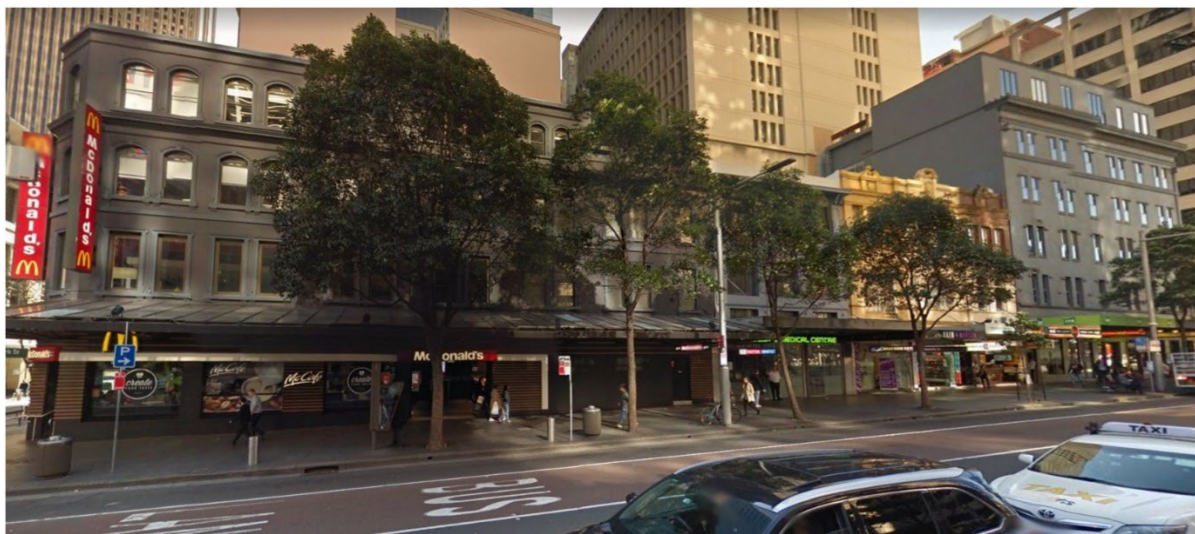




Archaeological Investigation Report  
**Volume 1, Final Report**  
*Sydney Metro City and Southwest  
TSE Works*  
*Pitt Street Station North*  
October 2023



Park Street facing section of the Pitt Street North site prior to the commencement of works.

## Document History

Version	Date	Doc. Control no.	Notes
Draft 1	22/09/2022	2022/1	Preliminary draft prepared by Dr. Amanda Dusting and Ronan Mc Eleney. Reviewed by Kylie Seretis, Director, Casey & Lowe.
Draft 2	30/05/2023	2023/1	Draft Reviewed by Kylie Seretis, Director, Casey & Lowe.
Draft 3	30/07/2023	2023/2	Copy edits by Pat Sheil
Draft 4	14/08/2023	2023/3	Draft for Client review
Final	9/10/2023	2023/4	Final for Issue Client



## Executive Summary

### Project

The Sydney Metro & City Southwest project is a 30km-long new rail system from Chatswood to Sydenham and includes a new crossing beneath Sydney Harbour and new railway stations. The scope includes Tunnels and Station Excavation Works (TSE) - construction works associated with a number of stations, dives and shafts. The works for Pitt Street Station North focus on the excavation of a shaft for the northern of two station entrances, off Park Street. Casey & Lowe were commissioned by AMBS Ecology and Heritage on behalf of John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture (JHCPBG) to undertake historical archaeological investigations at the Pitt Street North Station site. This Archaeological Investigation Report covers the findings of the open area historical archaeological excavation, monitoring and salvage program undertaken by Casey & Lowe at the Pitt Street North Station site from 12 March 2018 until July 2018 and completion works carried out in November 2019.

### Main Archaeological Findings

The archaeological evidence recorded included structural remains and artefacts from four phases of historic archaeological occupation of the site. The following report discusses the archaeological evidence of the post-1788 occupation of the site in chronological phases, grouping various structures, fills and artefacts into time periods informed by the relevant historical context of the site.

The following is a summary of the main findings in each of the four Excavation Areas:

- Archaeological remains for two phases of architecture were uncovered in Area A
  - Evidence for 1850s timber and brick structures including postholes, slots and associated pits.
  - Sandstone footings for the 1877 premises built by Kearey Brothers Coach and Buggy Builders.
  
- Archaeological remains for three phases of architecture were uncovered in Area B
  - A sandstock brick dish drain and some truncated features relating to the 1822–1833 cottages.
  - Mid nineteenth-century sandstone footings and interconnecting cellars associated with a three-storey brick building and footing trenches.
  - Early twentieth-century modifications and repurposing of the structure as a theatre, and later cinema, in the form of a cement floor sloping towards the east.
  
- Archaeological remains for two phases of architecture were uncovered in Area C
  - Postholes, pits and fence-lines representing 1810s–1820s cottages were recorded.
  - A cellar from the 1880s construction of “Young’s Buildings”, retail and offices on the corner of Pitt and Park Streets.

- Archaeological remains for three phases of architecture were uncovered in Area D
  - From the early 1900s, brick and concrete footings and services were uncovered.
  - Sandstone footings, fireplace bases and cesspits from the 1848 terrace row of three houses were uncovered.
  - Postholes and a likely brick-lined well, from the 1820s cottages were uncovered.
  - Evidence for four separate 1820s structures was uncovered, with further evidence suggesting two of the buildings had been subject to substantial rebuilding.

## Table of Contents

<b>Executive Summary</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>Project</b>	
<b>Main Archaeological Findings</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>1. Introduction</b>	<b>9</b>
1.1 Background	9
1.2 Site location – Pitt Street Station Northern Entry	11
1.3 Statutory Context	14
1.4 Heritage significance	15
1.5 Research Questions	18
1.6 Artefacts	26
1.7 Report Structure	26
1.8 Authorship and Acknowledgements	27
1.9 Abbreviations	28
<b>2. Historical background</b>	<b>29</b>
2.1 Background	29
2.2 The Study Area in the Early 1800s	29
2.3 Land Use, Leases and Grants From The Early 1820s	36
<b>3. Archaeological Context</b>	<b>96</b>
3.1 Comparative Archaeological Sites	96
<b>4. Archaeological investigation methodology</b>	<b>114</b>
4.1 Archaeological program	114
4.2 Archaeological excavation methodology	115
4.3 Excavation Team	117
4.4 Excavation Limitations	118
<b>5. Results of the Archaeological Investigation</b>	<b>119</b>
5.1 Introduction	119
5.2 The Site Prior to Excavation	119
5.3 Results of Open Area Excavation & Salvage	120
5.4 Archaeological Phases	122
5.5 Phase 1: The Natural Landscape	125
5.6 Phase 2: Aboriginal	126
5.7 Phase 3: 1788-1810 Colonial Urban Development	126
5.8 Phase 4: 1810–1870 Residential and Commercial Development	128
5.9 Phase 5 1870s-1900s	209
5.10 Phase 6	227
5.11 Summary of archaeological results	247
<b>6. Artefact analysis results</b>	<b>248</b>

6.1	Introduction	248
6.2	Overview of Assemblage	249
6.3	Methodology	252
6.4	Discussion of Artefacts by Area and Phases of Site Development	254
<b>7. Response to Research Questions</b>		<b>298</b>
7.1	Introduction	298
7.2	Modification of Pre-European Landscape	298
7.3	Nature and Development of the Australian Urban Industrial City	303
7.4	Economy & Capitalism – Commercial Occupation	309
7.5	Industrial Archaeology	310
7.6	Summary of Research Questions	311
<b>8. References</b>		<b>313</b>

### **VOLUME 2: Trench Report**

9.1	Area A
9.2	Area B
9.3	Area C
9.4	Area D

### **VOLUME 3: Specialist Reports**

10.1	Ceramics Report
10.2	Locally-Made Pottery Report
10.3	Glass Report
10.4	Miscellaneous Report
10.5	Animal Bone Report
10.6	Shell Report
10.7	Organics Report
10.8	Metal Report
10.9	Building Materials Report
10.10	Pollen Report
10.11	Soil Report

---

**VOLUME 4: Site Plans & Harris Matrix**

- 11.1 Survey plans and orthophotos (digital only)
- 11.2 Site plans
- 11.3 Harris matrix of archaeological contexts

**VOLUME 5: Appendices: Registers and Historical Appendices**

- 12.1 Context Register
- 12.2 Soil & Pollen Samples List
- 12.3 Building Materials Sample Register
- 12.4 Excavation Photo Register
- 12.5 Artefact Photo Register
- 12.6 Test Trench Register
- 12.7 Assessment Schedule Park Street
- 12.8 Assessment Schedule Pitt Street
- 12.9 Extracts from Sands Directory Park Street
- 12.10 Extracts from Sands Directory Pitt Street

**VOLUME 6: Artefact Catalogue**

- 13.1 Common Abbreviations
- 13.2 Bone Catalogue
- 13.3 Building Materials Catalogue
- 13.4 Ceramics Catalogue
- 13.5 Glass Catalogue
- 13.6 Metal Catalogue
- 13.7 Miscellaneous Catalogue
- 13.8 Organic Catalogue
- 13.9 Shell Catalogue

**Volume 7: Digital Archive**



# 1. Introduction

## 1.1 Background

The Sydney Metro & City Southwest project is a 30km-long new rail system from Chatswood to Sydenham which includes a new crossing beneath Sydney Harbour, and new railway stations. The scope includes Tunnels and Station Excavation Works (TSE) construction works associated with the following stations, dives and shafts:

- Chatswood
- Artarmon
- Crows Nest
- Victoria Cross (North Sydney)
- Blues Point
- Martin Place
- Barangaroo
- Pitt Street
- Waterloo
- Marrickville

The Project was approved by the Minister for Planning on 9 January 2017, subject to a number of Conditions set out in Critical State Significant Infrastructure Sydney Metro & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham Infrastructure Approval (Application no. SSI 15\_7400) (Project Planning Approval). Tunnelling works will remove any historical archaeological remains that may be present at each of the sites. Documentation for the project includes a Non-Aboriginal Impact Assessment (EIS Technical Paper 4) and Sydney Metro Historical Archaeological Assessment and Research Design Report (AARD), both prepared by Artefact Heritage.

John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture (JHCPBG) undertook the TSE works and commissioned AMBS Ecology & Heritage (AMBS) to manage the heritage provisions for the project. Casey & Lowe were engaged by AMBS Ecology & Heritage on behalf of John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture (JHCPBG) to prepare an updated Archaeological Method Statement for Pitt Street Station North, 252–256 Pitt Street, 40–48 Park Street and 173–175 Castlereagh Street, Sydney and to manage the Historic Archaeological resource of the site. In November 2017 Casey & Lowe prepared an *Archaeological Method Statement* (AMS) for the Pitt Street Station North site. In accordance with CoA E17, the *Archaeological Method Statement* provided an updated strategy to implement the earlier AARD for the Pitt Street Station North site.

The works for Pitt Street Station North focus on the excavation of a shaft for the northern of two station entrances, off Park Street. Excavations for the project removed all the archaeology within the footprint of the subject site. An *Archaeological Method Statement* for the southern station entrance (Pitt Street Station South), off Bathurst Street, was prepared by AMBS Ecology & Heritage. The archaeological remains at the site were assessed as being of local heritage significance.

Much of the open area archaeological excavation at the Pitt Street Station North site was undertaken from 12 March 2018 to July 2018, with a brief return from 5 to 6 November 2019.

Archaeological remains were found within historic lots 15, 16, 17, and Lot 18. The archaeological resource was already removed from Lot 19, Lot 20, and Lot 21 by the

installation of 20th century of basements. This report provides details of the historical archaeological investigation of lots 15, 16, 17 and 18.



Figure 1.1: Project overview with Pitt Street Station site circled (Sydney Metro Transport for NSW).

### 1.1.1 Previous Reports

In November 2017 Casey & Lowe prepared an *Archaeological Method Statement (AMS)* for the Pitt Street Station North site. In accordance with CoA E17, this Archaeological Method Statement provided an updated strategy to implement the earlier AARD for the Pitt Street North Station site. It also provided additional information missing from the AARD in response to the Heritage Council submission on the PIR and the Department of Planning & Environment - Secretary Assessment Report 2016: 35-38, notably further historical research and more detailed analysis of archaeological potential undertaken for the AMS.

Other reporting for this project included:

- **October 2016a**, *Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham: Historical Archaeological Assessment & Research Design*, report to Jacobs/Arcadis/RPS, Final 14102016.
- **May 2016b**, *Artefact Heritage* prepared the *Chatswood to Sydenham Environmental Impact Statement, Technical Paper 4: Non-Aboriginal Heritage Impact Assessment*, report to Jacobs/Arcadis/RPS, May 2016.
- NSW Government Department of Planning & Environment, 2017, *Critical State Significant Infrastructure, Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham Conditions of Approval*, for Transport for NSW, 9 January 2017.
- NSW Government Transport for NSW, 2016, *Sydney Metro City & Southwest, Chatswood to Sydenham Design Guidelines*, September 2016.
- NSW Government Transport for NSW, 2016, *Sydney Metro City & Southwest, Chatswood to Sydenham Environmental Impact Statements*, May 2016.

## 1.2 Site location – Pitt Street Station Northern Entry

The Pitt Street Station site includes two station entrances. The northern entry, which is the subject of this report is on the north side of Park Street within the City of Sydney Local Government Area (Figure 1.1 and Figure 1.2). The northern entry to the station will be located between Castlereagh, Park and Pitt Streets, with access off Park Street (Figure 1.3, Figure 1.4, Figure 1.5). The southern station site, with access off Bathurst Street, is also between Castlereagh and Pitt Streets, and is the subject of a report by AMBS Ecology & Heritage. The metro line will run below Pitt Street and Castlereagh Street. The entire footprint of both sites will be excavated to below the depth at which archaeology can be expected to survive. This report assesses the archaeological potential and significance of the Pitt Street Station North site. The site is also in the vicinity of multiple heritage items.

The study area was located at 252–256 Pitt Street and 40–46 Park Street. The areas with archaeological potential included four historical allotments Lot 15, Lot 16, Lot 17 and Lot 18. The study area includes:

- DP 596474, Lot 1
- DP 1095869, Lot 17
- DP 509677, Lot 2
- DP 982663, Lots 1 & 2
- DP 61187, Lot 3

The Pitt Street Station North site also includes building allotments on Castlereagh Street, however, as discussed in the AMS, these contain basements that have removed all archaeological potential. These allotments include:

- DP 74367, Lot 1
- DP 229365, Lot 1
- DP 900055, Lot 2
- DP 74952, Lot 3

These allotments are not included in the study area.



Figure 1.2: The study area is outlined in red (image from Google maps).



Figure 1.3: Location plan showing the subject site, Pitt Street Station North outlined in red. Six Maps.

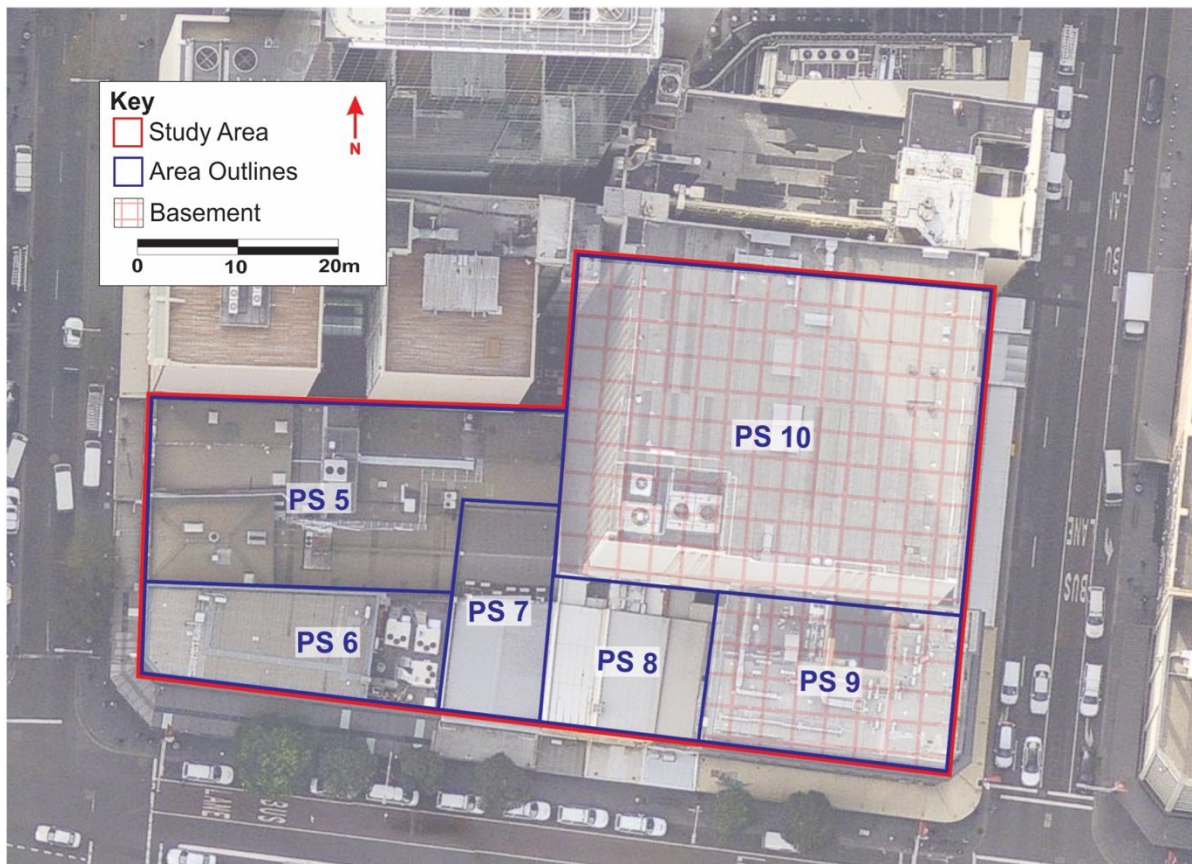


Figure 1.4: Location plan showing the site outlined in red. Note the presence of the basement along the eastern side of the station site. Lot 19 and Lot 20 have deep basements and have no archaeological potential. Nearmap, 2017 with annotations by C&L.

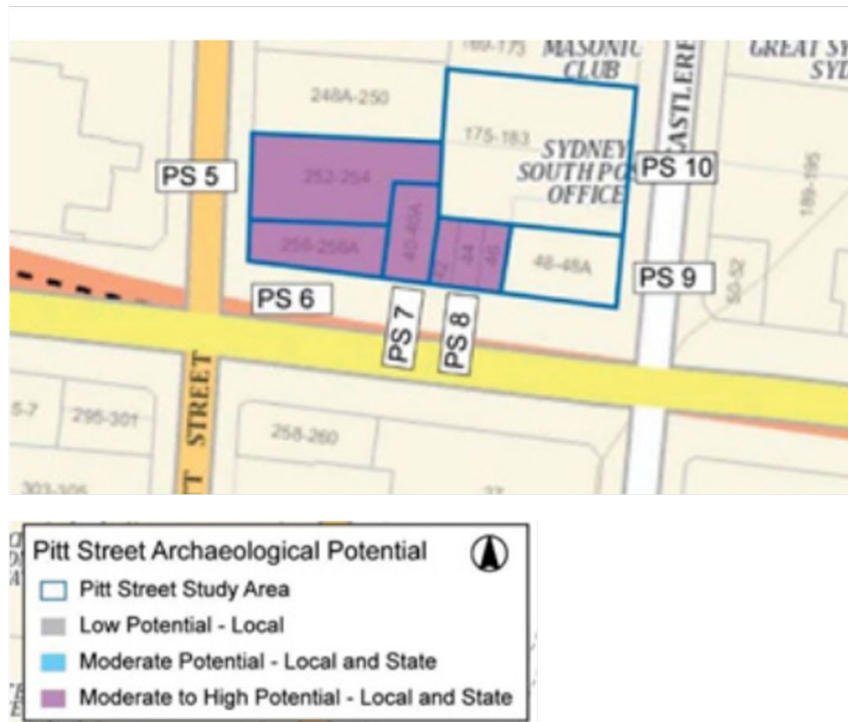


Figure 1.5: Plan of Archaeological potential showing the presence of basements along the eastern side. The purple areas are the subject of this Archaeological Investigation.

### 1.3 Statutory Context

The Project was approved by the Minister for Planning on 9 January 2017, subject to a number of Conditions set out in Critical State Significant Infrastructure Sydney Metro & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham Infrastructure Approval (Application no. SSI 15\_7400) (Project Planning Approval). Documentation for the project includes a *Non-Aboriginal Impact Assessment* (EIS Technical Paper 4) and *Sydney Metro Historical Archaeological Assessment and Research Design Report (AARD)*, both prepared by Artefact Heritage. Minister’s Condition of Approval (CoA) **E17** refers to the pre-excitation reporting requirements prior to construction:

The Archaeological Assessment Research Design Report (AARD) in the PIR must be implemented. Final Archaeological Method Statements must be prepared in consultation with the Heritage Council of NSW (or its delegate) before commencement of archaeological excavation works. The final methodology must:

- (a) provide for the detailed analysis of any heritage items discovered during the investigations;
- (b) include detailed site specific archaeological management and artefact management strategies;
- (c) include cored soil samples for soil and pollen for the Pitt Street site within the Tank Stream Valley; and (d) provide for a sieving strategy.

In accordance with CoA E17, this Final Archaeological Method Statement provided an updated strategy to implement the earlier AARD for the Pitt Street North Station site.

Minister's Condition of Approval (CoA) **E18** required the nomination of suitably required Excavation Director to oversee archaeological excavations and provide advice on archaeological issues. This condition also requires final reporting within two years of the completion of the archaeological excavations for the project: Before excavation of archaeological management sites, the Proponent must nominate a suitably qualified Excavation Director who complies with the Heritage Council of NSW's *Criteria for Assessment of Excavation Directors* (July 2011) to oversee and advise on matters associated with historic archaeology and advise the Department and OEH.

Where archaeological excavation is required, the Excavation Director must be present to oversee excavation and advise on archaeological issues. The Excavation Director must be given the authority to advise on the duration and extent of oversight required as informed by the provisions of the approved AARD and Excavation Methodology.

A final archaeological report must be submitted to the Heritage Council of NSW within two (2) years of the completion of archaeological excavation on the project. The report must include information on the entire historical archaeological program relating to the CSSI.

The qualified excavation directors identified to the Heritage Council of NSW were:

- Primary Excavation Director: Dr Mary Casey
- Secondary Excavation Director: Dr Amanda Dusting

All works were undertaken in accordance with paragraph two of this condition. This archaeological report is submitted for completion of archaeological works at the subject site.

Conditions E19 (Unexpected Heritage Finds Procedure) and E20 (Archaeological Relics Management Plan) did not need to be implemented for this project.

As per the statutory context discussed above, the proposed construction works required salvage of the archaeological resource of the site where impacts were anticipated. In areas where either archaeological remains were not encountered, or there were no assessed impacts, archaeological salvage was not required.

## 1.4 Heritage significance

### 1.4.1 Original statement of significance – Artefact Heritage

The *Sydney Metro Historical Archaeological Assessment and Research Design Report* (AARD PIR) prepared by Artefact Heritage (Artefact) assessment of significance of the archaeological potential addresses the Pitt Street Station North site in its entirety as *the assessment against each criteria (sic)*. An updated Statement of Significance is provided below. Artefact's Statement of Archaeological Significance is:<sup>1</sup>

#### Statement of archaeological significance

The Pitt Street study area has the potential for both local and State significant archaeological resources. The potential archaeological resources of the Pitt Street study area relate to the earliest European settlement of Sydney. Located within the Tank Stream catchment and initially on the edge of the embryonic colonial town, the area began to be developed in the 1820s following an influx of free settlers. With Pitt Street and allotments formalised by the early 1830s, several buildings occupied the sites. Granted to free settlers and emancipated convicts, the area developed as a commercial

<sup>1</sup> Artefact 2016, PIR AARD 2016: 217.

hub with various businesses, trades and residential properties. The potential archaeological resources could provide evidence of the urbanisation of Sydney, evolution of construction techniques and use of local and imported building materials, living and working conditions of the working and middle class city dwellers, lives and status of women and children, local economies and trades. Results of archaeological investigations and artefacts recovered from the sites could provide engaging material evidence for heritage interpretation and connect the public to the history and values of the place.

Potential archaeological remains associated with post 1900s development (Phase 3 and Phase 4) are unlikely to have research potential and would not meet the threshold for local significance.

**Table 1.1: Summary of areas with potential for significant archaeology at the Pitt Street North Station, as assessed by Artefact Heritage. Artefact Heritage 2016b: 218**

Site Code	Phase	Potential	Archaeological resource	Significance
PS 5	1 (1788 – 1840)	Moderate	Evidence of natural environment and land clearance, and 1820s/1830s development and occupation	State
	2 (1840 – 1900)	Moderate - High	Potential archaeological resources relating to Steel's Infant's Training School (1840s to 1850s). Evidence of urban development, commercial and residential occupation	Local
PS 6	1 (1788 – 1840)	Low - Moderate	Evidence of natural environment and land clearance, and 1820s/1830s development and occupation	State
	2 (1840 – 1900)	Moderate - High	Evidence of urban redevelopment, commercial and residential occupation	Local
PS 7	1 (1788 – 1840)	Low - Moderate	Evidence of natural environment and land clearance, and 1820s/1830s development and occupation	State
	2 (1840 – 1900)	Moderate - High	Evidence of urban redevelopment, commercial and residential occupation	Local
PS 8	1 (1788 – 1840)	Low - High	Evidence of natural environment and land clearance, and 1820s/1830s development and occupation	State
	2 (1840 – 1900)	Moderate - High	Evidence of urban redevelopment, commercial and residential occupation	Local

### 1.4.2 Updated Statement of Significance – Casey & Lowe 2017

The Pitt Street Station North site has the potential to contain archaeological remains across multiple properties dating from c.1810 into the early 20th century. Most of these properties have multiple phases of construction and alteration as a result of the increasing urbanisation of the centre of Sydney. The study area transformed from a small, low density residential and commercial area, positioned at the margins of swampy ground near the head of the Tank Stream at the beginning of the 19th century, toward higher density, increasingly commercial and industrial space as the 19th century progressed, and finally the move toward almost exclusively commercial uses in the 20th century. While there are many associations with a range of business the archaeology is unlikely to represent these places, except perhaps for Sargents bakery and tea rooms.



The potential archaeological evidence within the study area includes the natural landscape and environmental material, evidence of land clearance and cultivation as well as infilling, structural remains such as postholes, baseplates, footings, and hearths, other features including wells, cesspits and machinery, and deposits including surfaces and yard fills, artefact dumps and underfloor accumulations. Some of the recently demolished buildings may contain remains of archaeological significance near the surface, whereas others are likely to have been significantly impacted by years of intensive use of the site.

These remains would have potential to address a range of research questions relating to:

- Landscapes: modification of the pre-European landscape and Tank Stream.
- Transformation of the lives of emancipated convicts into the urban middle class. How is this expressed in Sydney and how different is it to Parramatta?
- Development of the Australian urban industrial city: water management, economy/capitalism, residential housing, consumerism and material culture, development, and nature of the industrial urban city.
- Industrial archaeology.

Substantial remains of the pre-1830s European occupation of the area, including multi-phase occupation and those relating to the nature and modification of the natural environment of the Tank Stream, would be of State significance. Remains related to the mid-19th century or later may be of local significance.<sup>2</sup>

### 1.4.3 Revised Statement of Heritage Significance (Casey & Lowe May 2022)

The 2018/19 excavation of the site revealed very little evidence of land clearance (possible tree boles in Lot 17), cultivation (beyond a handful of possible tool marks), or infilling. No evidence of the Tank Stream, the Tank Stream Valley or the swampy ground thought to be near the head of the Tank Stream were found. The site was divided into four areas for archaeological excavation. The areas A-D corresponded to the Lots 15-18 in Section 32 of the City of Sydney Survey Plans 1833. As the integrity of the archaeological resource varied between the four lots, the significance will be detailed separately for each Lot/Area.

**Lot 15/ Area A:** Located at 252 Pitt Street, contained evidence for two phases of architecture. These were 1850s timber and brick structures; and sandstone footings for the 1877 premises built by Kearey Brothers Coach and Buggy Builders. Much of Area A had been reduced and impacted by late 19th and 20th-century modifications, and there was no evidence of the 1820s cottage known to have occupied this Lot. As the remains related mostly to the mid-19th century, they are of Local Significance.

**Lot 16/ Area B:** Lot 16 was located at 254 Pitt Street. Evidence for three phases of architecture was uncovered, early 20th-century (1909) modifications of the most recently demolished structure as a theatre and cinema; mid-19th-century sandstone footings and interconnecting cellars associated with a three-storey brick building and a circular well cut into the natural clays, footing trenches and the base of a sandstock brick barrel-drain relating to the 1822–1833 cottages. The construction cut for the interconnecting cellars removed any evidence directly relating to the 1820s cottage itself, leaving only external features like a brick barrel drain and a rear yard cesspit, which were heavily truncated by later construction on the site. No occupation deposits survived from the earliest phase of European occupation. The

<sup>2</sup> For a discussion of Heritage Significance see Casey & Lowe 2017 AMS 6.3.

substantial cellar structure dated from the mid-19th century, and was the most significant feature of this Area. This area is therefore assessed as having Local Significance.

**Lot 17/ Area C:** Area C was located at 256 Pitt Street and 40 Park Street. Evidence of three main archaeological phases were uncovered in this area. The western end of 256 Pitt Street contained a cellar from the 1880s construction of Young's Chambers on the corner of Pitt and Park Streets. The remains of early 20th-century modifications to the retail structures were revealed above evidence for earlier structures such as postholes, pits and fence-lines representing the 1810s–1820s cottages. During the archaeological investigations some patches of remnant historical topsoil were found below 20th-century cement flooring. Within these discrete deposits, quantities of early 19th-century artefacts were found including lead-glaze pottery, some of which can be attributed to the local potter Thomas Ball (c.1801–1823). The presence of these early deposits containing locally made ceramics and the structural evidence relating to the early cottage on the lot mean that that this Lot is of State Significance.

**Lot 18/ Area D:** Located at 42–46 Park Street, archaeological remains for three phases of architecture were uncovered in Area D. This included: brick footings and services from the 1900s shopfronts and terraces; sandstone footings, fireplace bases and cesspits from the 1848 terrace row, and postholes and a well from the 1820s cottages. Although there was a large number of postholes, a well and a brick pathway dating from pre-1830 on this Lot, there were no occupation deposits relating to this time period, and the structural evidence is all at least partially truncated. Considering these truncated pre-1830s structural remains and the later sandstone and brick footings of the later terrace, this lot has been assessed as being of Local Significance.

## 1.5 Research Questions

The questions in Artefact Heritages' Historical Archaeological Assessment & Research Design (October 2016) are mostly about taphonomic process (site formation processes), and are not sufficient to provide a problem-oriented response to the potential archaeology of the site. Questions relating to taphonomic process limits discussion to nature and type of the survival of the archaeology and a range of descriptive elements.

A series of archaeological questions and themes were developed by Casey & Lowe and form the basis of overarching theorised Research Questions discussed below. These are based on 25 years of developing research frameworks for urban archaeological programs in Sydney CBD, Pyrmont, Surry Hills and Parramatta. The Response to Research Questions is addressed in Section 7.0 of this report.

### 1.5.1 Research design

An archaeological research design is:

A set of questions, which can be investigated using archaeological evidence and a methodology for addressing them. A research design is intended to ensure that archaeological investigations focus on genuine research needs. It is an important tool which ensures that when archaeological resources are destroyed by excavation, their information content can be preserved and can contribute to current and relevant knowledge.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> Heritage Council 2009: 35.

### 1.5.2 Research framework

Casey & Lowe has compiled an appropriate set of research questions based on their own excavations within the inner city of Sydney as well as elsewhere, such as Parramatta. This means that the research design will provide solid strategies for comparative analysis and identification of key high-level research questions. The research framework provides a series of research themes to be explored which are:

- **LANDSCAPES:** modification of the pre-European landscape and Tank Stream.
- **CLIMATE & ENVIRONMENT:** how the site changed through time and how the inhabitants sought to accommodate its environment?
- **TRANSFORMATION** of the lives of emancipated convicts into the urban middle class. How is this expressed in Sydney, and how different is it to Parramatta?
- **FREE SETTLERS:** religion, prosperity and opportunities, and interconnections.
- **NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE AUSTRALIAN URBAN INDUSTRIAL CITY:**
  - **Water management:** how was water collected, management of the Tank Stream, pollution from cesspits and early commercial and industrial practices?
  - **Environment and Climate:** how was the environment managed, reasons for modification, and how does this inform us about colonial attitudes to these key aspects of early colonial life?
  - **Economy/Capitalism:** commercial activities: skilled or non-skilled, traditional or industrial, successful or not. How did it change the lives of the residents and the environment, and the evolving nature of markets and goods and services? Commercial development, operation of small business in the market, access to markets, personal identify and materialism.
  - **Residential housing:** nature, form, adaptation, materials, styles, function and technology.
  - **Consumerism and material culture:** nature of artefacts, and how they express the lives of the residents.
  - **Gender analysis:** lives of women and children, how these differed for emancipated convicts, and those who came free and born free.
  - **Personal Identity:** Expression of personal, social and class identity.
  - **Health:** changing attitudes to health, during the early colony and how it evolved.
- **INDUSTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY:** using technology to transform life and work.
  - The type of technology used within a site and what it was designed to achieve. Is it the latest type of technology being used elsewhere?
  - Evidence for transfer of technology from Britain or USA.

### 1.5.3 MODIFICATION OF PRE-EUROPEAN LANDSCAPE AND TANK STREAM

The site has the potential to contain archaeological remains associated with the transformation of Sydney's natural landscape, notably in the vicinity of the head of the Tank Stream. This stream was important for the establishment and development of the settlement in the first years of the British colony, but within a short period became polluted and unusable. The soil and pollen from the swampy site should be able to inform us about past activity, the nature of the swamp pre- and post the rising of sea levels, and how it was changed by British

settlement. Evidence for early land clearance and cultivation in the area is also possible, as well as infilling of the swampy ground. Generally, the site is considered to have a low-to-medium potential to contain remains associated with the Tank Stream swamplands or early land clearance or cultivation.

Aside from recording this evidence during the archaeological program we will also take a core sample at least 3m deep, which will be sent to Lucas Heights for ITRAX analysis (ANSTO). This analysis involves:

- Slabbing of the core sections.
- High resolution optical imaging of the core sequences.
- High resolution x-ray imaging of the core sequences.
- Multi-elemental analysis (XRF) at 500-micron resolution of the core sequences.
- Magnetic susceptibility of the core sequences.
- Statistical analysis (constrained cluster, PCA) and graphic presentation of the data.

**Condition E17(c)** specifically refers to the requirements for 'cored soil sample for soil and pollen for the Pitt Street site within the Tank Stream valley. Therefore, this core and its analysis is in compliance with this condition of approval. Specific questions are:

- Use of soil and pollen samples to understand the changing nature of the environment of the Tank Stream, over the last 16,000+ years and environs, including the range of flora present in the Tank Stream swamps? This evidence will further our understanding of impacts on the environment by the arrival of Europeans. Does this evidence contribute to larger questions about the use and abuse of water resources as part of the development of the urban industrial city? Larger research themes relate to management of water, modification of the landscape.
- Nature and evidence of early topography and impacts from land clearance? How does this inform us about the pre-1788 landscape and the difficulties of settling this site?
- Was it necessary to build up the level of the land to prevent water damage or damp in the swampy area? If so, was this carried out prior to or after construction of the different phased houses, and was it successful?
- How was ground water, stormwater and cess managed within each individual property within the site?

#### **1.5.4 NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE AUSTRALIAN URBAN INDUSTRIAL CITY**

Research questions developed from the investigation of the archaeological remains at the CSR site (1996) were further developed for Union & Edward Street, Pyrmont (2004), 19-41 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills (2005), Darling Quarter (Walk) 2008-2012 and SICEEP (2014-2017). These have been found to provide a solid basis for exploring residential housing in a range of working-class and lower middle-class environments, and relate to the various phases of residential housing at the site throughout the 19th century. Understanding of the following can assist in addressing larger problem-oriented questions:

- What evidence survives of the housing in this part of the city?

- What evidence is there for the standard of living of the residents? Is there artefactual evidence for different standards of living between the houses in this area? How do these standards change over time?
- Is there evidence for cottage crafts or other recorded or unrecorded professions or works in the area?
- The material culture associated with the 19th-century occupation of the site has the ability to inform us about day-to-day issues associated with the lives of the residents of inner-city Sydney. Can the potential material culture provide information on living standards, consumer choices, religion or ethnicity, construction of gender identity and the nature of childhood?

An important aspect of the analysis of the archaeological remains from this site is the opportunity it provides for a comparative examination of the sets of archaeological evidence from individual households, and the houses as part of a larger neighbourhood. This will be a focus of the overall analysis. It requires a comparative analysis of each house or dwelling lot or specific context, such as cesspit deposits, with each other. This is facilitated by the archaeological methodologies established for comparative analysis by Casey & Lowe which includes such things as a ceramic pattern series, and the cataloguing process, which is designed to facilitate a comparative analysis of sets of data, using criteria such as minimum vessel counts.<sup>4</sup>

Therefore, the material culture of the Pitt Street Station North site should add to our understanding about the cultural, social and economic influences on the residents of the inner city, and how these influences affected their behaviour, as manifested through their choices about:

- Where activities were undertaken within a house.
- What type of activities were undertaken within a house:
  - What, how and where to eat,
  - What to wear,
  - What was acceptable recreation for adults and children within working-class homes?
  - What to buy?
- Other relevant questions which will be addressed as they arise.

These questions are mostly focused on urbanisation, material culture of consumerism and gender identities, childhood, and women's lives in the home. They are important questions, feeding archaeological research designs.

It should be noted that the archaeological evidence may provide us with a range of information we are not expecting, and the research questions are likely to evolve depending upon the type of evidence and artefacts found at the site.

### **1.5.5 ECONOMY & CAPITALISM- COMMERCIAL OCCUPATION**

By the early to mid-19th century the study area was located close to the centre of the city. As a result, the nature of the area became increasingly more commercial throughout the 19th century. The archaeological remains of these commercial structures may assist in addressing the following questions:

---

<sup>4</sup> Casey 2004.

- Do structural or artefact remains reflect the nature of particular businesses? Do these accord with the historical record of the site?
- What can the artefacts, deposits and features associated with these sites tell us about the living standards of the residents of the Colony?
- What changes are happening by the mid-19th century to domestic markets and their relationship to trade with overseas countries, and how are they reflected by the occupants of this site?

### 1.5.6 INDUSTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY

The CSR site mentioned above was not an industrial site, although the CSR housing was workers' housing for those employed in the surrounding area of industrial Pyrmont. The questions relating to the industrial sites within the Pitt Street Station North study area relate to both the technological nature of the sites and the evidence for workplace practices, as well as issues of urbanisation and the concentration of work and living arrangements in close proximity.

A set of questions were developed by Casey & Lowe in 1995 for an iron foundry site in Pyrmont, and also for a brickmaking area in Surry Hills and on three different archaeological projects during the 1990s and in 2005.<sup>5</sup> These questions relate to the exploration of the layout of the industrial set up, and how work moved through the site. These have been explored successfully at the Darling Quarter and Barangaroo South archaeology projects, and in subsequent reporting. The type of research topics which would be used to address the potential industrial sites including the coachmakers (Lot 15), large-scale bakery (Lot 15), and beverage factory (Lot 16), within Pitt Street Station North are:

- Spatial use of the workspace, identification of activity areas.
- Levels of technology evident in the various processes of the industrial activities undertaken.
- Evidence for the type of items produced by the individual company.
- Evidence for the working conditions of the staff.
- Were these exclusively male workplaces, and if so, do they help us understand the construction of male gender roles and relationships?
- How the landscape or landform was transformed to allow for the operations of the factory or workshop, i.e. the casting of moulds in the ground, or the excavation of the ground to accommodate machinery.
- Relationship between the workshop/factory and the associated residential accommodation.
- How was the life in the residences affected by being in such close proximity to an industrial complex?
  - Is this relationship exemplified by the presence or evidence of pollution within close proximity to the house? In the case of the Bulwarra Road house the whole backyard was overlain with metal dross, suggesting that it was used as an extension of the industrial premises. The proximity of the foundry meant that there were no windows in the northern side of the house, the sunny side, so as to stop any smoke and soot on furnace firing days from entering the house through the windows. Also, no washing would have been done on furnace firing days.
- Other relevant questions will be addressed as they arise.

---

<sup>5</sup> Casey & Lowe 1995: 4-5.

### 1.5.7 MODIFICATION OF PRE-EUROPEAN LANDSCAPE AND TANK STREAM

The site has the potential to contain archaeological remains associated with the transformation of Sydney's natural landscape, notably in the vicinity of the head of the Tank Stream. This stream was important for the establishment and development of the settlement in the first years of British settlement but within a short period became polluted and unusable. The soil and pollen from the swampy site should be able to inform us about past activity and the nature of the swamp pre- and post the rising of the sea levels and how it was changed by British settlement. Evidence for early land clearance and cultivation in the area is also possible, as well as infilling of the swampy ground. Generally, the site is considered to have a low-to-medium potential to contain remains associated with the Tank Stream swamplands, early land clearance or cultivation.

Aside for recording this evidence during the archaeological program we also intended to do a core sample at least 3m deep which will be sent to Lucas Heights for ITRAX analysis (ANSTO). This analysis involves:

- Slabbing of the core sections.
- High resolution optical imaging of the core sequences.
- High resolution x-ray imaging of the core sequences.
- Multi-elemental analysis (XRF) at 500-micron resolution of the core sequences.
- Magnetic susceptibility of the core sequences.
- Statistical analysis (constrained cluster, PCA) and graphic presentation of the data.

**Condition E17(c)** specifically refers to the requirements for 'cored soil sample for soil and pollen for the Pitt Street site within the Tank Stream valley. Therefore, this core and its analysis is in compliance with this condition of approval. Specific questions are:

- Use of soil and pollen samples to understand the changing nature of the environment of the Tank Stream over the last 16,000+ years and environs, including the range of flora present in the Tank Stream swamps? This evidence will further our understanding of impacts on the environment by the arrival of Europeans. Does this evidence contribute to larger questions about the use and abuse of water resources as part of the development of the urban industrial city? Larger research themes relate to management of water, modification of the landscape.
- Nature and evidence of early topography and impacts from land clearance? How does this inform us about the pre-1788 landscape, and the difficulties of settling this site?
- Was it necessary to build up the level of the land to prevent water damage or damp in the swampy area? If so, was this carried out prior to or after construction of the different phased houses, and was it successful?
- How was ground water, stormwater and cess managed within each individual property within the site?

### NATURE AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE AUSTRALIAN URBAN INDUSTRIAL CITY

Research questions developed from the investigation of the archaeological remains at the CSR site (1996) were further developed for Union & Edward Street, Pyrmont (2004), 19-41 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills (2005), Darling Quarter (Walk) 2008-2012 and SICEEP (2014-2017). These have been found to provide a solid basis for exploring residential housing in a range of working-class and lower middle-class environments, and relate to the various phases

of residential housing at the site throughout the 19th century. Understanding of the following can assist in addressing larger problem-oriented questions:

- What evidence survives of the housing in this part of the city?
- What evidence is there for the standard of living of the residents? Is there artefactual evidence for different standards of living between the houses in this area? How do these standards change over time?
- Is there evidence for cottage crafts or other recorded or unrecorded professions or works in the area?
- The material culture associated with the 19th-century occupation of the site has the ability to inform us about day-to-day issues associated with the lives of the residents of inner-city Sydney. Can the potential material culture provide information on living standards, consumer choices, religion or ethnicity, construction of gender identity and the nature of childhood?

An important aspect of the analysis of the archaeological remains from this site is the opportunity it provides for a comparative examination of the sets of archaeological evidence from individual households and the houses as part of a larger neighbourhood. This will be a focus of the overall analysis. It requires a comparative analysis of each house or dwelling lot or specific context, such as cesspit deposits, with each other. This is facilitated by the archaeological methodologies established by Casey & Lowe which includes such things as a ceramic pattern series, and a cataloguing process which is designed to facilitate comparative analysis of sets of data, using criteria such as minimum vessel counts.<sup>6</sup>

Therefore, the material culture of the Pitt Street Station North site should add to our understanding about the cultural, social and economic influences on the residents of the inner city, and how these influences affected their behaviour, as manifested through their choices about:

- Where activities were undertaken within a house?
- What type of activities were undertaken within a house?
- What, how and where to eat.
- What to wear.
- What was acceptable recreation for adults and children within working-class homes?
- What to buy?
- Other relevant questions which will be addressed as they arise.

These questions are mostly focused on urbanisation, material culture of consumerism, gender identities, childhood, and women's lives in the home. These are important questions feeding archaeological research designs.

It should be noted that the archaeological evidence may provide us with a range of information we are not expecting, and the research questions are likely to evolve depending upon the type of evidence and artefacts found at the site.

---

<sup>6</sup> Casey 2004.



## 1.5.8 ECONOMY & CAPITALISM- COMMERCIAL OCCUPATION

By the early to mid-19th century the study area was located close to the centre of the city. As a result, the nature of the area became increasingly more commercial throughout the 19th century. The archaeological remains of these commercial structures may be able to address the following questions:

- Do structural or artefact remains reflect the nature of particular businesses? Do these accord with the historical record of the site?
- What can the artefacts, deposits and features associated with these sites tell us about the living standards of the residents of the Colony?

What changes are happening by the mid-19th century to domestic markets and their relationship to trade with overseas countries, and how are they reflected by the occupants of this site?

### INDUSTRIAL ARCHAEOLOGY

The CSR site mentioned above was not an industrial site, although the CSR housing was workers' housing for those who were employed in the surrounding area of industrial Pymont. The questions relating to the industrial sites within the Pitt Street Station North study area relate to both the technological nature of the sites and the evidence for workplace practices, as well as issues of urbanisation and concentration of work and living arrangements in close proximity.

A set of questions were developed by Casey & Lowe in 1995 for an iron foundry site in Pymont and also for a brickmaking area in Surry Hills and on three different archaeological projects during the 1990s and in 2005.<sup>7</sup> These questions relate to the exploration of the layout of the industrial set up, and how work moved through the site. These have been explored successfully at the Darling Quarter and Barangaroo South archaeology projects and subsequent reporting. The type of research topics which would be used to address the potential industrial sites including the coachmakers (Lot 15), large-scale bakery (Lot 15), and beverage factory (Lot 16), within Pitt Street Station North are:

- Spatial use of the workspace, identification of activity areas.
- Levels of technology evident in the various processes of the industrial activities undertaken.
- Evidence of the type of items produced by the individual company.
- Evidence of the working conditions of the staff.
- Were these exclusively male workplaces, and if so do they help us understand the construction of male gender roles and relationships?
- How the landscape or landform was transformed to allow for the operations of the factory or workshop, i.e., the casting of moulds in the ground, or the excavation of the ground to accommodate machinery.
- Relationship between the workshop/factory and the associated residential accommodation.
- How was the life in the residences affected by being in such close proximity to an industrial complex?
  - Is this relationship exemplified by the presence or evidence of pollution within close proximity to the house? In the case of the Bulwarra Road house the whole

---

<sup>7</sup> Casey & Lowe 1995: 4-5.

backyard was overlain with metal dross, suggesting that it was used as an extension of the industrial premises. The proximity of the foundry meant that there were no windows in the northern side of the house, the sunny side, so as to stop any smoke and soot on furnace firing days from entering the house through the windows. Also, no washing would have been done on furnace firing days.

- Other relevant questions will be addressed as they arise.

## 1.6 Artefacts

The artefacts from the site were the subject of a detailed cataloguing and analysis program in line with Casey & Lowe's current practices. All artefacts were catalogued by specialist cataloguers in the system designed by Casey & Lowe and used on all their excavation sites. An example of this was recently published, and spreadsheet versions are available on our webpage. An important component of the cataloguing is the use of minimum item or minimum vessel counts. The faunal material was entered into a database designed by Dr Sarah Colley for Casey & Lowe. Where relevant, specialists will produce reports on the artefacts, outlining issues of importance. These typically are: ceramic, miscellaneous, building materials, glass and bone and shell.

In addition, important artefacts will be the subject of materials conservation. This would include gluing of important and/or early pottery, the conservation of important metal artefacts, and where there are significant leather materials.

## 1.7 Report Structure

This report is intended to respond to the standard conditions set by the NSW Heritage Council to produce a report presenting the results of an archaeological investigation in compliance with the conditions of approval. This approach is outlined in the AMS for the project. The report includes:

Executive Summary

Section 1: Introduction

Section 2: Historical Background

Section 3: Archaeological Context

Section 4: Archaeological Investigation Methodology

Section 5: Results of the Archaeological Investigation

Section 6: Artefact Analysis Results

Section 7: Response to the Research Question

Section 8: Conclusions and Recommendations

Section 9: References

## 1.8 Authorship and Acknowledgements

### 1.8.1 Authorship

This report has been written by Ronan Mc Eleney, Senior Archaeologist, with contributions by Dr Amanda Dusting, Secondary Excavation Director and Kylie Seretis, Director (all Casey & Lowe). Archaeological excavation was undertaken by Dr Amanda Dusting Secondary Excavation Director, Casey & Lowe. Ronan Mc Eleney was the Site Manager and produced site plans. For details of the excavation team see Section 4.3.

Artefacts were managed by Jane Rooke at the Metro South artefact processing facility in Rosebery. Artefact categories were catalogued by a number of artefact specialists (Table 1.2). The artefact overview (Section 6) was written by Dr Jeanne Harris based on the reports from the artefact specialists (Volume 2). Photographs of significant artefacts in this report were mainly photographed by Nick Lawrence (working with Hannah Flood, Adrian Caridi and Fredrika Stigell). Much of the original historical background was written by Caroline Plim, with additional research by Sandra Kuiters and Mary Casey, and has come from the Archaeological Method Statement (Casey & Lowe 2017). The response to the research questions was written by Ronan Mc Eleney and Dr Jeanne Harris. Hannah Flood, Adrian Caridi and Tayla Newland provided assistance with finalising the report and managing report production and appendices. The report was edited and reviewed by Kylie Seretis, Director, Casey & Lowe.

**Table 1.2: Post-excavation team and authors.**

Name	Project Role	Responsible for Authorship
Dr Mary Casey	Primary Excavation Director	Review and contribution to various Sections and Responses to Research Questions
Dr Amanda Dusting	Secondary Director	Main Report, Trench Report C
Ronan Mc Eleney	Site Manager	Main Report, Trench reports Areas A, B and D
Dr Jeanne Harris	Artefact specialist	Artefact Analysis Results
Dr Jeanne Harris	Catalogue ceramic artefacts	Ceramic artefact report
Dr Jeanne Harris	Catalogue glass artefacts	Glass artefact report
Gary Marriner	Catalogue of building materials	Building materials report
Jane Rooke	Catalogue of miscellaneous artefacts	Miscellaneous artefacts report
Catherine Munro	Catalogue of metal artefacts	Metal artefact report
Hannah Flood	Catalogue of organics	Organics report
Dr James Roberts	Catalogue faunal material	Specialist faunal report
Mike Macphail	Analysis of pollen samples	Specialist pollen report

- Jennie Lindbergh, AMBS, Ecology & Heritage
- Chris Langeluddecke, AMBS, Ecology & Heritage
- Cath Snelgrove, Senior Heritage Advisor, Sydney Metro
- Rob Muir Project Environment Manger, Metro South, John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture
- Jeremy Glasgow (John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture)
- Bobby Saeheng (John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture)
- Elden Tan (John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture)
- Tony MacPherson (John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture)

## 1.9 Abbreviations

AARD	Archaeological Assessment & Research Design
AMBS	Australian Museum Business Services
AMS	Archaeological Method Statement
c.	circa
CA	Consistency Assessment
CoAs	Conditions of Approval
CCSA	Council of the City of Sydney Archives
CSSI	Critical State Significant Infrastructure
EIS	Environmental Impact Statement
FB	Field Book
JHCPBG	John Holland CPB Ghella Joint Venture
LGA	Local Government Area
Lot	Allotment
LPI	Land and Property Information NSW
ML	Mitchell Library (in the State Library of NSW)
nd	not dated
NLA	National Library of Australia
PWD	Public Works Department
RL	Reduced level (in metres according to Australian Height Datum)
Sec	Section
SHR	State Heritage Register
SLNSW	State Library of NSW
<i>SMH</i>	<i>Sydney Morning Herald</i>
SANSW	State Archives of NSW
SSD	State Significant Development
SSI	State Significant Infrastructure
TfNSW	Transport for NSW
TSE	Tunnels and Station Excavation Works

## 2. Historical background

### 2.1 Background

Artefact Heritage has previously written a historic background for the study area.<sup>8</sup> The following history is additional research on the specific lots within the station area undertaken by Caroline Plim, historian, with additions by Dr Mary Casey.

### 2.2 The Study Area in the Early 1800s

From 1 January 1810 the New South Wales colony, under the governorship of Lachlan Macquarie, was one of relative civic stability. Colonists benefited from the introduction of a simple planning framework, the establishment of five town centres in the surrounding area, and the construction of public buildings. The study area is comprised of Lots 15 to 21, Section 32, located in the Parish of St James in the City of Sydney. It is bounded by Pitt Street in the north, Castlereagh Street in the south, and Park Street in the west. Grimes' plan of 1800, illustrating the extent of the settlement of Sydney, shows that there were few leases or houses in the vicinity of the study area by that time (Figure 2.1).

At the time of Macquarie's arrival in the colony, the location was at the western extremity of the town, bordering on the slope leading down to the 'Brickfields' (Figure 2.1) in 1810, the site bounded by Pitt Street (formerly Pitt's Row) and Castlereagh Street (formerly Chapel Row) at the intersection with Park Street, and was near the southernmost end of the early thoroughfares. In 'Glimpses of Old Pitt-Street', Obed West recalled that in the early 1800s the land in the vicinity of the study area was 'unfenced ground without a single house upon it...Pitt Row at that time virtually terminated at Bathurst Street...'. A few dwellings dotted the slope between Bathurst Street and the Haymarket. The ground was grown over with a low scrub, and small grasstrees grew on it in profusion.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> See Artefact, October 2016, *Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham, Historical Archaeological Assessment & Research Design*, report to Jacobs / Arcadis / RPS, pp 140-150.

<sup>9</sup> Obed West, *Sydney Morning Herald* 12 Aug 1882: 9.

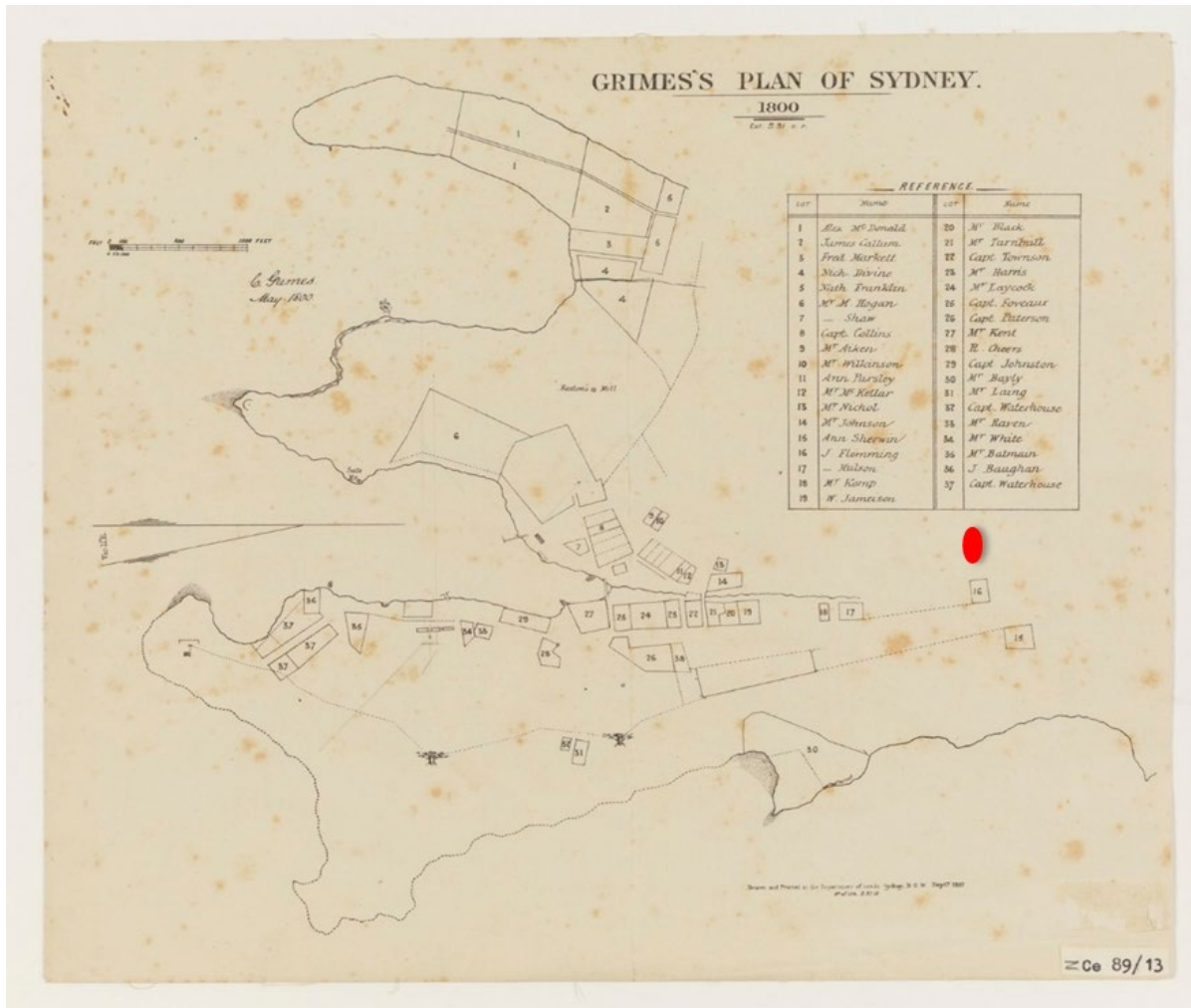


Figure 2.1: Plan showing the extent of settlement of Sydney in 1800. The approximate location of the study area is quite isolated. The continuation of the Tank Stream to the south is not shown. Charles Grimes. SLNSW, Ce 89/13, digital no.: IE3749502

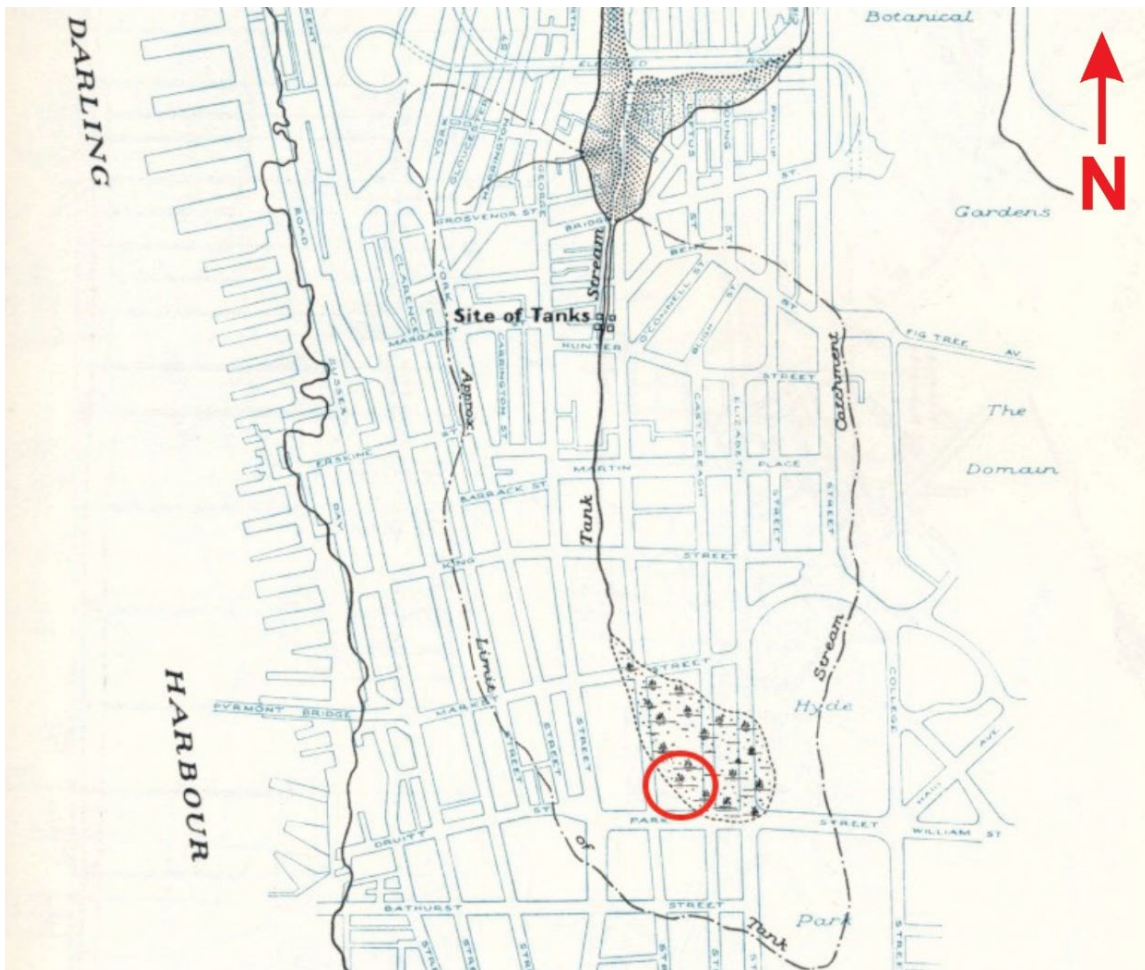


**Figure 2.2: Meehan’s 1807 plan showing the study area (red dot) to the east of the Old Sydney Burial Ground (blue arrow) and south and east of housing. Plan of the town of Sydney in New South Wales, Jas. Meehan, NLA**

Figure 2.3 shows the placement of the study area in relation to the Tank Stream and the basin of freshwater swamps that fed into it.<sup>10</sup> Although part of the study area is slightly southwest of the head of the Tank Stream channel, and north of the marshy land on the western slopes of Hyde Park, part of the study area should also lie within the area where water filtered up from the underlying sandstone. This basin fed fresh water into the Tank Stream, which was the main permanent source of fresh drinking water for the early British colony, and a key reason for placing the first settlement in Sydney Cove rather than Botany Bay, or searching further for an alternative location.

<sup>10</sup> This sketch from Aird 1961 is diagrammatic and is an indication of the extent of the swamps of the Tank Stream during the early years of British settlement.

The springs provided access to freshwater that was stored by the digging of shallow wells or tanks. When water supplies from the Tank Stream failed, wells dug by enterprising landholders near the study area were a valuable resource. In wet weather, however, and without formalised drainage, the ground within the study area is likely to have been boggy and, on occasions, prone to inundation.<sup>11</sup>



**Figure 2.3: A plan of the Tank Stream and the wider catchment area superimposed on a plan of Sydney in 1961. The study area is circled. Based on Aird 1961, 6a**

In October 1810 Governor Macquarie gazetted the old and new names of the township's streets, designating the thoroughfare between Market and Bathurst Streets, extending between George Street and Hyde Park, as Park Street. The naming and renaming of streets was a small but significant undertaking that aimed to bring order to the convict settlement. In Macquarie's view it allowed for the 'Convenience, Accommodation and Safety of the

<sup>11</sup> W. V. Aird, *The Water Supply and Sewerage of Sydney*, Halstead Press, Sydney, 1961, 2-3, 6a; F. J. J. Henry, *The Water Supply and Sewerage of Sydney*, Halstead Press, Sydney, 1939, 42-43.



Inhabitants' but in the long term it provided a framework for the on-going development of the township, and the main road to Parramatta and Windsor. The formalisation of a 'town plan' allowed for the reassessment of existing town leases and grants, and for the issue of new ones for approved developments that would potentially contribute to the ordered expansion of the colonial economy by former convicts and free settlers.<sup>12</sup>

The first record documenting colonial structures in the study area is known as Harper's Map of Sydney. Largely based on Surveyor William Harper's 1822 chain survey, drawn by G. C Stewart in 1823, it is one of the more detailed cartographic records of the town of Sydney in this period.<sup>13</sup> Used in conjunction with other primary sources, the survey makes a valuable contribution to understanding early 19th-century colonial development in the study area. It should be noted that although the footprint of the structures corresponds to later maps and plans, the location within the site boundaries is considered to be reasonably accurate (Figure 2.4).<sup>14</sup>

While these records provide us with the dates for the earliest known occupants, it is possible there was earlier permissive occupation about which little is known in the historical records. Permissive occupation is known for the Brickfields, and while a search for similar evidence was undertaken it was not found.<sup>15</sup> However, a probable reference to such permissive occupancy was found in the anecdotal writings of Obed West in '*Glimpses of Old Pitt Street*'.<sup>16</sup> West, born in 1807, described the houses and occupants along Pitt Street from his childhood memories of the period around 1816-17. West recalls two small cottages 'belonging to Mr Jesse Hutchinson and Mr Hughes' in the location of Lots 15 and 16 and that 'the corner of Park-Street was taken up by a small weatherboard public-house, named the 'Rose and Crown', kept by Mr Dyer', in the location of Lot 17. Therefore, these buildings may have already been in place well before the formal allotments, grants and leases shown on Harper's plan of 1822/3 and may represent permissive occupancy (Figure 2.4)

---

<sup>12</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 6 Oct 1810, 1-2.

<sup>13</sup> G. C. Stewart & Svyr W Harper, 'Plan of the allotments of ground in Sydney', 1823, Crown Plan S.268 OR SANSW.

<sup>14</sup> Mary Casey pers. comm.

<sup>15</sup> Casey & Lowe 2011.

<sup>16</sup> Obed West, *Sydney Morning Herald* 12 Aug 1882: 9.



**Figure 2.4: Part of 'Harper's Map of Sydney' drawn in 1823 showing the historic lots in blue. The study area comprising Section 32, Lots 15-21 shows the extent of housing and the township by this time. Harper 1822/23 SZ 435, SANSW.**

Other key historic plans include a plan of 1883, Figure 2.5 and 1888, Figure 2.6, which show the development of the study area in its entirety, and specifically the second main phase of buildings across the site.

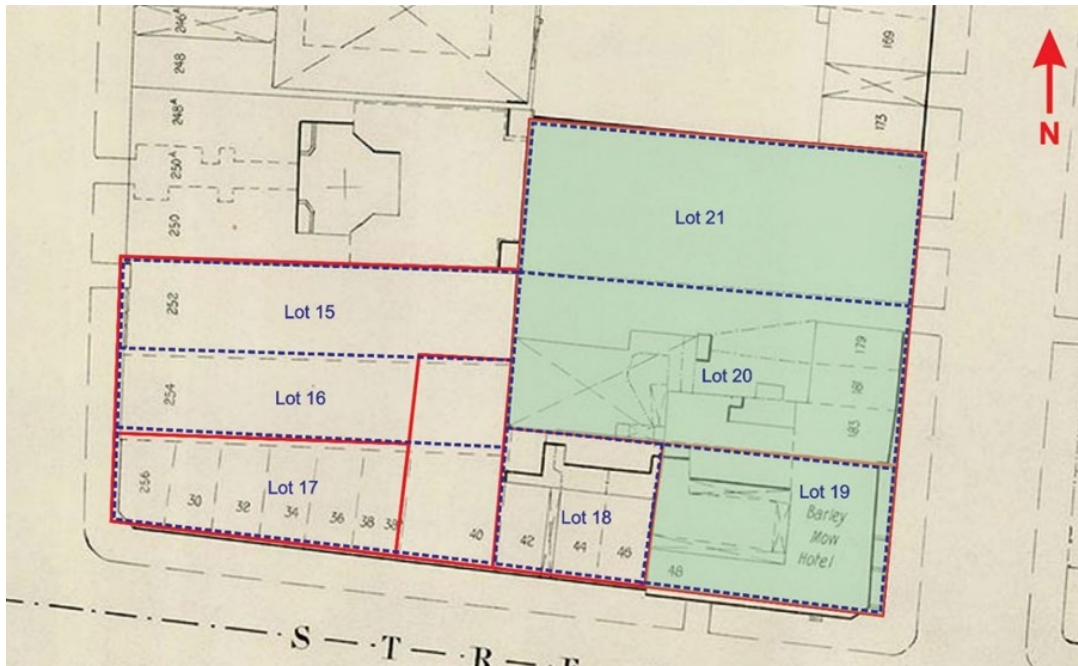


Figure 2.5: Plan showing the rebuilding of the site in the late 1870s. Metropolitan Detail Series plan, 1883. SLNSW

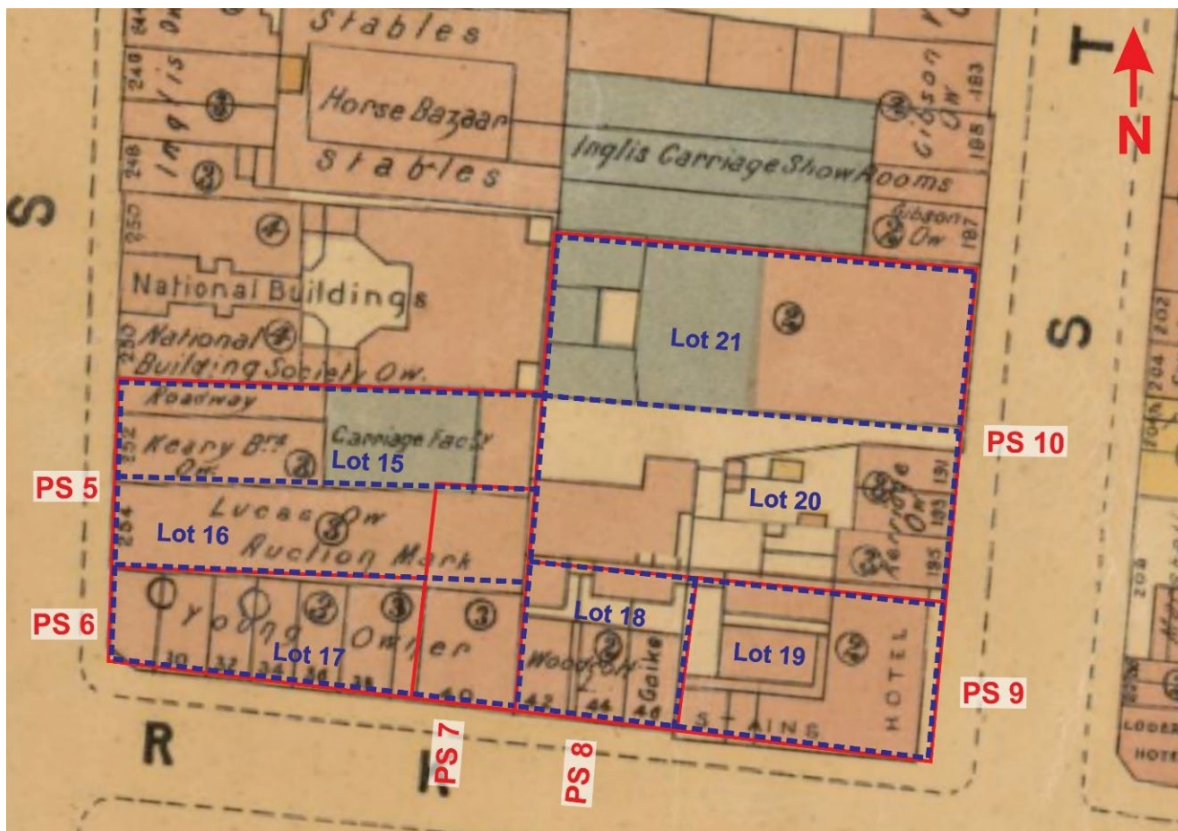


Figure 2.6: Map of Sydney, City of Sydney 1888 / W.F.P. & A.W.M. del. NLA MAP RM 722

## 2.3 Land Use, Leases and Grants From The Early 1820s

The following history has been prepared with reference to and should be read in conjunction with the Land Titles, *Sands Directory* and Council Assessments Schedules in the Appendices of this report. A few of the allotments in the study area have had periods of shared ownership, occupancy and use. Due to the long and sometimes complex history of the study area, each allotment will be discussed separately, but with links made to other allotments where relevant.

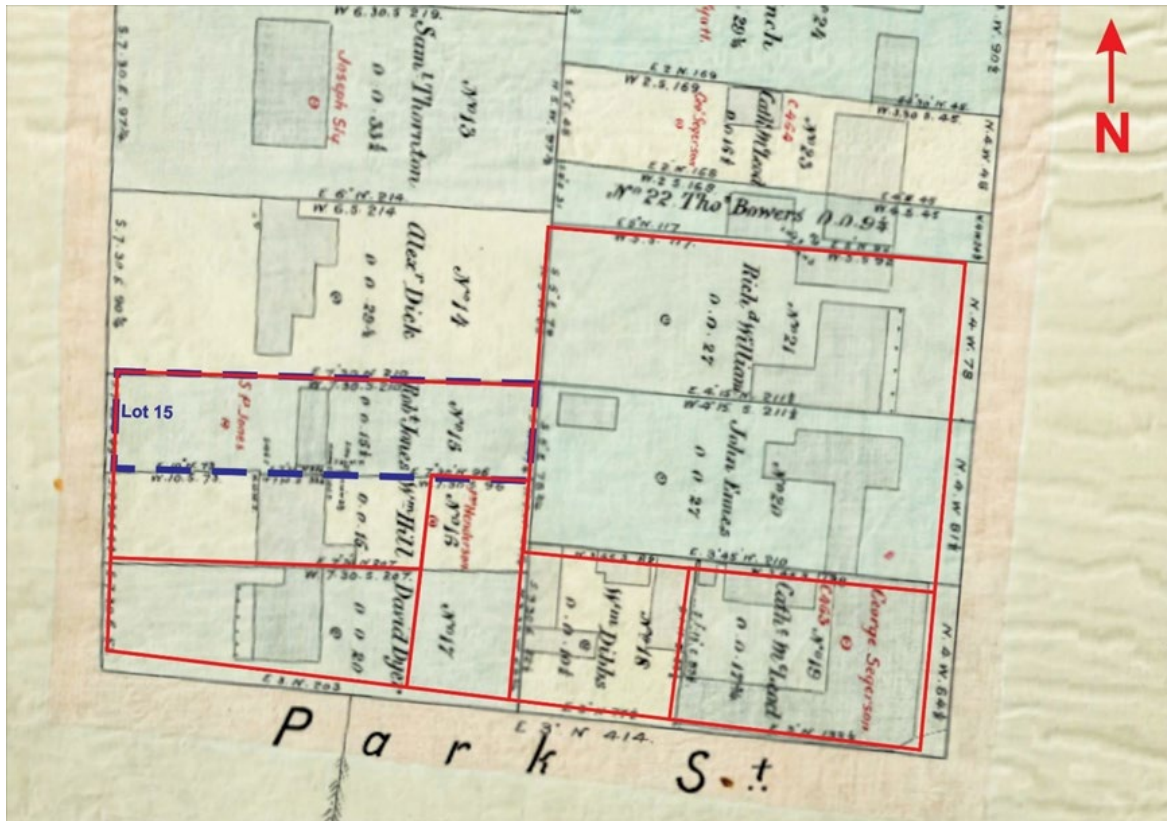
### 2.3.1 Samuel Perry Jones' Lot 15 Section 32 (Ps 5)

Land titles records show that Lot 15 Section 32 in the Parish of St James was leased to Samuel Perry Jones on 30 June 1823. It was one of numerous town grants and leases made by Governor Thomas Brisbane after taking up his post in late 1821. Although recorded in 1823 as 16 rods (405 sq m) on the east side of Pitt Street, it is shown in later plans and documents as 15½ perches (392 sq m). Jones' lease was valid for 21 years and attracted a quit rent of six pence per rod per annum. As shown in Harper's Map of Sydney (Figure 2.4), a single structure was built on this allotment by 1823. According to Obed West's recollections this building may have been in existence from as early as 1816-1817.<sup>17</sup> It was one of two allotments owned by Jones in Section 32, with the larger Lot 25 located on the west side of Castlereagh Street, to the north of the study area.<sup>18</sup> The layout of the town grid shown on the 1823 plan persists today. The actual allotments shown on the 1823 plan persisted to the end of the 19th century. The extent of Lot 15 and the location of an early dwelling is recorded on the 1823 (Figure 2.4) and an 1833 survey of Sydney (Figure 2.7).

---

<sup>17</sup> Obed West, *Sydney Morning Herald* 12 Aug 1882: 9.

<sup>18</sup> Stewart & Harper, 'Plan of Sydney', 1823, CP S.268 OR, SANSW.



**Figure 2.7: Part of an 1833 Survey of Section 32 showing Lot 15 in blue with Samuel Perry Hill's small dwelling set back from the street alignment. The study area is in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.**

Samuel Perry Jones (c.1779-1846), a 37-year-old former porter, was convicted at the old Bailey in 1813 for grand larceny from his employer. The death sentence was commuted to transportation and he left London on the *Somersetshire*, arriving in the colony in 1814. Jones was granted a Conditional Pardon in August 1825 and an Absolute Pardon by 1839.<sup>19</sup> A Memorandum of Assignment dated August 1838, thought to relate to the allotment, records Jones leasing the 'ground and cottage situated at No '75 Pitt Street' to Joseph Popplewell for eight shillings per week until 1 October, after which £36/8/- per annum would be charged.

Samuel Jones' ownership of Lot 15 was confirmed by a grant from Governor Sir George Gipps in March 1839. The Sydney Municipal Council was incorporated in 1845 and Council Assessment Registers describe the development on Lot 15 as a single-storey, shingle-roofed, brick house with three rooms, occupied by John Popplewell. Samuel Perry Jones of York Street died in the following year, leaving his estate in the management of his wife Ann Jones née Bell, and executors William Lea and William Jones.<sup>20</sup>

The Jones family continued to rent the property and by 1848 there were a number of structures built on the long, narrow allotment. By then it was leased by free settler and storekeeper William Chippendale, the buildings comprised a single-storey, shingle-roofed,

<sup>19</sup> Id t18130407-49-defend502 Ref t18130407-49, Old Bailey Online; Reel 6004; 4/3493 p.346 SANSW; Item 4/4431, Reel 774, np, No 098 & Item 4/4430, Reel 774, 196, Col Sec's Papers, SANSW.

<sup>20</sup> Reg No333/1846 V1846333, NSW Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages (NSW BDM).

timber building used as a showroom, and the brick house described in earlier assessment records, now used as a shop.<sup>21</sup> In 1854 the property was sold to architect P. J. Downey, who continued to lease what was recorded in 1856 Assessment Registers as '167 Pitt Street'.<sup>22</sup> Later tenants, landlords and site usage are recorded in the *Sands Directory* and Council Assessment Schedules in the Appendices. Due to numbering inconsistencies, it is not always possible to accurately identify the premises on Lot 15, nor the landlord and tenant.

The 1865 survey provides a record of development on the site by this time. It comprised a row of timber structures, with a single brick building on the southern boundary; a timber structure on the eastern boundary; and a timber building on the northern boundary. A carriage or pedestrian entry from Pitt Street provided access to the rear of the long site (Figure 2.8).<sup>23</sup>



**Figure 2.8: Part of Section F2 of the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey showing Lot 15, Section 32 leased to William Chippendale. There is a row of timber buildings along the southern boundary, a brick structure (red) and a later timber structure added after 1865 (arrowed). Lot 15 outlined in blue and study area in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.**

In 1874 coachbuilders John and James Kearey purchased Lot 15 from Belinda T. Mitchell née Downey. The Pitt Street allotment was ideally located on one of the main city thoroughfares providing exposure to passing traffic and potential clientele. The brothers

<sup>21</sup> See Council Assessments Schedule.

<sup>22</sup> *SMH* 14 Dec 1850, 7.

<sup>23</sup> Section F2 of Plan of the Trigonometrical Survey of the City of Sydney, 1865, CCSA.

learned some aspects of the trade from John Kearey senior who, in the 1850s, was an ironmonger in Pitt Street. Following a fire in Kearey’s workshop, and subsequent financial difficulties, he was declared insolvent, leaving it to his sons to establish a family business on a new site.<sup>24</sup> The Keareys adapted Lot 15, now known as 290 Pitt Street, to suit a small coach-building establishment. An c.1870s photograph of the premises is a rare record of the row of timber and brick buildings on Lot 15, in front of which is a figure assumed to be J. Kearey Jr, surrounded by his staff (Figure 2.9).



**Figure 2.9: Photograph of premises operated by John Kearey Junior, a carriage, buggy and wagon builder at 290 Pitt Street, 1870-75. American & Australasian Photographic Co FL1246099 ON Box 42 No [4] SLNSW.**

With the assistance of a mortgage, the Kearey brothers set about commissioning architect William Boles to design suitable premises to accommodate new Sydney showrooms and workshops. By the 1870s Pitt Street had undergone rapid urban development, with the often haphazardly built brick and timber houses and shops of the 1820s and 1830s being rapidly replaced by more commodious and architect-designed business premises.

<sup>24</sup> *Empire* 8 Aug 1859, 5; Insolvency Index File No 5123, SANSW.

Young architect William Boles (c.1844-1880) operated his practice from Castlereagh Street, and later from Terry's Chambers at 130 Pitt Street. Other works which he is credited with include a Wesleyan Church in Princes Street, the Congregational Church in Bourke Street, both in Sydney, St Joseph's Church at Woollahra, a church at Mudgee, and the Bathurst Hospital.<sup>25</sup>

In 1877 *The Illustrated Sydney News* reported on Messrs Kearey Bros' new coach building establishment, describing it as:

...the very attractive and roomy edifice which Messrs. Keary [sic] Bros., coachmakers, have just completed on the site of their old premises, near Park Street. It is a great improvement on their former factory and show-room, and may truly be referred to as the building best adapted to its peculiar requirements in Sydney. It is composed of three storeys, occupying a ground area of 66 ft. by 32 ft. 6 in., to which the proprietors are adding another workshop of even larger dimensions. The process of carriage-making, in all its various branches, is here illustrated in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by a numerous staff of workmen, aided in their labours by the latest invented machinery to be obtained from America for such purposes as turning, drilling iron, wood-bending, and, in fact, all other divisions of the work for which mere hand labour has been found too tedious. A powerful engine is stationed on the ground floor, and transmits to other parts of the building the motive power necessary to keep the machinery going; while half-a-dozen fan-blown furnaces give visitors some idea of the smithy's capabilities of production. The facade is of an ornamental character, but of no particular style. It is imposing and attractive, crowning emblem and finial being observable from a great distance.<sup>26</sup>

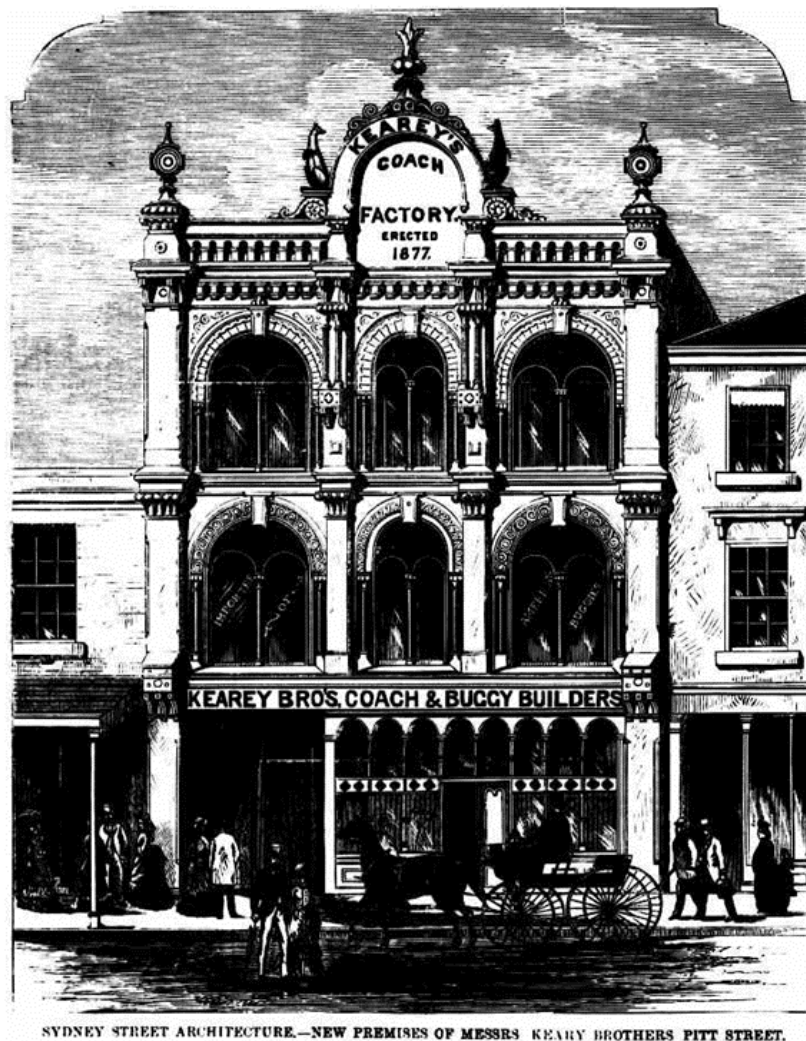
An engraving published with the article depicts Kearey Brothers' new premises. The formal and decorative parapeted façade of the three-storey brick building stands in contrast to the modestly detailed neighbouring premises. Utilising an Australian motif, naively modelled kangaroos flank the arched parapet centrepiece (Figure 2.10).

---

<sup>25</sup> *SMH* 23 May 1877, 2; *SMH* 1 Jun 1877, 1; *Evening News* 15 Mar 1880, 4; *SMH* 9 Feb 1874, 4.

<sup>26</sup> *Illustrated Sydney News*, 22 Dec 1877, 7.





**Figure 2.10: An engraving published in 1877 depicting Messrs Kearey Brothers' Pitt Street premises. Illustrated Sydney News, 22 Dec 1877, 4.**

Providing further evidence of the considerable size of the Kearey's Pitt Street enterprise, in 1878 *Freeman's Journal* published an article on the business and general operations. Comprising an area of '13,000 square feet of standing room in the building,' each floor accommodated different parts of the works. At the far end of the ground floor were located 'six blacksmiths' fires, together with the various mechanical appliances belonging to that description of work. The company was shortly to install a 20-horsepower steam engine to drive fans for the furnaces.<sup>27</sup>

A wide variety of carriages and utilitarian conveyances were offered for sale, with some made on site and others imported from America. The use of two types of Australian beech, a species of indigenous timber, was a specialty of Kearey Brothers, as was imported American hickory. A wide variety of imported and local materials were used in the coach building business. *The Australian Town and Country Journal* further reported that the rendered brick building had stone foundations and a galvanised iron roof painted with 'refrigerating patent

<sup>27</sup> *Freeman's Journal* 20 Apr 1878, 17.

paint'. The front of the building comprised a showroom for the display of completed carriages, and other areas were set-aside for wheel storage, the seasoning of hickory, and American-made screwing and drilling machinery. The second floor included another showroom, the paint shop, and a body and wheel makers' workshop. The third floor served as the trimming department and storeroom for iron, wood and leather components. The installation of lifts and other appliances aided in moving materials and the conveyances from floor-to-floor. Depending on their skills, the 35 employees earned from £2/10/- to £3/10/- weekly.<sup>28</sup>

With the aid of a number of mortgages over the Pitt Street property, the Kearey brothers built a successful coach building business. They claimed the distinction of building more buggies than any other colonial manufacturer, with plans to make further improvements to the factory. It was estimated that the land, buildings, machinery and stock were worth at least £15,000.

Kearey Brothers continued to trade and in October 1882, with plans for further expansion, they purchased part of Lot 20 (to the east) providing not only more space but also access via Castlereagh Street. The *Sands Directory* and Council Assessment Registers confirm that Thomas Kearey of Kearey Brothers occupied the site from this date (Appendix A). As evidence of their financial success, in 1885 James and John Kearey commissioned the construction of two almost identical houses called Boronia and Telopea on the North Shore (now Mosman) where they lived with their families.<sup>29</sup>

Dove's 1880 structural surveys of Sydney, illustrate the extent of development on Lot 15 (Figure 2.11). The three-storey brick factory and showroom encompassed the west half of the site fronting Pitt Street; a two-storey brick structure took up a further portion of the site; and a single-storey section abutted the eastern boundary. This is the extent of buildings associated with the new façade (Figure 2.11).

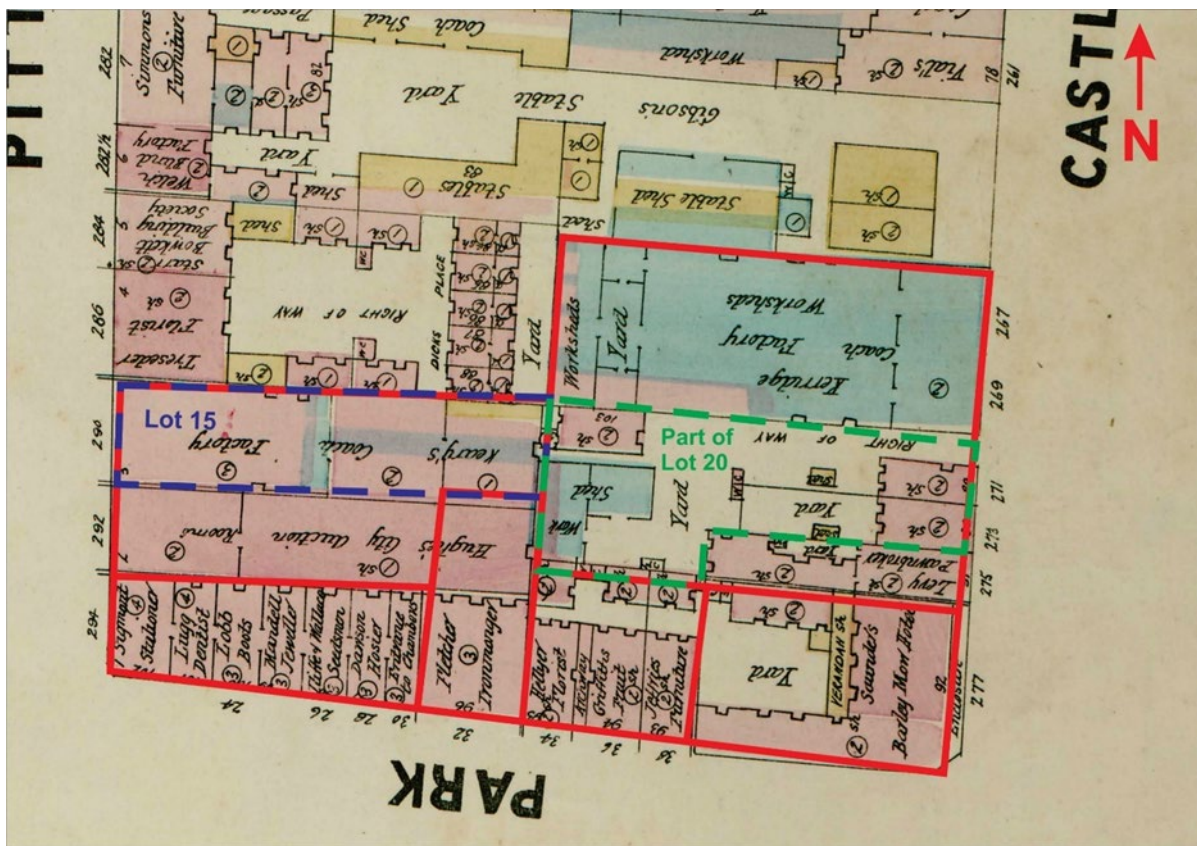
By the mid-1880s, the Australian coach making industry was experiencing a period of decline. In 1886 Mr Kerridge, a coachmaker of Castlereagh Street and chairman of the Coachmaker's Conference, declared that in his 30 years in the trade he had never known such a depressed state. It was agreed that the unrestricted importation of foreign goods contributed to high unemployment, and it was resolved that the introduction by the Government of a 20 per cent import duty would greatly assist the industry. Although an importer of foreign materials and carriages, Kearey Brothers supported the resolution.<sup>30</sup> Kerridge's coach building factory was based on Lot 21 to the northeast of Lot 15 and also within the study area boundaries (Figure 2.4).

---

<sup>28</sup> *ATCJ* 13 Jul 1878, 32.

<sup>29</sup> *ATCJ* 13 Jul 1878, 32; Boronia House, Inventory No 5045046, NSW Heritage Inventory, NSW Office of Environment & Heritage.

<sup>30</sup> *Daily Telegraph* 24 Aug 1886, 5.



**Figure 2.11: Part of Sheet 10 of Dove's Plans of Sydney illustrating the extent of Kearey's coach building factory in 1880 (blue). In 1882 the company purchased Lot 20 to the east (green), providing for further expansion. The overall site is outlined in red. Block No 27, Plan 10, Dove, 1880, Series 150, CCSA.**

In 1891, the global economic depression impacted heavily on the financial progress of the Australian colony, with banks and businesses suffering severe setbacks, and for some bankruptcy was unavoidable. The coach building industry had been in a state of instability for some time and, with their investment in Lot 20 the Keareys, were under severe financial pressure. By 1896 they were no longer able to service their debts and the mortgagor, the English, Scottish and Australian Chartered Bank Ltd, called in the loan. The Australian Mutual Provident Society purchased Lots 15 and Lot 20 (part). Kearey Brothers continued to trade on the site until December 1899, when the last stock was sold by auction without reserve.<sup>31</sup>

By December 1900, pastry cook Foster Hartley Sargent was leasing part of the 252 Pitt Street premises (Lot 15). Although established as a 'manufacturing depot', it is thought the family was also living in the building.<sup>32</sup> The business began in Glebe in 1883, when George Sargent (1859-1921) and Charlotte Sargent née Foster (1856-1924), started a bakery. By 1900, and managed by their son Hartley Sargent, the firm had three branches in the city where pastry and baked goods were sold. The three-storey, former coach factory provided a central base for baking products that were sold at their own tearooms and restaurants, as well as to the

<sup>31</sup> SMH 20 Dec 1899, 3.

<sup>32</sup> SMH 2 Jan 1901, 1; Truth 25 Aug 1901, 3.

trade.<sup>33</sup> George and Foster Sargent registered the firm as 'Sargents' in 1903, and as Sargents Limited in December 1906. In February 1909 it became a public company.<sup>34</sup> The *Sands Directory* indicates that c.1901-1905 J. F. Murphy & Sons bootmakers leased a space in the building.

An *Australian Town and Country Journal* article described the initiative of the Sargent family and growth of the family company. It also provides a record of the activities taking place at the Pitt Street premises and other locations.

Owing to the enterprise, skill, and sterling business methods of Messrs. Sargents, Sydney is now dotted with pastry shops and tea-houses of enticing exterior, and replete with the best of everything that even the most fastidious might desire the brightest of table silver, the most spotless of china cups and dishes, the choicest of viands, attendance by the most attractive young ladies serving tea of unsurpassed fragrance, and neatly costumed in the most becoming light-blue dresses... .In addition to the extensive, yet fully occupied and busy, factory, centrally-situated In Pitt-street, near Park-street, city, there are two cafes and eight tea-rooms in different parts of the city, and at Newtown, sixty hands, working three shifts, are employed at the factory, which is kept busy continuously, with the exception of twenty four hours at each week-end. Over 250 hands, in addition, are distributed about the various retail branches. The principal cafe, at 390 George-street, near King-street...<sup>35</sup>

The modern equipment, the trained pastry cooks and the best ingredients were highlighted as contributing to the popularity of Sargents' baked goods, as well as to the success of the refreshment rooms and restaurants. Orders were taken at the company headquarters 'at any time for catering for picnics, banquets, balls, parties, weddings...' and chosen from Sargents' catalogues by country and city customers. The firm had a plant for bag manufacture in its 44 Park Street premises (part of Lot 18), thousands of which were required daily.<sup>36</sup>

Photographs of the premises, reproduced below, provide evidence of the conversion of Kearey's coach factory for the commercial production of baked goods in 1906 (Figure 2.12 and Figure 2.13).<sup>37</sup>

---

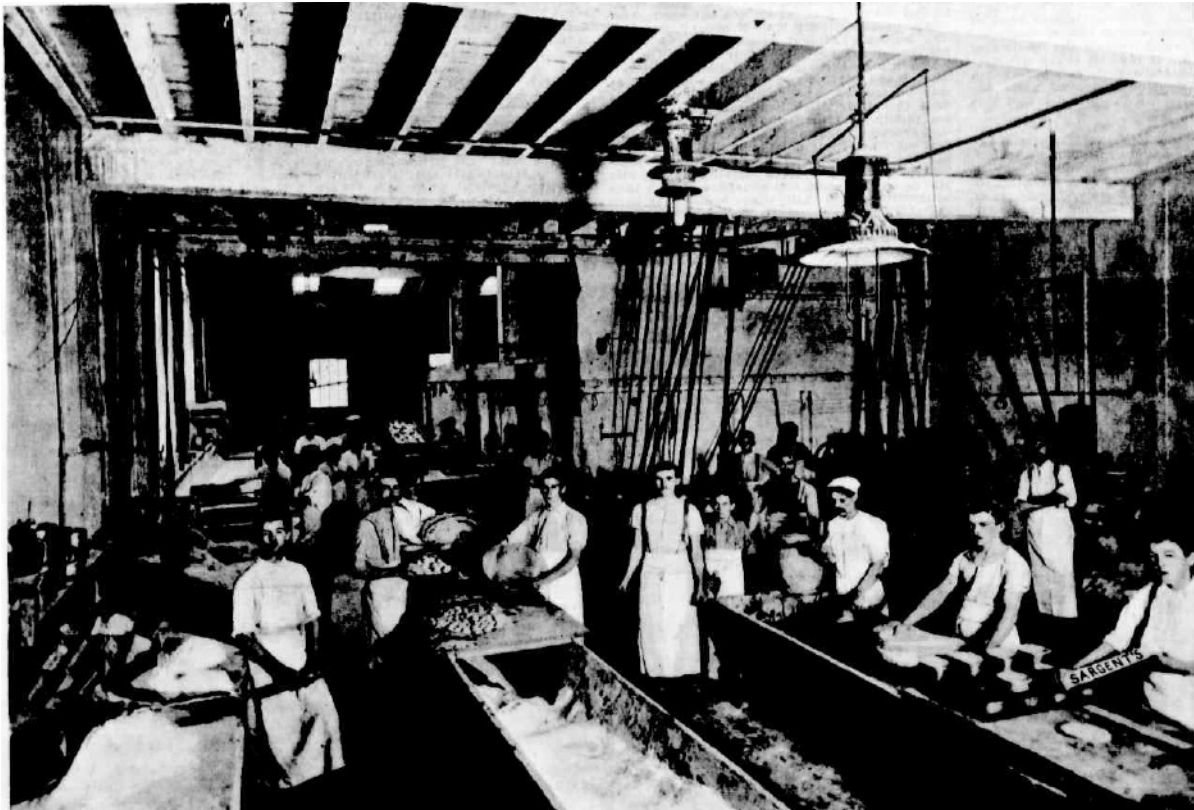
<sup>33</sup> Newsletter: an Australian Paper for Australian People, 2 Feb 1901, 18.

<sup>34</sup> Item 2/8526 p308 SANSW; J. MacCullough, 'George Sargent (1859-1921)', *ADB*, 1988.

<sup>35</sup> *ATCJ* 16 Aug 1906, 20-21.

<sup>36</sup> *ATCJ* 16 Aug 1906, 20-21; *Catholic Press* 9 Dec 1909, 37.

<sup>37</sup> *ATCJ* 16 Aug 1906, 20.



**Figure 2.12: A department of Sargents' Pitt Street factory showing the interior building structure and layout, the staff and bakery fittings. ATCJ 16 Aug 1906, 20.**



**Figure 2.13: A department of Sargents’ illustrating the fittings and fixtures in the building in 1906. ATCJ 16 Aug 1906, 20.**

In January 1907, Lot 15 and Lot 20 to the east were sold to Theodore John Marks, architect, and his brother Herbert William James Marks. Sargents Limited continued their tenancy, signing a 10-year lease for the factory and head office at 252 Pitt Street (Lot 15). The number of staff and goods deliveries grew to such an extent that from c.1909 to the 1920s Sargents leased 181 Castlereagh Street (part of Lot 20), providing access for deliveries and a staff entrance.<sup>38</sup> In 1919, investor George Patrick Dwyer acquired Lot 15 (252 Pitt Street) and in 1924 Sargents Limited purchased it. By 1925, Sargents was the largest catering business in Sydney.<sup>39</sup>

Detail survey plans of Sydney, prepared between 1917 and 1939 by the Fire Underwriters’ Association of NSW and used for rating fire risk, provide a record of 252 Pitt Street. The plans were regularly revised and include annotations made during their period of use. Building features shown include points of access and egress, such as stairways and lifts; the number of storeys and partitions or dividing walls; openings such as skylights, doors and windows; and structural materials such as timber, metal and glass. Sargents utilised premises in Pitt, Park and Castlereagh Street, however, annotations on the plan also show the use of the Castlereagh Street site by the Australian Motor Services in the latter period. Tobacconist Chris Morris occupied a small shop at the Pitt Street frontage (Figure 2.14).<sup>40</sup>

<sup>38</sup> See *Sands Directory* Schedule.

<sup>39</sup> *Sunday Times* 9 Aug 1925, 2.

<sup>40</sup> Block 153-154, Plans of Sydney (Fire Underwriters), 1917-39, Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.

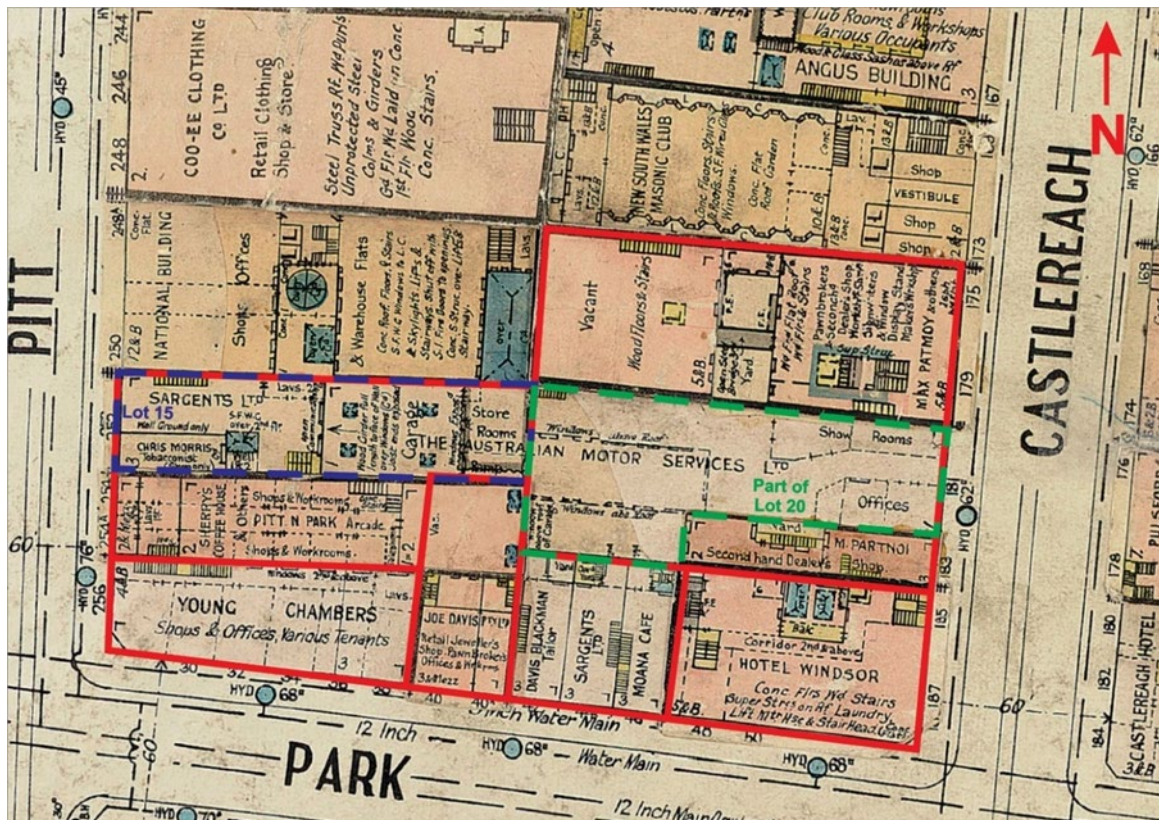
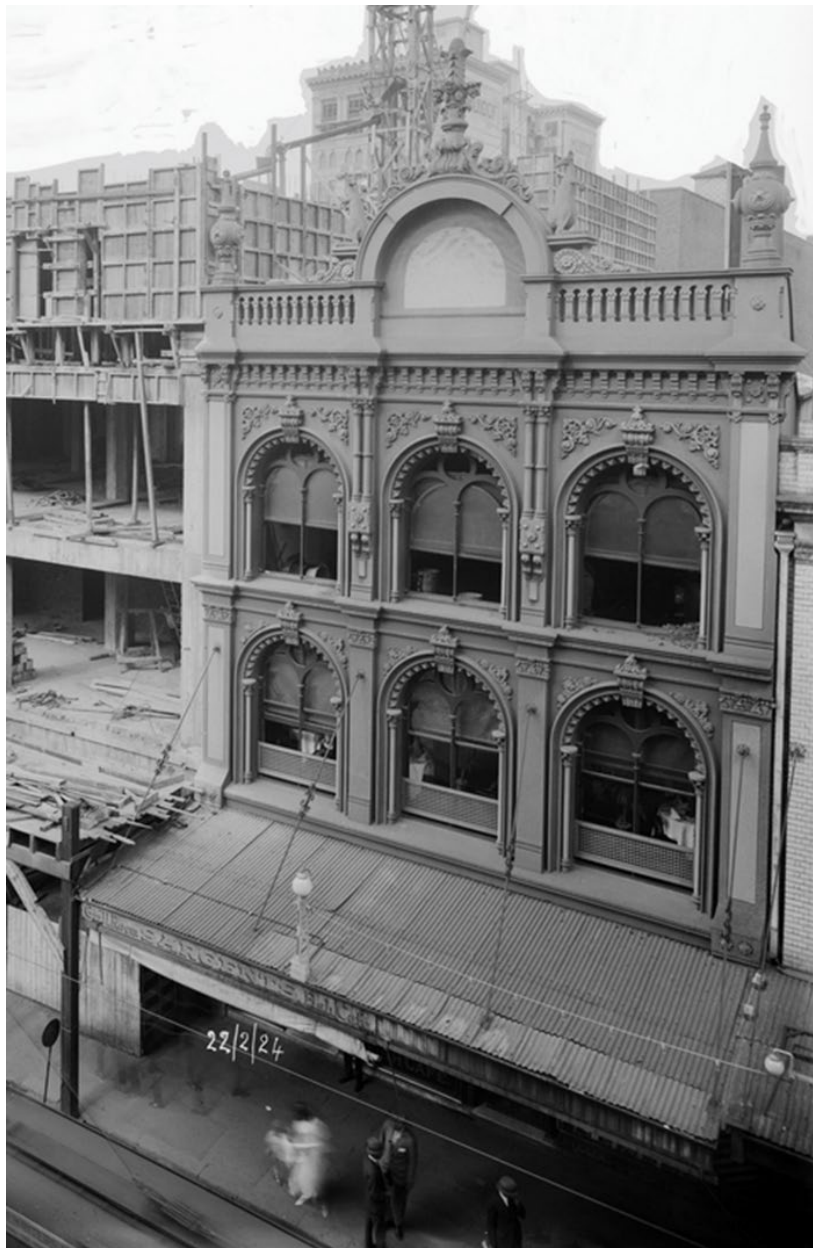


Figure 2.14: Part of a Fire Underwriters Plan of Sydney showing 252 Pitt Street (Lot 15 Sec 32 in blue) and other sites on Park and Castlereagh Street (green) occupied by Sargents from the early 20th century, 1917-39. The study area is outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.

By the 1920s, the value of city land and stricter fire and health and safety regulations encouraged manufacturers to move their operations outside of the city. A serious fire in the National Building (to the north) in 1922, resulting in the collapse of the roof in Sargents' Grill Room and narrow escape from death of a fire fighter, is likely to have further influenced the decision to move.<sup>41</sup> Sargents moved to larger, modern premises outside of the city and offered 252 Pitt Street for lease. A photograph of the building in 1924 shows Sargents awning signage, and is evidence of the company's maintenance of the ornate 1870s façade and parapet, detailing during their period of occupation (Figure 2.15).

<sup>41</sup> Evening News 8 Apr 1922, 1.



**Figure 2.15: View of the former Sargents Factory in Pitt Street in February 1924 located in the building constructed by Kearey Brothers in the 1870s. Partially hidden by blinds and lattice screens, tables in Sargents' restaurant are visible through the first-floor windows. Note the building works at left. FL349861 ON 30/Box 22 No 240 Foster Collection, ML SLNSW.**



A rare photograph also dating to 1924, shows the rear of the building and the utilitarian gable-roofed structure hidden behind the formal ornate façade. A rudimentary skillion-roofed factory wing extends from the main building to the north, south and eastern boundaries (Figure 2.16).



**Figure 2.16: View of the rear of the Sargents Pitt Street factory showing gable and skillion-roofed sections of the factory in 1924. FL349861 ON 30/Box 22 No 239 Foster Collection, ML SLNSW.**

In 1927, John O'Reilly of Kensington and James Patrick O'Reilly of Sydney, dancing masters, took out a lease on 252 Pitt Street, opening Cecil Dancing Studios.<sup>42</sup> Apart from the studios and a small theatre, parts of the 1870s building were sublet to other tenants.

Sargents' tearooms gradually closed from 1962, and in 1974 the company sold the premises at 252 Pitt Street. It signalled the end of the firm's link with the building where the business had grown from a small family company of pastry cooks, catering for city shoppers and workers in their refreshment rooms, to a large commercial operation. In 2005 Sargents Pty Ltd was a privately-owned Australian manufacturer selling products bearing the Sargents brand name.<sup>43</sup> Should more evidence of 252 Pitt Street (Lot 15 Section 32) during its use by Sargents be required, it is possible that they survive in the company archives or catalogues.

The Pitt Street Markets operated from part of the building in 1989 (Figure 2.17). In 2017 Lot 15 is amalgamated with part of Lot 16 to the south (Lot 1 DP596474). Despite changes in ownership and use throughout the long history of the building at 252 Pitt Street, many architectural elements of the facade designed in 1877 by architect William Boles remained

<sup>42</sup> *SMH* 15 May 1928, 2; *Labor Daily* 4 Jul 1931, 4.

<sup>43</sup> MacCullough, *ADB*, 1988; Sargents Limited, [www.sargents.com](http://www.sargents.com).

intact. Prior to demolition in 2017 the ground floor was occupied by a Hungry Jack's food outlet.



Figure 2.17: In 1989 the ground floor area of 252 Pitt Street operated as Pitt Street Markets. CRS 1035 054967 NSCA, CCSA.

### 2.3.2 William HILL'S LOT 16 SECTION 32 (ps 5 & ps 7)

Land title records indicate that on 30 June 1823, Lot 16 Section 32 of 15 perches (380 sq. m.) in the Parish of St James was leased to William Hill.<sup>44</sup> The lease was valid for 21 years

<sup>44</sup> See Land Titles Schedule for all references to land transactions.

(expired in 1844) and attracted a quit rent of seven shillings and six pence per annum. As shown in *Harper's Map of Sydney* (Figure 2.4), a single structure was built on the allotment by 1822-23. According to Obed West's recollections, this building may have been in existence from as early as 1816-1817.<sup>45</sup> William Hill of Pitt Street is recorded in the Colonial Secretary's papers as being on a list of persons receiving an assigned convict.<sup>46</sup>

Given that the name of a witness, Sophia Hill, was on the 1835 sale of the land it is thought that Lot 16 was leased by convict William Hill, who arrived in Sydney via *Sugar Cane* in 1793. He was Irish and was tried in Dublin in 1792. Records between his arrival and 1822 are unclear as there are a number of William Hills. He served a seven-year sentence and by 1822 was employed by B Mullin in Liverpool. The 1822 Muster includes one of William Hill's children, Sophia Hill.<sup>47</sup> In 1835, describing himself as a 'yeoman', William Hill and Mary, his wife, of Sydney, sold Lot 16 to John Henderson, surgeon, and James Hannibal Rose, as Henderson's trustee. Payment of £550 was made to William Hill and five shillings to Mary Hill. Daughter Sophia Hill witnessed the deed.

Dr John William Henderson was born in the colony in 1800, son of Dr William Balmain and Mary Dawson. James Hannibal Rose was the brother of Henderson's wife Kezia Jane Henderson née Rose (d. 1842). John Henderson had returned to England with his parents in 1801 and, after training as a surgeon, returned to Sydney on the *Caroline* in September 1828. Initially he established a practice in Elizabeth Street, Sydney, moving to 59 George Street in 1830, and then to Pitt Street in 1836.<sup>48</sup>

In an advertisement in April 1836, Henderson announced to his patients that he had moved the practice. Unlike other surgeons Henderson sold a variety of goods not typically associated with a medical practice. In the newly constructed premises,

... in Pitt street (corner house but one of Park-street), where in addition to a selected stock of general Drugs and Medicines, he will constantly have on hand every description of Grocery and Italian Goods of the very best quality, and trusts to merit a continuance of public favour and support.<sup>49</sup>

The extent of Lot 16 and the location of the dwelling and surgery owned by Hill, and then Dr Henderson, is recorded on an 1833 survey of Sydney (Figure 2.18). The structure roughly corresponds with the 1823 plan, but with a small extension to the east or rear (Figure 2.4).

---

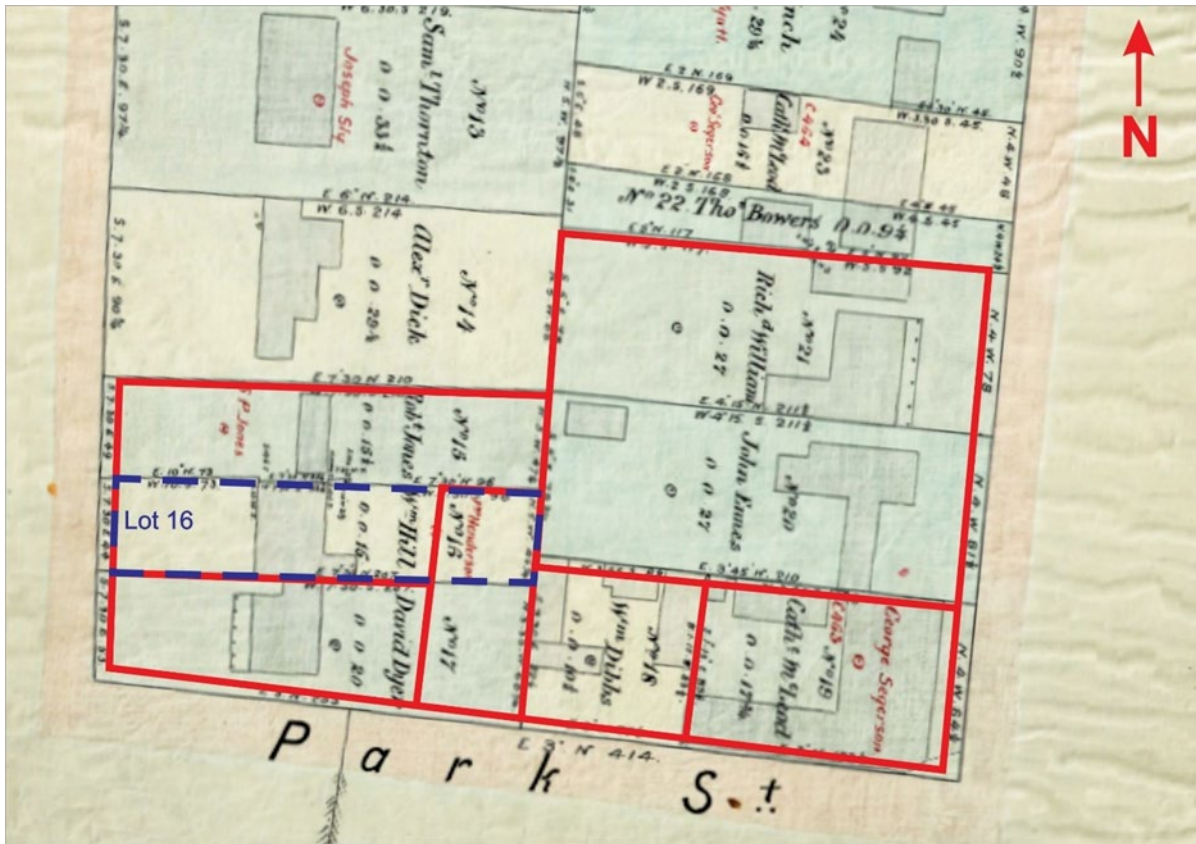
<sup>45</sup> Obed West, *Sydney Morning Herald* 12 Aug 1882, 9.

<sup>46</sup> Col Sec's Papers Fiche 3290; 4/4570D p.104 SANSW; Stewart & Harper, 'Plan of Sydney', 1823, CP S.268 OR, SANSW.

<sup>47</sup> Entry Nos A10048 & A10054, Baxter, *NSW Muster 1822*, 229-230.

<sup>48</sup> *Syd Gaz* 15 Sep 1828, 2; *Syd Gaz* 23 Mar 1830, 1; Reynolds & Flottmann, *Balmain: Half a Thousand Acres*, Balmain Assoc, 1976, 20, 21, 94-96.

<sup>49</sup> *Sydney Herald* 18 Apr 1836, 1.



**Figure 2.18: Part of an 1833 survey of Sydney showing Henderson’s Lot 16 (in blue) and the premises erected on it at this time. Study area outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.**

To bolster his finances, or possibly to purchase land or improve it, Henderson mortgaged the Pitt Street property to Sir John Jamison for the considerable sum of £1,400. The grant of Lot 16 was confirmed in 1838 and, with Hill’s permission, it was made out to John Henderson. By 1840 Henderson had moved to *Clareville* on the Cooks River and taken out a mortgage of £700 on Lot 16 with James Rose, his brother-in-law. In 1841 the property was conveyed in trust to James Rose.

At some time between c.1840 and 1845, Lot 16 was leased to tenants. A transcription of the 1845 Council Assessment records show ‘Elizabeth Goolo’ (thought to be Elizabeth Gold) as tenant of Henderson’s shingle-roofed brick shop and residence, with other buildings on the site including a kitchen, stable and coach house. The assessment record is unclear, but it is thought that the house and shop at 182 Pitt Street included three storeys, with 15 rooms, and the other buildings of two storeys. The annual rating value was assessed at £150.<sup>50</sup> In 1844 E Gold of ‘182 Pitt-street near Park-street’ placed an advertisement for the lease of two ‘convenient shops with good back premises.’<sup>51</sup> Building use in this part of Pitt Street was a mixture of residential, commercial and semi-industrial, with some allotments having multiple

<sup>50</sup> See Council Assessments Schedule for all references to assessments.

<sup>51</sup> *SMH* 20 Aug 1844, 3; *SMH* 1 Apr 1845, 4.

uses and tenants. Gold was one of a number of shopkeepers in this part of Pitt Street, and in 1845 was selling building materials.

On 24 December 1847 Mr John Dillon moved his residence and office to 'Doctor Henderson's house, No. 182, Pitt-street, corner of Park-street, Sydney'. It was a short period of occupancy, and Council Assessment Registers for 1848 record the Pitt Street property as comprising three areas, all leased by George Evans. The first area included a single-storey shingle-roofed wood store which was presumably Henderson's former house; the second was a shingle-roofed two-storey brick store with seven rooms, and a coach house with stable loft; and the third area included a shingle-roofed three-storey brick shop with seven rooms. The assessment is evidence of the informal and sometimes haphazard subdivision of sites in this part of Sydney.

Circa 1845, George Evans opened a Soda Water and Lemonade manufactory in Pitt Street, acquiring the going concern from T. C. Russell. Thought to originally have been on the west side of Pitt Street, the business was relocated to Lot 16 in 1848.<sup>52</sup> In August 1850 John Henderson died, aged 50 years, at his South Head Road home. Jane Henderson had predeceased her husband in 1842.<sup>53</sup> Evans continued to lease 182 Pitt Street from the Henderson Estate until at least 1856.<sup>54</sup> During this time a warehouse replaced some of the former buildings on the site. Council Assessments for 1856 indicate changes to the buildings, now describing them as a shingle-roofed brick warehouse and a house with three floors and 10 rooms. The landlord, a 'Mr Workman of Melbourne', is thought to be a representative of James Rose (d.1879) who had settled in Melbourne, but was still in the process of winding-up the Henderson Estate.<sup>55</sup>

The Henderson Estate was settled in 1856 and in March 1857 Samuel Hebblewhite purchased Lot 16, advertising it for lease in December of that year as:

HOUSE and SHOP to LET in PITT-STREET. -The shop has a good plate glass front, suitable for any light business; the house contains eight large lofty rooms, and is well adapted for a lodging-house, or as offices for a professional gentleman or a public company...<sup>56</sup>

Unable to secure a tenant, or deciding to retain the premises for his own business, in 1857 Hebblewhite, merchant and importer, moved into what was now known as 292 Pitt Street, remaining there until c.1867. Council Assessment Registers for 1861 describe the premises as shingle-roofed two-storey brick and timber 'stores' comprising two rooms. The Trigonometrical Survey of Sydney dated 1865 shows a brick building taking up the entire site and, as described in 1867 Council assessments, the three-storey structure comprised of a shop and 'implement warehouse' (Figure 2.19). It is not known whom Hebblewhite commissioned to design or build the new premises, although further research into tenders might reveal further details.

---

<sup>52</sup> *SMH* 4 Sep 1845, 1.

<sup>53</sup> Reg No 252/1850 V1850252 36A, NSW Reg BDM.

<sup>54</sup> *SMH* 7 Apr 1853, 3.

<sup>55</sup> *Australasian* 26 Jul 1879, 25.

<sup>56</sup> *SMH* 19 Dec 1857, 10.



**Figure 2.19: Part of the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey of Sydney showing lot 16 and the brick warehouse used by Hebblewhite as a furniture warehouse extending over the entire allotment, outlined in blue. Site outline in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA**

Hebblewhite operated a number of businesses, and with mounting debt and a mortgage over Lot 16, he was declared insolvent in 1867. In 1868 John Lucas purchased Lot 16, taking up residence with his family at 292 Pitt Street.<sup>57</sup> Lucas died at the age of 65 in September 1868, after which his executors took over the management of Lot 16. During this period of ownership Neils Tobins Jacobsen operated a furniture factory, warehouse and auctioneer's rooms from the property. Listings in the *Sands Directory* and Assessment registers indicate that at times parts of the property were leased to other tenants.

The earliest photographic record of the building is a c.1873 panorama taken from the Sydney Town Hall tower looking northeast over the city to Hyde Park and the harbour. The image records the buildings on Pitt Street near the corner of Park Street. A three-storey structure covers the western end of the site, while a shorter wing of the building (possibly only two storeys) extends to the eastern boundary of the allotment (Figure 2.20).

A photograph also taken in the early 1870s provides evidence of the architectural detailing of part of the western façade, shopfront and awning of 292 Pitt Street (Figure 2.21)

<sup>57</sup> Samuel Hebblewhite, 1 Nov 1866-14 Sep 1867, File No 7987, Index to Insolvencies, SANSW; *SMH* 19 Sep 1868, 1.



Figure 2.20: Detail of a c.1873 panorama taken from the Town Hall showing the building at 292 Pitt Street. Robinson c.1873, SRC18057 055466 CCSA.

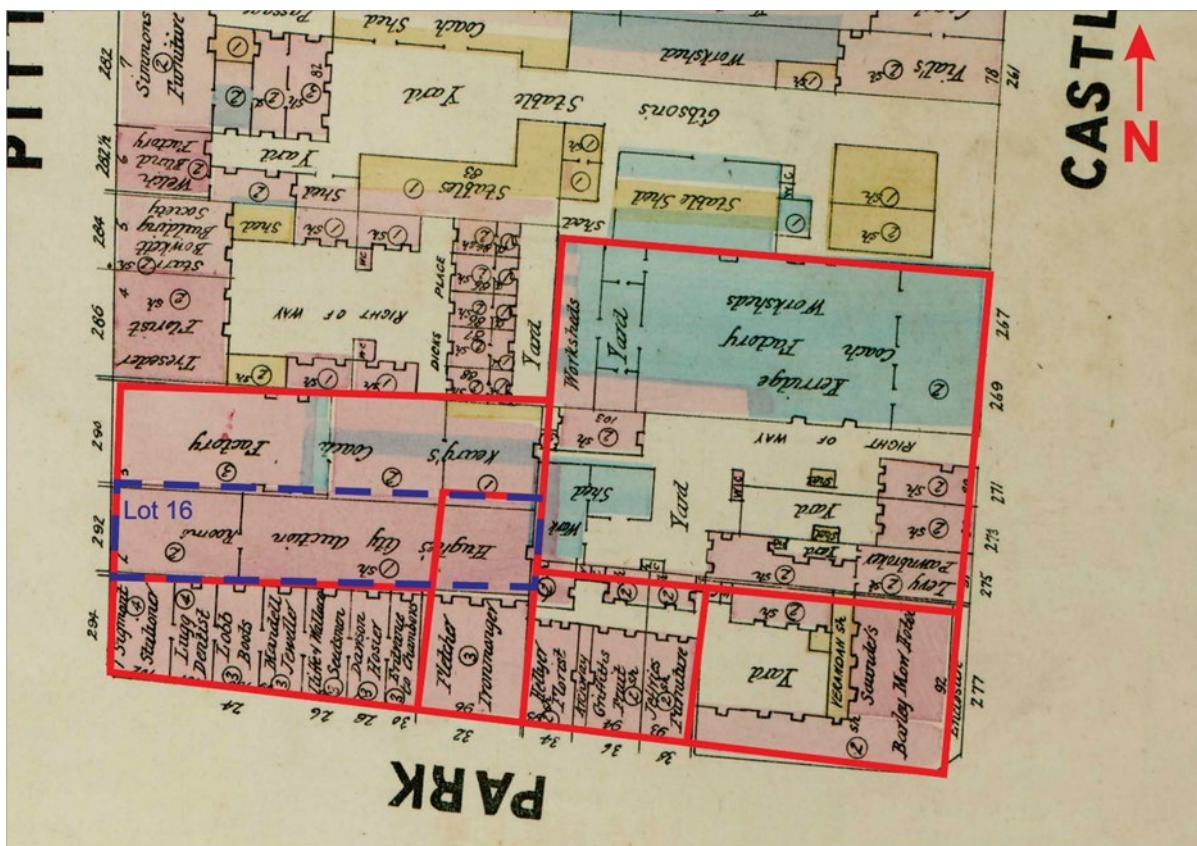


Figure 2.21: View of the architectural detailing of part of the Pitt Street façade, shopfront and awning at 292 Pitt Street between 1870 and 1875. American & Australasian Photographic Co FL1246099 ON Box 42 No [4] SLNSW.



In November 1879 a fire in the shop was quickly extinguished by the fire brigade with buckets of water, only causing minor damage to the floorboards. The house was reported as being the property of Mrs Catherine Jacobsen by a former marriage (formerly Lucas), and insured with the Sydney Insurance Office for £1600.58

The premises continued to be used as an auction or furniture warehouse during the next 30 years or more. Dove's 1880 survey of Sydney shows the entire area of Lot 16 as built-upon, taking advantage of the available space on the valuable city land. A three-storey brick shop and residence were built up to the western Pitt Street boundary, and a single-storey brick warehouse extended to the eastern boundary. Assessment registers show Mrs Jacobson leasing the premises to Richard Hughes (Figure 2.22).



**Figure 2.22: Part of Dove's survey of Sydney dated 1880 providing evidence of Richard Hughes City Auction House. Lot 16 outlined in blue, study area outlined in red. Block No 27, Plan 10, Dove, 1880, Series 150, CCSA**

Circa 1880-81, No 292 was renumbered as No 254 Pitt Street and Lucas & Co, managed by E. Lucas, established a furniture warehouse or auction room in the premises. Conveyances show that the title to Lot 16 was transferred at times between different members of the Lucas family. In the 1890s parts of the building remained in use as an auction house, while others were sublet. In 1896 John Young, who occupied the chambers, ran a photo gallery in the building. The period was one of gradual change in building use, prompted by an increasing

<sup>58</sup> *Evening News* 15 Nov 1879, 4; Marriage Reg No 407/1869 NSW BDM.

interest by the public in photography as an art, in cinema and other forms of mass entertainment.<sup>59</sup> Cinema in particular was growing in popularity, and building owners and investors were keen to share in any potential profit.

In 1907, 254 Pitt Street was converted to a cinema. Up until a few weeks prior to opening night the building had been used as a furniture warehouse. After refitting as an up-to-date house of amusement, under the management of Charles Edward King, the building was capable of holding between 700 and 1,000 patrons, depending on reports.<sup>60</sup> The Victoria Hall opened on 25 May that year, with the American Picturescope Company announcing their first season at the new venue.<sup>61</sup> The company was considered to be 'the acme of perfection in moving pictures' with a Mr S. Hopkins operating the 8000-candle power machine.<sup>62</sup>

The building entrance was converted to create a large vestibule flanked by refreshment kiosks.<sup>63</sup> An increasing number of grand, purpose-built cinemas were being built in many cities and suburbs, and the inclusion of features such as dress circle seating and refreshment booths in Victoria Hall ensured its viability in a competitive market. It was reported as being 'fitted with considerable attention to the comfort of patrons', and it was hoped that it would prove to be 'a popular house of amusement'. It is uncertain if the venue was to be a permanent cinema, as the 'animated pictures' were projected on a 'sheet'. The moving pictures included 'a carnival at Nice, a trip through Palestine, humorous incidents of "Catch the Kid", the Arabian magician, the artful dodger, etc'. Accompaniment was provided by Harry Ingham and his orchestra, while Miss Beatrice Gordon and Mr G. Clements sang; all adding to the entertainment of the full house.<sup>64</sup>

The property remained in the ownership of the Lucas family until January 1909, when Thomas Ernest Rofe purchased it at a mortgagee sale. Thomas Ernest Rofe (1869-1945), solicitor, financier and philanthropist, was born on 15 June 1869. He was admitted as a solicitor in 1893, becoming a partner in Alfred Rofe & Sons. He was struck off the roll of solicitors as a result of a conviction for conspiracy in 1895 (overturned in 1921). He successfully established himself as a financial agent and invested in real estate, including building the Grand Opera House. In 1921 he established T. E. Rofe Ltd, continuing in the same business and adding to his investments through the purchase of a number of companies and buildings, such as the picture theatre at 254 Pitt Street. He was a philanthropist and active in public life.<sup>65</sup>

Surveyor J. Oliver Jones' Structural Plans of the City of Sydney (*Ignis et Aqua* Series of plans) documents city buildings, ownership and use between 1892 and 1907, provides a diagrammatic record of the Victoria Hall at this time, and indicates the location of fire stairs, the extent of the dress circle, auditorium and stage (Figure 2.23).<sup>66</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> See Council Assessments Schedule.

<sup>60</sup> *Evening News* 27 May 1907, 8; Sands Directory Schedule; *SMH* 27 May 1907, 3.

<sup>61</sup> *Sunday Times* 26 May 1907, 2; *Daily Telegraph* 27 May 1907, 7.

<sup>62</sup> *Evening News* 27 May 1907, 8; Sands Directory Schedule; *SMH* 27 May 1907, 3.

<sup>63</sup> *Evening News* 27 May 1907, 8; Sands Directory Schedule; *SMH* 27 May 1907, 3.

<sup>64</sup> *Sunday Times* 26 May 1907, 2; *Daily Telegraph* 27 May 1907, 7.

<sup>65</sup> M. Rutledge, Thomas Ernest Rofe (1869-1945), ADB, 1988.

<sup>66</sup> *Ignis et Aqua* Series, P17, Sht 15 Vol 1, E. Oliver Jones, Reel FM4/10537 ML SLNSW.

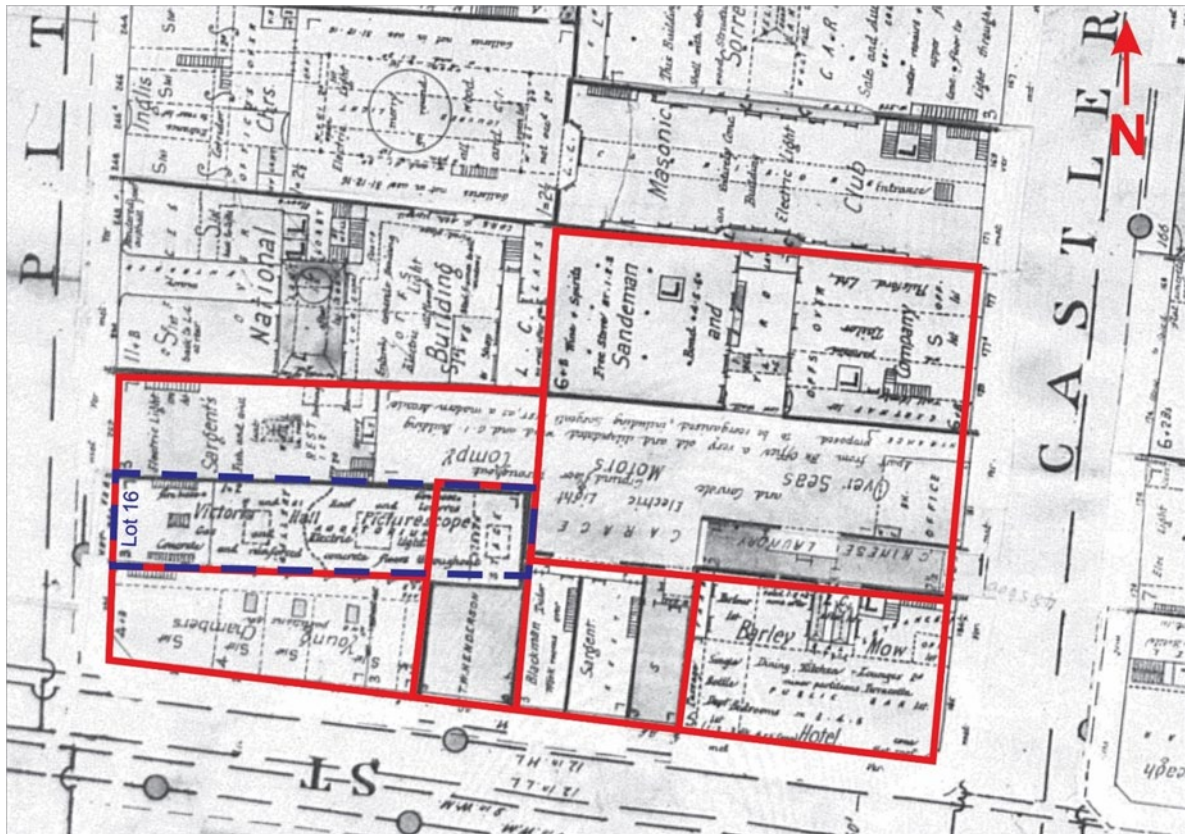


Figure 2.23: Part of E. Oliver Jones Structural Plans of the City of Sydney showing the layout of the Victoria Hall. P17, Sht 15 Vol 1 Reel FM4/10537 ML SLNSW.

In 1909, a Building Application and plan was submitted to the Sydney Municipal Council for additions to the building at 254 Pitt Street named 'Victoria Hall' and the planned conversion to a theatre (Figure 2.24).

Proposed alterations and additions were to include:

- Removal of interior walls in the auditorium.
- Reinforcing of areas particularly where walls were removed.
- Extension of walls in auditorium and installation of roof.
- Installation of sliding skylights.
- Construction of stairs and reinforcement of landings in iron.
- Support for extended dress circle with rolled steel channels.
- Fireproof lining to soffit of dress circle.
- Removal of the auditorium floor and replacement with a sloping concrete floor.

The City Building Surveyor reported in August 1909 that portions of the building were in a 'ruinous state'.<sup>67</sup> With increasing awareness of fire, due to the flammability of the film material and the heat generated by projectors, Municipal Councils and the Board of Fire Commissioners, guided by the *New South Wales Theatres and Public Halls Act 1906*,

<sup>67</sup> Item 0381/09 Series 292 BA Plans CCSA; Item No 1909/1930 Series 28 Town Clerks Corresp. CCSA.

---

gradually imposed tighter controls over halls and cinema venues. A stricter licencing system did not come into operation until 1909.<sup>68</sup>

---

<sup>68</sup> Thorne 2002, 51.

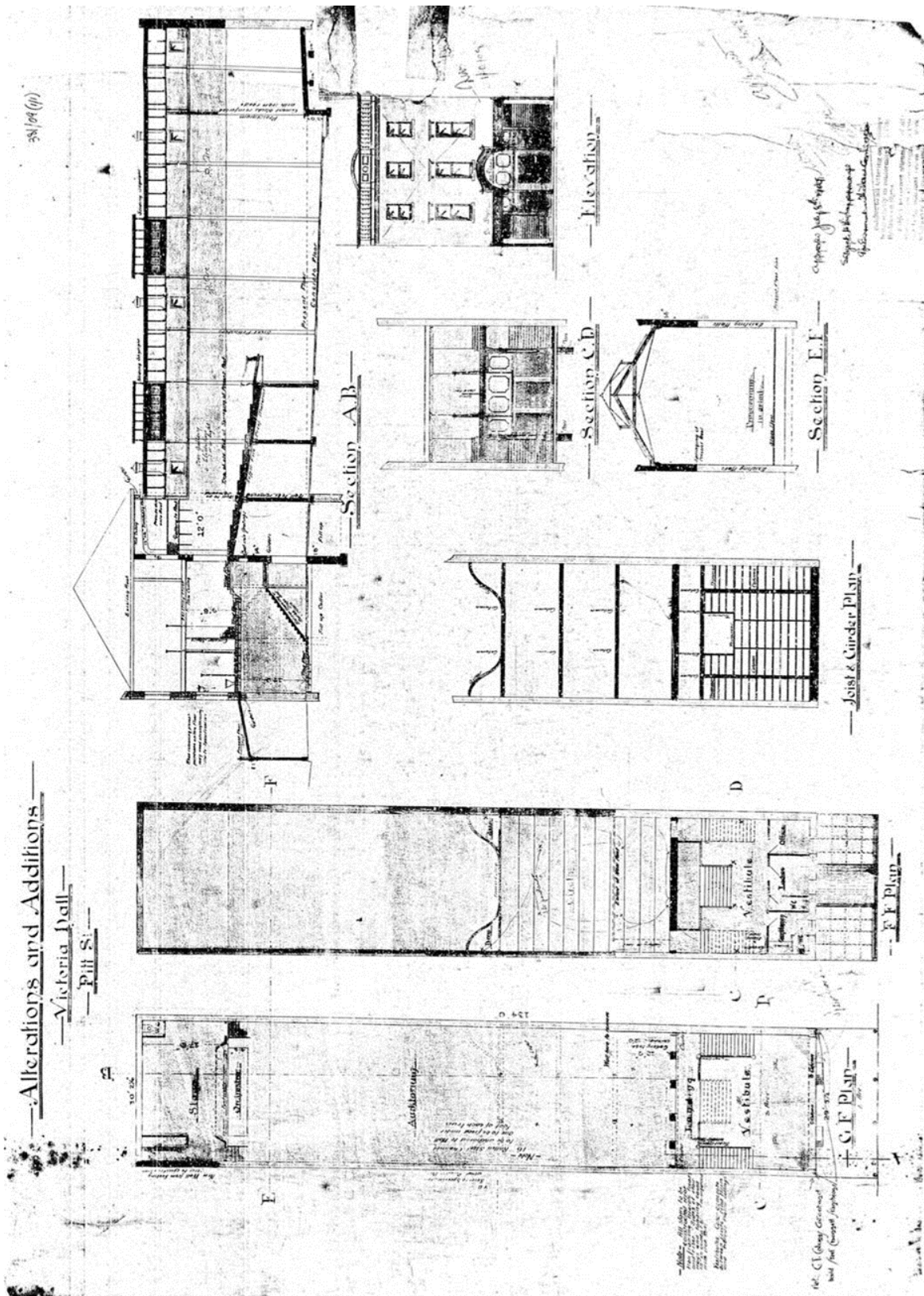


Figure 2.24: Architectural drawings of alterations to the Victoria Picture Theatre at 254 Pitt Street submitted in 1909. Item 0381/09, BA Plans, CCSA.

Victoria Hall reopened in October 1909 after alterations to comply with the *Public Halls Act*. However, in December of that year Stuart Brothers lodged a new Building Application with the Sydney Municipal Council.<sup>69</sup> The building underwent further alterations, including the construction of a fireproof proscenium erected by Messrs Grant and Cox.<sup>70</sup> By 1914, Charles F. Jones was managing Victoria Hall. Council Assessment Registers indicate that George Norton Russell and others leased the upper floors of 254 Pitt Street as offices. The cinema continued to screen films from various distributors and under changing management. In July 1916 a Building Application submitted to the Council by H. C. Hume of Leichhardt is linked to the upgrade of the venue for a new Australian film production venture.<sup>71</sup>

The Austral Photoplay Company Ltd was established in Sydney in 1918 with the aim of promoting, producing and screening Australian-made movies at Sydney venues. Up to this time much of the production and content of movies was from the United States or the United Kingdom. In May 1918, investors were still being sought, and the company advertised the upcoming filming of a scenic film of Katoomba. It was reported that:

...the company is the only film-producing company in Australia, and with a duty of 50 per cent, on all films coming into this country, there is every reason to believe that Australian films will shortly be seen in competition with the world's best manufacturers, the company has the necessary plant and studios, and five big feature films will shortly be released in Sydney. A few shares are still available in blocks of £5 worth, and prospectus will be forwarded on application.<sup>72</sup>

By October 1918 it was announced that *A Romance of the Burke and Wills Expedition* in six parts, by the Austral Photoplay Co Ltd would be shown at the 'old Victoria Theatre, Pitt and Park streets'. It was not only renovated but also renamed as the 'Kookaburra Theatre'. The object of taking over the theatre was not only to release the company's productions, but also to 'encourage other locally-produced films of merit'.<sup>73</sup> Securing funding to produce Australian-made films and find venues in which to screen them was a challenge for this and later Australian film production companies. The film did not receive encouraging reviews, and by 1919 the Kookaburra Theatre had closed.<sup>74</sup>

Victoria Hall was renamed the Apollo Theatre in January 1919 and was advertised as 'the home of Fox First Releases screening American movies'.<sup>75</sup> Under the direction of James Leckie, in May 1923 alterations were made to the building and exhibitors Alliance Films Ltd reopened the renamed Astor Theatre on 12 May 1923.<sup>76</sup> The company took a long lease on the premises to screen 'first release' Pathe films. A comprehensive scheme of alterations transformed the place of amusement into 'one of the cosiest and finest picture houses of its size'. The alterations were carried out under the supervision of Charles Bohringer and designs for the interior decoration, an important component of cinema architecture, was by G. McLeish. James Leckie again undertook the building construction.<sup>77</sup> Bohringer (1891-

<sup>69</sup> Folder No 867, 254 Pitt Street, Sydney, Building Applications, CCSA.

<sup>70</sup> *Daily Telegraph* 30 Oct 1909, 20.

<sup>71</sup> Referee 3 Dec 1913, 15; *Construction & Local Govt Journal* 21 Jul 1916, 1.

<sup>72</sup> *Blue Mountains Echo* 3 May 1918, 2

<sup>73</sup> *The Sun* 13 Oct 1918, 21.

<sup>74</sup> *The Sun* 27 Oct 1918.

<sup>75</sup> *The Sun* 14 Sep 1919, 23.

<sup>76</sup> *Construction & Local Govt Journal* 2 May 1923, 2; Council Assessments Schedule; *The Sun* 6 May 1923, 20.

<sup>77</sup> *Sunday Times* 6 May 1923, 18; Folder 320, James Leckie, 26 Apr 1923, Building Applications, CCSA.

1962) was one of a number of theatre architects of the era who among other works designed the State Theatre in Melbourne and the Embassy Theatre in Castlereagh Street, Sydney.<sup>78</sup>

Alterations to the Astor Theatre in 1923 included:<sup>79</sup>

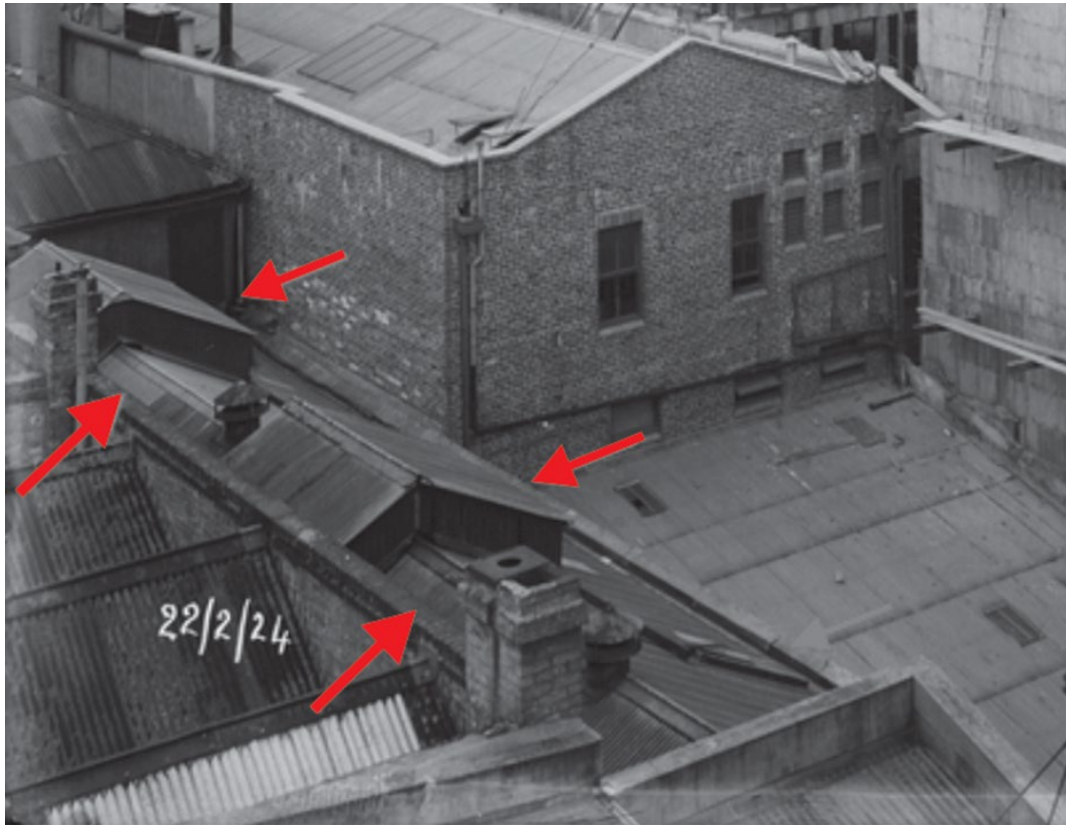
- Removal of columns obstructing vestibule seating and patron circulation.
- Completion of an extensive scheme of decorative plasterwork to the walls ceiling and proscenium.
- Removal of the dress-circle supports and replacement with beams.
- Extension of the dress circle further forward into the main part of the building.
- Removal of the operating box to the upper floor of the building leaving room for additional dress circle seating.
- Installation of new dress circle seats.
- Alterations to the stage area and provision made for the orchestra.

It is possible that further research in City of Sydney Council archives and cinema journals might reveal photographs or plans of the work undertaken to transform the interior of the theatre. A photograph taken by Arthur Ernest Foster in February 1924 provides a glimpse of the exterior of the eastern end of the building including the roof over the auditorium, and raised sections of gabled-roof (monitor roof with side glazing) with sliding windows (Figure 2.25)

---

<sup>78</sup> *SMH* 29 May, 13.

<sup>79</sup> *Sunday Times* 6 May 1923, 18.



**Figure 2.25: View of the rear of Astor Theatre in February 1924 showing on the left-hand side of the image two raised sections of roof over the auditorium (arrowed). FL349861 ON 30/Box 22 No 239 Foster Collection, ML SLNSW.**

In June 1926, Thomas Rofe conveyed the site of the Astor Theatre (Lot 16) to Marion Orchard, wife of Richard Beaumont Orchard of Darling Point, a merchant jeweller, and Winifred Marian and Ida Elsie Orchard, both of Darling Point. Like Rofe, the Orchards purchased the property as an investment, rather than as an owner-occupant.

Film of the era was highly flammable, creating danger for patrons and staff. Fortunately, a fire in October 1926 was quickly extinguished due to the actions of staff.<sup>80</sup> The Astor Picture Theatre was offered for sale in 1927, but passed in at £40,000. In 1928 alterations and additions to the former Astor Theatre, Pitt Street, were drawn up by Henry E. Budden, Henshaw and Thompson, Parramatta Road, Burwood.<sup>81</sup>

After alterations, the building at 254 Pitt Street reopened as a shopping arcade, known by c.1937 as the Pitt and Park Arcade. *The Sands Directories* and Assessment Books indicate that the premises were leased as shops, cafes and offices, with larger spaces leased for lectures and plays. In February 1937 the Australian Society of Drama leased studios above the arcade and regularly held performance and lectures.<sup>82</sup> The Florida Ballroom operating at

<sup>80</sup> *SMH* 2 Oct 1926, 15.

<sup>81</sup> *Construction & Local Government Journal* 2 May 1928, 6.

<sup>82</sup> *The Sun* 23 Mar 1927, 23; *SMH* 9 Apr 1927, 9; *Sands Directory* and Council Assessments Schedules; *SMH* 24 Jul 1937, 12; *Workers Weekly* 16 Mar 1937, 4.



254 Pitt Street in 1941 was one of a number of inexpensive public entertainments aimed at maintaining community morale amid the pressures of the Second World War.<sup>83</sup>

Detail survey plans of Sydney prepared by the Fire Underwriters' Association of NSW 1917-1939 were used for rating fire risk among various other factors assessed by the insurance industry. They provide a record of 254 Pitt Street after its conversion to the Pitt and Park Arcade. The plans include annotations made from the date of the first survey through to 1939. Features of the two-storey building with a mezzanine floor includes points of access and egress such as stairways; partitions and dividing walls; openings such as skylights, doors and windows; and structural materials such as timber, metal and glass (Figure 2.26).<sup>84</sup>

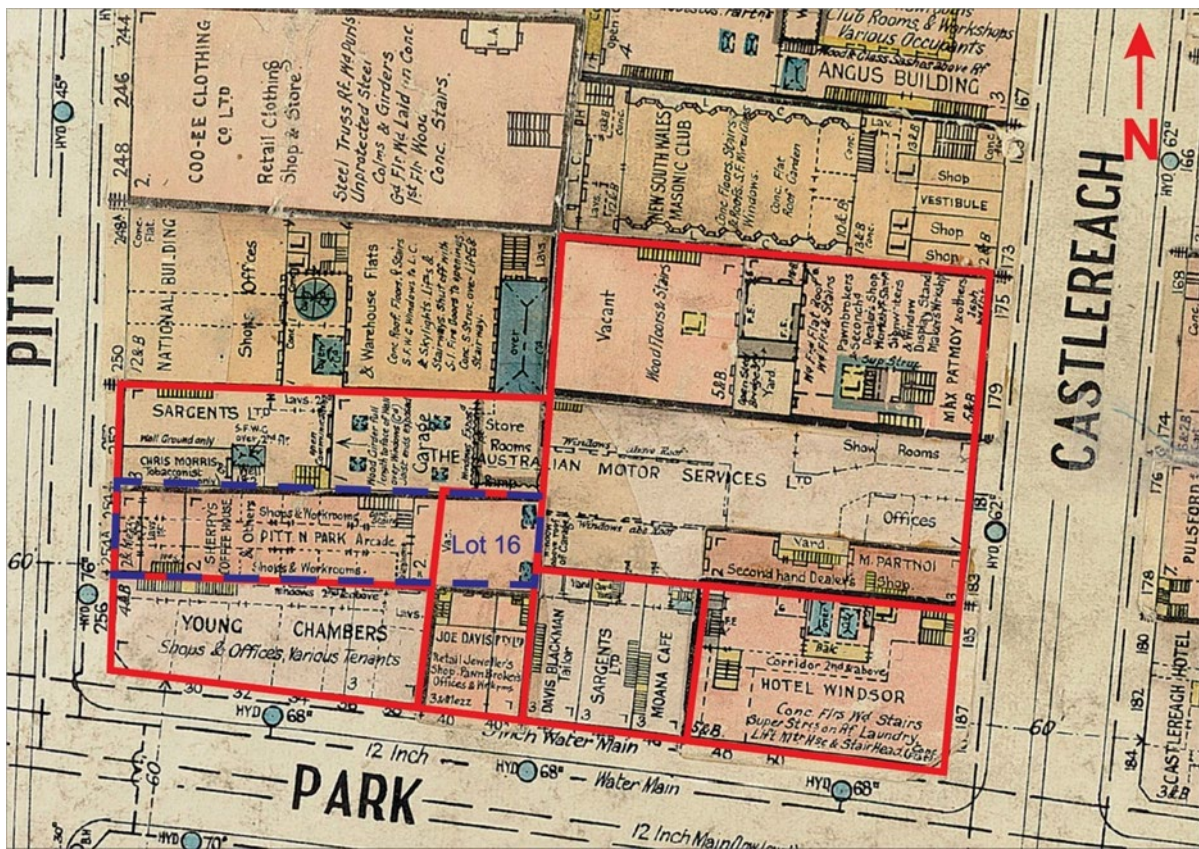


Figure 2.26: Part of a Fire Underwriters' Plan of Sydney showing the Pitt and Park Arcade at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16 Sec 32) between 1917 and 1939. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.

<sup>83</sup> SMH 1 Sep 1941, 5; Labor Daily 20 Feb 1937, 9.

<sup>84</sup> Block 153-154, Plans of Sydney (Fire Underwriters), 1917-39, Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.

In 1945, the Orchards sold Lot 16 to Percy Henry Goddard of Sydney, amusement caterer, and Annie Lucy Goddard.<sup>85</sup> Lot 16 was subdivided in 1964, and a portion of the eastern end was sold and incorporated with part of Lot 17 on Park Street. The remaining part of Lot 16 was later amalgamated with Lot 15 to the north to become Lot 1 DP 596474. Further land transactions are listed in the Land Titles Schedule in the Appendices of the report. Aerial photographs of the study area provide evidence of the building in 1949 in comparison to 2014 (Figure 2.27 and Figure 2.28).

Like the adjoining sites in Pitt Street, 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16, Section 32) had a long and varied history from the early 19th century to the present day. Notable uses of the buildings on the site in the 19th century included a surgery, dispensary, shop and residence owned by John Henderson, son of William Balmain and, in a larger building, a furniture warehouse and auction house. In the early 20th century the warehouse and auction rooms were adapted a number of times for use as a picture theatre, known by various names including Victoria Hall, the Kookaburra Theatre, the Apollo and finally the Astor. Reflecting changes in picture theatre design, and stricter safety regulations for new cinemas, the building was adapted for use as a retail arcade incorporating a performance space. Today the ground floor of the building retains a retail use, although the use of other areas is not known.



**Figure 2.27: Detail of a 1949 aerial photograph showing the building at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16) at this time. The built structures include the three-storey building at the Pitt street frontage and the hall, formerly used as a picture theatre. AO035, 1949, Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.**

<sup>85</sup> See Land Titles Schedule.

The building retains much of its 19th-century form and massing, despite alterations at the east end of the site. Upper levels of the facade of the building on the site today bear similarities to that shown in an 1873 panoramic photograph (Figure 2.20). It is not known if it is the same structure with some changes in detailing, or parts of the building were rebuilt in a similar form after the various fires in this and adjoining buildings during its history. It is also not known if any interior features of the picture theatre survive. This aspect of the site's history requires further research through closer examination of City of Sydney Council Archives. Similarly, the use of 254 Pitt Street as a picture theatre, in particular with the Australian Film Company, the Austral Photoplay Co Ltd, leasing the Kookaburra Theatre to screen locally-made and themed films warrants further research. The building is listed on the Australian Cinema & Theatre Database, and it is possible that their library (Pahran Victoria) and the City of Sydney Archives holds further records of the building.

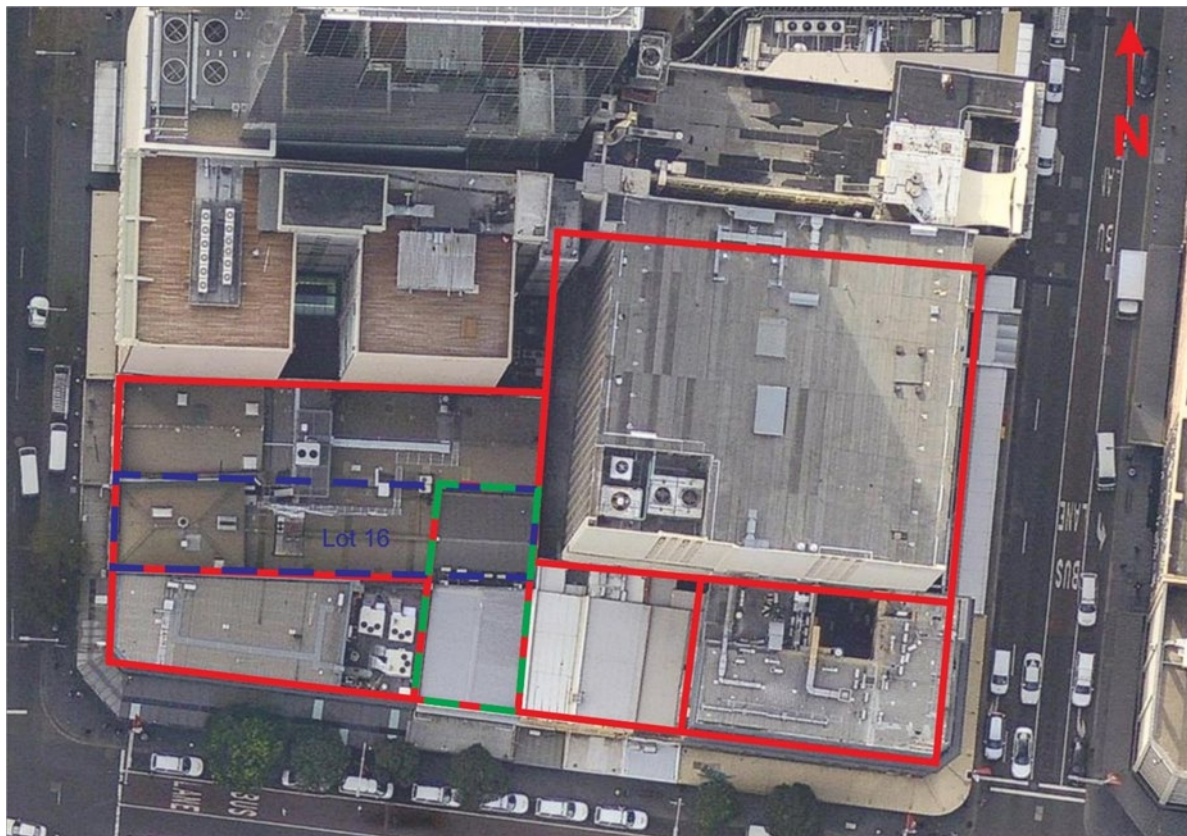


Figure 2.28: Detail of a 2014 aerial photograph showing the subdivision of the site (blue), with the east end incorporated in a Park Street site (green). Comparison with the 1949 aerial above confirms the survival of the 19th-century building form and massing. Site outline in red. Nearmap 28 July 2014.

### 2.3.3 David Dyer's Lot 17 Section 32 (Ps 6 & Ps 7)

Lot 17 Section 32 of 20 perches (506 sq. m.) in the Parish of St James was leased to David Dyer on 30 June 1823, one of numerous town grants made by Governor Thomas Brisbane.<sup>86</sup> The lease was valid for 21 years (expired 1844) and attracted a quit rent of nine shillings and nine pence per annum. *Harper's Map of Sydney* above (Figure 2.4) records two structures built on the allotment by 1822-23.<sup>87</sup>

David Dyer was a convict who arrived in the colony on the convict ship *Glutton* in March 1803. A baker by trade, Dyer was convicted in London (Middlesex Gaol Delivery) in 1800 and received a life sentence. His wife Mary Dyer née Brimble (alias Taylor) also arrived on the *Glutton* in 1803, having been sentenced for seven years at Bristol Quarter Sessions.<sup>88</sup> David Dyer was discharged from the Hawkesbury Stores in 1809 and by the following year was issued with a licence to retail beer, ale and porter at his premises in Pitt's Row. The record does not show the exact location in Pitt's Row (later Pitt Street).<sup>89</sup> However, according to Obed West's recollections, Mr Dyer kept 'a small weatherboard public-house named the Rose and Crown,' on the corner of Park Street from as early as 1816-1817.<sup>90</sup> Brimble and Dyer married at St Phillip's Church in 1811. In 1818, David Dyer was granted a Conditional Pardon followed by a Full Pardon on 18 November 1825.<sup>91</sup>

The Dyers are thought to have been living on Lot 17 at the corner of Pitt and Park Street by April 1822. At this time David Dyer, publican, with daughter Elizabeth aged seven, was recorded in convict musters, and on a list of persons receiving an assigned convict.<sup>92</sup> Dyer was trading as a baker in December 1824 when he was charged and fined, with other bakers, for selling bread weighing 15 ounces less than was claimed.<sup>93</sup>

Sydney section plans dated 1833 record a residence with veranda on the western side on Lot 17. A second building to the east shown on Harper's plan of 1822-23 (Figure 2.4) is not recorded in the 1833 plan. This could be an anomaly, as a house and kitchen are recorded in 1845 assessment registers. Alternately the kitchen may have been constructed as an extension to the house (Figure 2.30). Surveyor Hallen's field book of 1831 shows Dyer's buildings with a verandah on the west side of the main building near the centre of the lot, with a two roomed structure on the northern boundary near the east end of the lot (Figure 2.29).

---

<sup>86</sup> See Land Titles Schedule for all references to land transactions.

<sup>87</sup> Stewart & Harper, 'Plan of Sydney', 1823, CP S.268 OR, SANSW.

<sup>88</sup> Roll 87, No HO11/1, Australian Joint Copying Project. p 316 & 322.

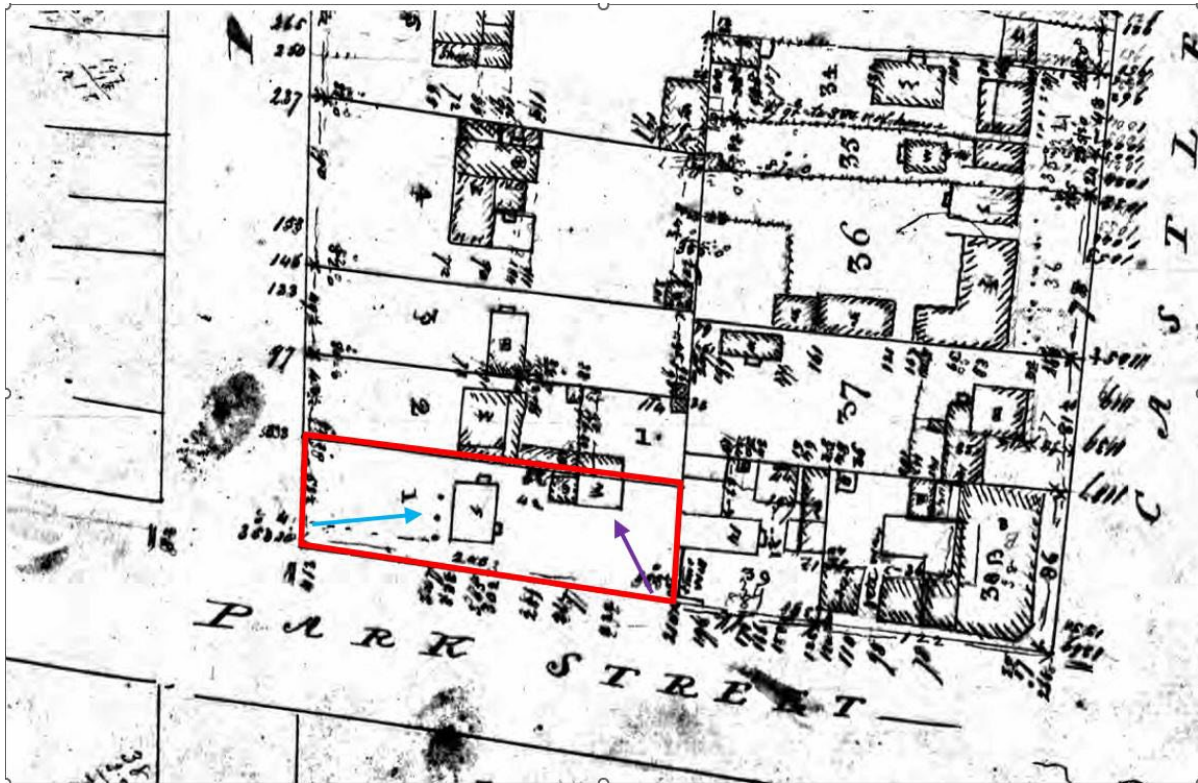
<sup>89</sup> Reel 6038, SZ758 p 72-3, SANSW.

<sup>90</sup> Obed West, *Sydney Morning Herald* 12 Aug 1882, 9.

<sup>91</sup> Reg No 1172/1811 V18111172 3A, NSW Reg BDM; Item 4/4430, Reel 774, p 114 SANSW; Item 4/4493; Reel 771, p258-259, SANSW.

<sup>92</sup> Fiche 3290, 4/4570D p.31, Fiche 3291, 4/4570D p121, SANSW; Convict Musters NSW 1822, HO10/19, Ancestry.

<sup>93</sup> *Sydney Gazette* 16 Dec 1824, 3.



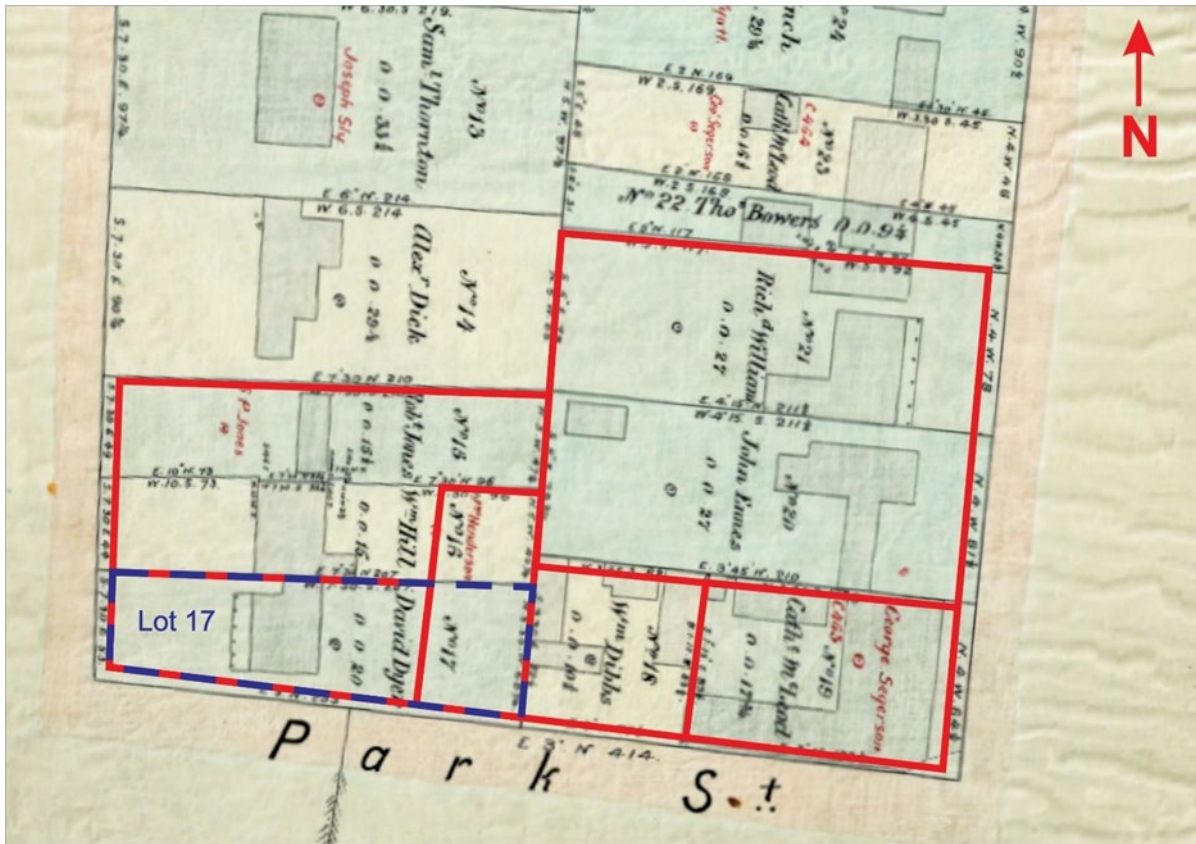
**Figure 2.29: Detail from Hallen’s 1831 field book. Lot 17 is outlined in red, Dyer’s house arrowed in blue and the outhouse or kitchen in purple. Field Books, Survey of the City of Sydney, A. Hallen, c. 1831, SR Reel 2628 (2/5195), Item 347, p.24.[Insert caption]**

Dyer’s ownership of Lot 17 (now recorded as 20 perches) was confirmed in a grant made by Sir George Gipps on 27 July 1839. In 1845, the first year that the newly incorporated Sydney Council assessed land for rates purposes, the registers list David Dyer as the owner and occupant of a residence in Pitt Street. Improvements to the property included a single-storey timber house with three rooms, and a single-storey, two room brick ‘kitching’. Both were roofed in shingles, and the improved value of the property was £40.<sup>94</sup> The two-room brick kitchen represented a significant investment and is likely to be linked to Dyer’s small commercial production of bread.

Mrs Esther Hughes, wife of John Terry Hughes, with trustees Henry Hughes and John Betts, purchased David and Mary Dyer’s Lot in May 1846. Descendants of Mrs Esther Terry Hughes retained the ownership of Lot 17 into the second half of the 20th century. As shown in the Land Titles Schedule, at times names on the title deed changed to reflect the appointment of new trustees. Marriage settlements linked to trust recipients are also noted in title deeds. Esther Terry Hughes née Marsh was the daughter of Rosetta Terry and stepdaughter of ex-convict and successful merchant Samuel Terry (c.1776-1838). Esther’s husband John Terry Hughes, a businessman and speculator, was Samuel Terry’s nephew.<sup>95</sup> The Terry and Hughes families’ extensive land and business dealings in the colony were often complex and sometimes controversial.

<sup>94</sup> See Council Assessment Schedule in Appendices.

<sup>95</sup> G. Dow, ‘Samuel Terry (1776-1838)’, *ADB*, 1967.



**Figure 2.30: Part of an 1833 survey of Sydney showing Dyer’s Lot 17 (blue) and the premises erected there at the time. Site outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA**

Although generally recorded as being in Pitt Street, Council Assessment Registers for 1848 record Lot 17 with a Park Street address, due to the corner location and wider street frontage. David Dyer occupied the two premises on the allotment, both described as not tenatable, presumably due to their condition. Unlike the 1845 assessment for Lot 17, the brick kitchen was now recorded as a one-room house.

In the 1850s, Esther Hughes took the opportunity to redevelop the site, informally subdividing it into several building allotments (Figure 2.31). The construction of sewer mains, in particular between 1856-57 along Pitt Street (parallel to the Tank Stream) and from 1857 in Park Street, contributed to the improved condition of city streets and the adjacent allotments. Old Council Plan No 102 of Park Street prepared in 1857 documents buildings in Lot 17 at this time (Figure 2.32).<sup>96</sup>

The location of Lot 17 at the intersection of two streets and the informal subdivision of the allotments contributes to difficulties in interpretation of listings in the *Sands Directory* and Council Assessment Registers. In addition, Esther Hughes owned properties on adjacent city blocks and where cross-streets are not shown, accurate identification of the occupants of Lot 17 is not always possible. The *Sands Directory* records tenants in Hughes properties from c.1857-59. As far as can be determined, between 1857 and 1858 Thomas Nunan, an upholsterer, leased 294 Pitt Street at the corner of Park Street. Nunan is also recorded at 22

<sup>96</sup> OCP No 143, nd c.1856-57, Sydney Water; OCP No 102, 1857, Sydney Water. *Empire* 31 Aug 1857, 6.

Park Street, possibly also occupying a second building on the allotment, or with a dual street address. Lessees of No 24 and No 26 Park Street were George Kent, a fur broker, and Walter Rossiter, a cabinetmaker, respectively.

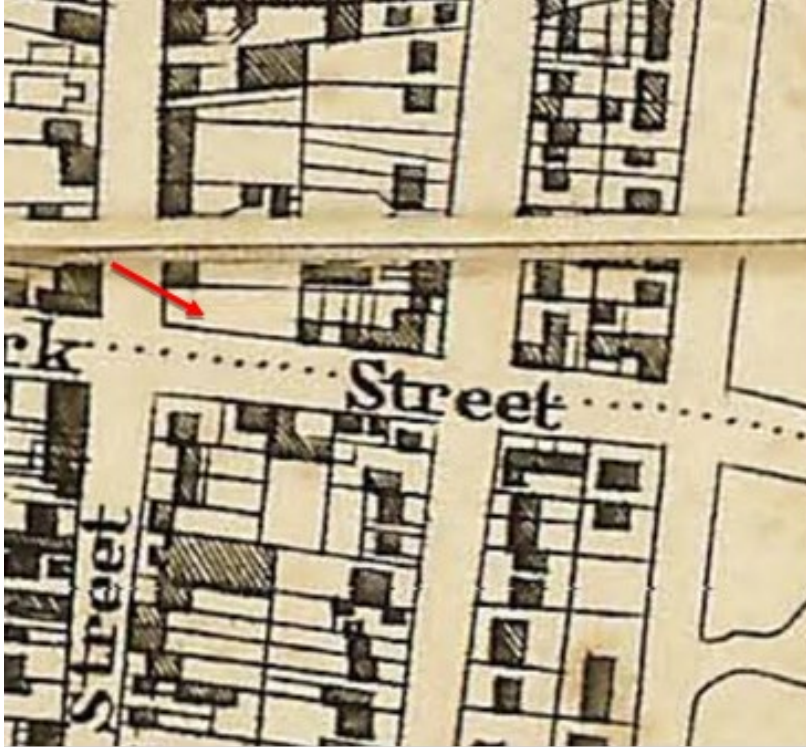


Figure 2.31: This 1854 plan shows Lot 17 (arrowed) as vacant. Woolcott & Clark, *Historical Atlas of Sydney*, CCSA.



**Figure 2.32: A section of Park Street between Pitt and Castlereagh Streets in 1857, showing four buildings on Esther Hughes' Lot 17. Lot 17 in blue, site outlined in red. OCP No 102 (3) 1857 Sydney Water.**

Council Assessments Registers for 1861 provide further details of Hughes' buildings on Lot 17, including a change in property numbering to 26 to 32 Park Street. The small buildings are likely to have been of basic construction using available materials. Walter Rossiter (No. 26) operated his business in what is described as a single-storey, iron-roofed brick shed or sheds. George Nichols (No. 28) occupied a two-roomed, single-storey galvanised iron shed. Donald McLeod (No. 30) occupied a single-storey timber shed with two rooms. Notably in this instance the council officer recorded that 'water comes in all over' but there is no explanation of whether this was in relation to faulty drainage or possibly a natural spring.

John Smith (No. 32) occupied a single-storey, iron-roofed timber house with a single room. The 1865 and 1866 editions of the *Sands Directory* show that William Stone, a ginger beer maker, occupied 28 Park Street between c.1864-66. Little is known about the maker, and it has not been possible to definitively attribute any stone ginger beer bottles to him as William Starkey, another manufacturer, used the same initials.<sup>97</sup> By c.1860 Rossiter, a furniture dealer and cabinetmaker, and later a bedding warehouse operator, occupied all of the properties on Lot 17, including 294 Pitt Street and 24 and 26 Park Street.

<sup>97</sup> D. Jones, *Thirsty Work* [Glebe, NSW] 2009, 844, 853-54.



The 1865 Council Trigonometrical Survey of Sydney confirms many of the details from the 1861 assessments, except for a single brick structure shown towards the eastern end (Figure 2.33).



**Figure 2.33: Part of Section F2 of the Trigonometrical Survey dated 1865 showing Lot 17 Section 32 (blue) leased to tenants as 26-32 Park Street. Site outlined in red. The hatched areas are an addition to the original plan but as the original drawings dated to the c.1855 it is likely these blue and pink highlighted structures were built by 1865, as they are not pencil additions as seen to the north of the study area. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.**

Although the tenants had changed by 1867, the simple construction materials of the buildings remained the same. Differing from the previous registers, most were now recorded as houses and shops and had a greater number of rooms than previously shown. Lessees included Walter Rossiter (No. 24), John Frazer (No. 28), Henry Davenport (No. 30) and George Fletcher (No. 32), a 'Cooking Stove Maker'. No. 26 Park Street was recorded as 'vacant space'. Walter Rossiter also leased the single-storey brick premises at 294 Pitt Street at the corner of Park Street. The iron-roofed building, comprising four rooms, was used by Rossiter as a 'cabinet makers shop'. Tenants in subsequent years are listed in the *Sands Directory* and Council Assessment Schedules.

The earliest photographic record of the buildings on Lot 17 is from the c.1873 panorama taken from the Sydney Town Hall tower looking northeast over the city and including the buildings on the corner of Pitt and Park Streets (Figure 2.34). The image shows a single-storey, hipped roof building at the corner of Park Street, with a deep awning extending to the street

alignment. A skillion-roofed building and adjacent gable-roofed structure are visible immediately to the east. Due to the shadow over the site little else is discernible. A slightly later photo, 1877, shows the single-storey buildings on lot 17, suggesting they were simple poorly built structures (Figure 2.35).

In the 1870s, the allotment remained in the ownership of an Estate trust and named on title deeds as Mrs Henrietta Russell (formerly Dunncliffe and née Hughes) as well as other trustees. Council Assessment Books show that by 1877 buildings on Lot 17 known as 30 and 32 Park Street were rebuilt in brick and stone. Over the next decade the buildings on Lot 17 were replaced. The buildings in 1877 photo appear to predate the erection of new buildings (Figure 2.35).

Building contractor and entrepreneur John Young (1827-1907) of Kentville, Annandale was commissioned to redevelop Lot 17. Construction of new buildings on Lot 17 began in 1878 and 1879, firstly with a four-storey block at the corner of Pitt and extending along Park Streets. Known as 'Young's Buildings' or 'Young's Chambers' it was tenanted as offices. From 1880, Young is shown in assessment records as the 'landlord' although land titles show that Lot 17 remained in the ownership of the Hughes family trust. Young's link with the Hughes family was through his second wife Elizabeth Susan Ovenden, née Russell, whom he married in 1886.<sup>98</sup>

The son of a builder, Young migrated from Kent, England to Victoria in 1855 and then to Sydney in 1866. He is credited with undertaking many of the largest building projects in Sydney including St Johns College, substantial sections of St Marys Cathedral and the Department of Lands building. Commercial buildings included Farmer & Co.'s store, Dalton's Building and the head office of the Australian Joint Stock Bank. He was active in the community and held office in Leichhardt, Annandale and Sydney Councils. Young was interested in public health, conscious of workers' conditions and an early advocate of the eight-hour day. In 1873 he was founding president of the Builders' and Contractors' Association of New South Wales and involved in various building development and investment companies.<sup>99</sup>

The 1879 edition of the *Sands Directory*, lists Park Street tenants as the Young Men's Christian Association, the Operative Permanent Building and Land Society managed by A. Ogilvie (No. 30), A. Ogilvie auctioneer and land agency, Alexander Leckie Elphinstone junior, architect, Sydney Freehold Land and Building Co, and the North Annandale Building and Investment Society.

No. 40 Park Street was still under construction as a separate structure. Frederick Sigmont stationer and bookseller occupied the premises at 294 Pitt Street. The companies with Park Street addresses were all associated with Young.

---

<sup>98</sup> Johnson & Roberts, 'John Young' *ADB*, 1976; *SMH* 5 Aug 1878, 1.

<sup>99</sup> Johnson & Roberts, 'John Young', *ADB*, 1976; *SMH* 5 Aug 1878, 1.



Figure 2.34: Detail of a c.1873 panorama showing the buildings at 294 Pitt Street and 24-32 Park Street. Robinson c.1873, SRC18057 055466 CCSA.

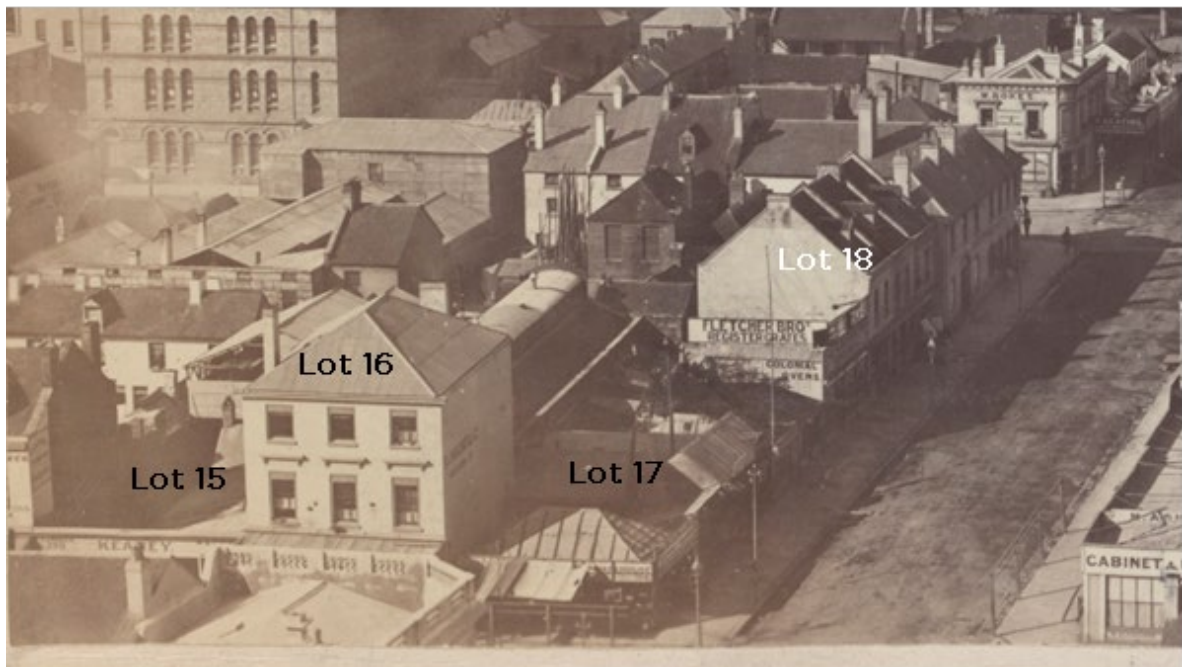
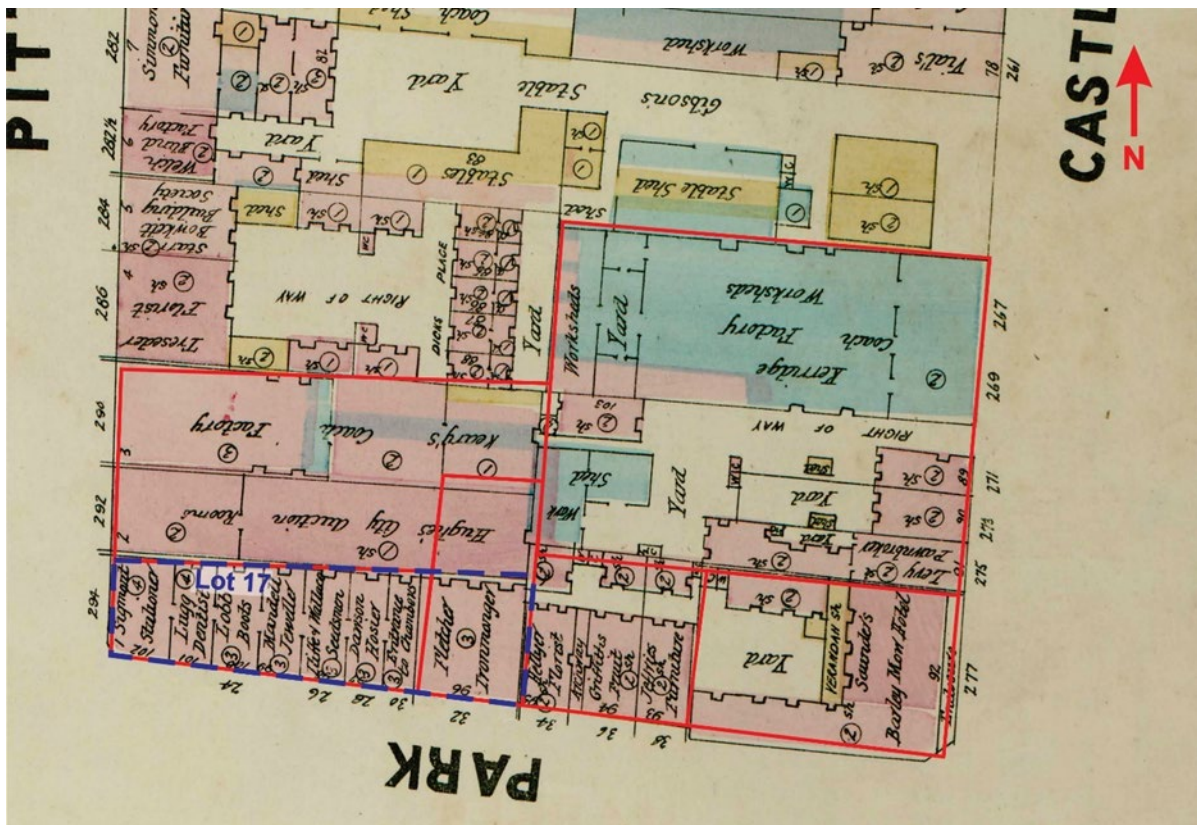


Figure 2.35: Similar photo taken in 1877 showing the simple single-story buildings on Lot 17. It shows the Lot 16 three-storey structure with a long clerestory building to the east. View for the Sydney Town Hall, NJ Caire, State Library of Victoria.

The buildings along Park Street were renumbered 32 to 40 in 1880, although the earlier numbering is recorded in Dove's plan (Figure 2.36). As illustrated by Dove's 1880 survey of Sydney, the brick buildings included a four-storey section at 294 Pitt Street (later No. 254A or 256 Pitt Street), and 30 and 32 Park Street. No. 34-40 Park Street was three storeys high. The iron-roofed, brick structure was fully tenanted. Inconsistencies in the number of storeys between this source and 1880 Council Assessment Registers might be due to construction occurring in stages, or Dove's survey including later annotations (Figure 2.36).



**Figure 2.36: Dove's 1880 survey of Sydney showing Young's Buildings at the corner of Park and Pitt Streets. The number of floors of each part of the building is shown circled. Lot 17 outlined in blue, site outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.**

John Young occupied offices in Young's Chambers 256 Pitt Street from 1882. The *Sand's Directory* lists tenants from this date including photographers Carl Poppelbaum, F. Russell and Samuel J. Hood, the latter two associated with the Adelaide Photograph Company. Sam Hood (c.1870-1953) was a noted Sydney photographer and photojournalist, opening his studio at 256 Pitt Street in 1899 and a tenant until at least 1912. The area of footpath outside Young's building was known as 'Poverty Point' due to unemployed actors frequenting it.<sup>100</sup> The Direct Cinematograph Supply Company occupied offices in the building from c.1908. The location of the offices placed the business in close proximity to picture halls and theatres

<sup>100</sup> A. Davies, *Sydney Exposures*, SLNSW, Sydney, 1991, 9; *The Sun* 26 Nov 1912, 4.

including the Victoria Theatre at 254 Pitt Street, although, like other small cinematograph businesses, their existence was short-lived.

Indicative of the types of spaces in Young's Chambers, a suite of offices and large hall connected to gas and water, and with 'every convenience' suitable for meetings or a factory, was advertised for lease in September 1889.<sup>101</sup> Short and long-term tenants leased the shops and upper storey rooms in the 30-40 Park Street buildings. Long-term tenants, including Marshall Brothers' chemists, occupied 30 Park Street from the 1890s well into the 1930s. Popular Sydney fruiterer A. De Luca set up shop at No 36, and later 36-38 Park Street, c.1889, remaining there until c.1918. Although operated by another company, the premises remained as a fruit shop until well after the 1930s.<sup>102</sup>

An ironmonger leased No 40 Park Street from the early 1880s, firstly occupied by Edmund L. Brown and from the late 1890s by T. W. Henderson. As technology changed, Henderson diversified the business, selling cycles from c.1904. By c.1914, T. W. Henderson Ltd was a gunsmith, cycle and motor agent. Although under another owner, the premises retained this use into the 1920s.<sup>103</sup> Further research into the numerous tenants in the Lot 17 buildings might locate photographs of the shops and offices, illustrating the history of the business owners and city life of the time.

Assessment records indicate that by 1907 Young's Chambers on Lot 17 were again administered by a member of the Hughes or Russell family trust, George Norton Russell. In November 1912 a fire broke out in the rooms of Samuel J. Hood, photographer, on the top floor of Young's Chambers. Firemen from two stations were promptly on the scene, but eight 'apartments' in the building were destroyed and premises and stock in the lower floors were damaged by water used to fight the fire. The blaze was thought to be due to an electrical fault, although film of the era was highly flammable and might equally have been the culprit.<sup>104</sup> Another fire was reported in the building in March 1914 where the Universal Films Ltd, and Express Films Ltd, occupied rooms. It was presumed that the cause was the film material. The film rooms were gutted, the adjoining offices and third floor workrooms and offices were fire and water damaged, and the first floor of the Chambers and some of the shops were saturated by water.<sup>105</sup>

Fire Underwriters Structural Surveys dated from 1917 to 1939 document Young's Chambers, 296 Pitt Street and 30-40 Park Street, during this period. No 40 Park Street, formerly occupied by T. W. Henderson, was now the premises of Joe Davis Pty Ltd, retail jewellers and pawnbrokers. This building was a separate structure despite remaining part of the Hughes Estate, later known as the Russell Estate (Figure 2.37).<sup>106</sup>

A few photographs documenting the buildings on Lot 17 are dated 1931, 1936, 1962 and 1970. The buildings retain much of their original form and detailing despite the fires in Young's Chambers in 1912 and 1914. It is possible the upper floor is a later addition to the corner building, although built within a short time of its original construction. In the more recent photographs the moderate scale of the 19th-century buildings stands in contrast to the

---

<sup>101</sup> *SMH* 19 Sep 1889, 14.

<sup>102</sup> *Sands Directory* and Assessment Schedules.

<sup>103</sup> *Sands Directory* and Assessment Schedules; Register of Firms No 4806 Item 2/8530, SANSW.

<sup>104</sup> *The Sun* 26 Nov 1912, 4.

<sup>105</sup> *Telegraph* 16 Mar 1914, 7.

<sup>106</sup> Block 153-154, Plans of Sydney (Fire Underwriters), 1917-39, Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.

five-storey Windsor Hotel to the east (Figure 2.38, Figure 2.39, Figure 2.40, Figure 2.41, Figure 2.42). The altered facades of these buildings have only recently been demolished.

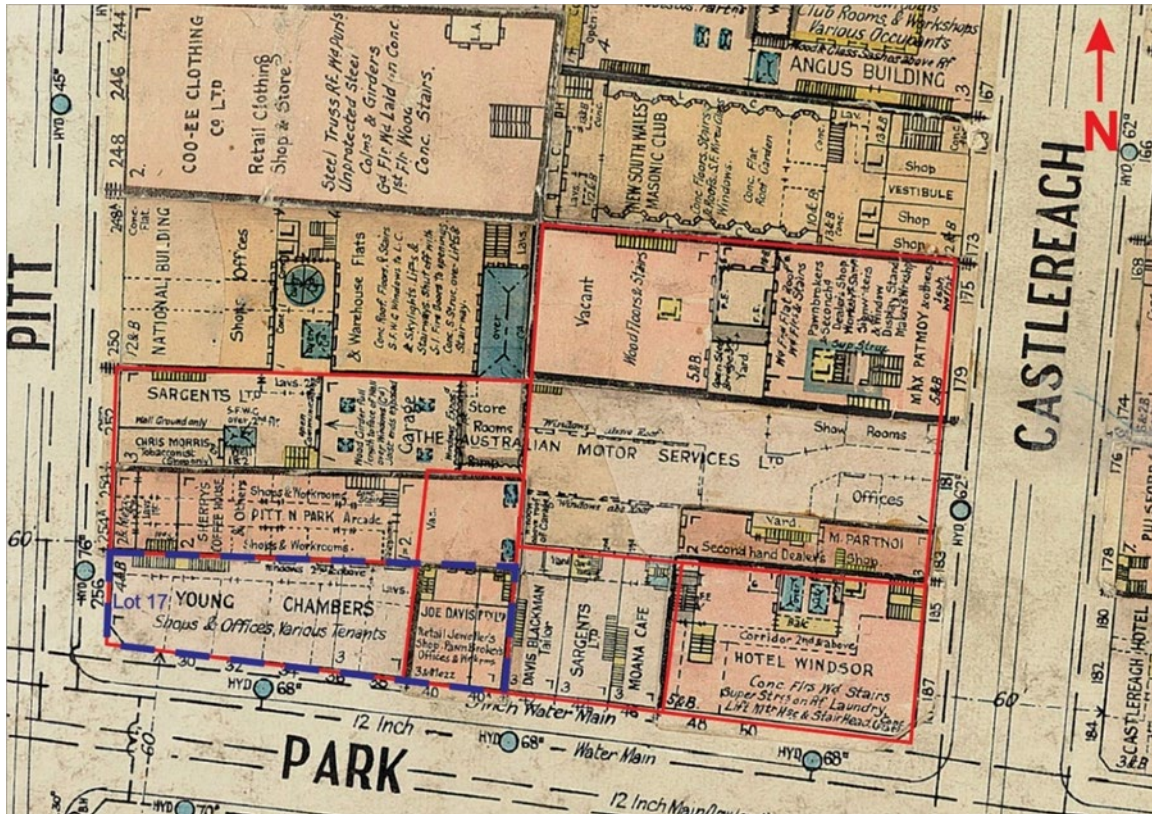


Figure 2.37: Part of a Fire Underwriters Plan of Sydney dated 1917-39 showing Young’s Chambers at the corner of Pitt and Park Streets, occupying Lot 17 Sec 32 (blue). Site outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.

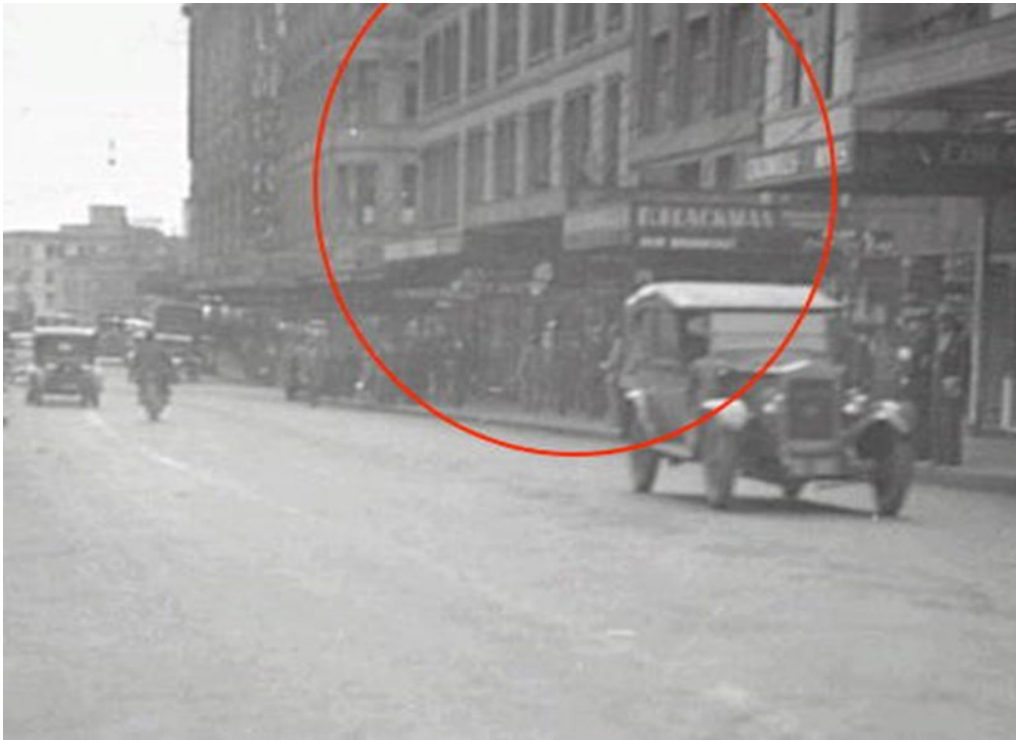


Figure 2.38: View looking east along Park Street showing Young's Chambers in 1931 (circled). SRC6092 32/032501, CCSA.



Figure 2.39: View looking west along Park Street, showing the lower floors of Young's Chambers and 40 Park Street Sydney in 1936 (circled). SRC16424, 047978, CCSA.

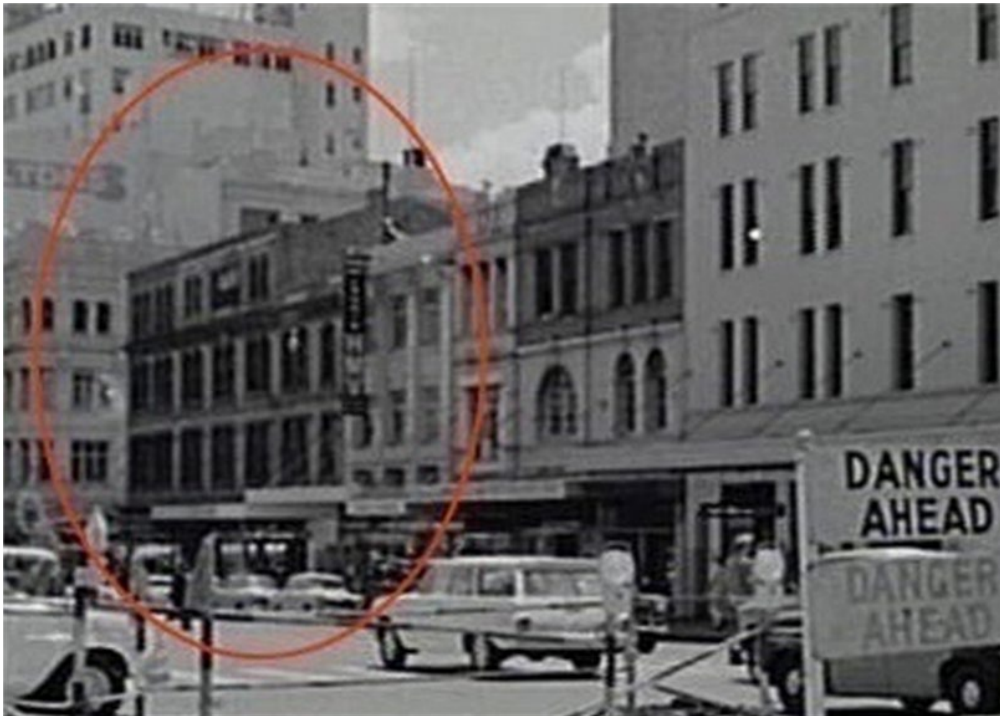


Figure 2.40: View looking northwest along Park Street, showing the lower floors of Young's Chambers and 40 Park Street Sydney in November 1962 (circled). CRS48 012908 CCSA.



Figure 2.41: View looking north to Young's Chambers, 30-38 Park Street, in 26 August 1970. The two upper storeys now have arched windows. This indicate that this façade was altered between 1962 and 1970. SRC610 CCSA.

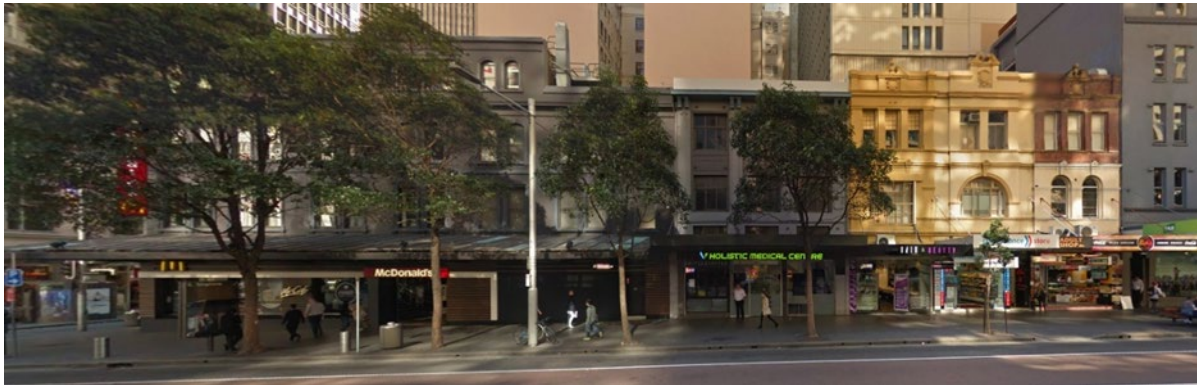




**Figure 2.42: View looking north with 40 Park Street visible on the left side, 26 August 1970 (circled). SRC611 CCSA.**

Lot 17 remained in the ownership of the Russell Estate until its subdivision in 1957 at which time Young’s Chambers Pty Ltd purchased Young’s Chambers, the building at the western end of Lot 17. In 1957 H. A. Landis and Sons Pty Ltd purchased the eastern portion of Lot 17 known as 40 Park Street. In 1964 Woolworth’s Ltd purchased the eastern portion of Lot 17 consolidating it with the eastern part of Lot 16 to the north.

The ownership of Lot 17 in a family trust is likely to have contributed to the retention of the 19th-century form and detailing of Young’s Chambers (256 Pitt Street and 30-38 Park Street), as well as the building at No 40 Park Street. Although the buildings have undergone alterations, many architectural details linked to their construction by John Young were still evident (Figure 2.43).



**Figure 2.43: View of the Park Street buildings prior to demolition. This façade is the same as the one present in Figure 2.41. and Figure 2.42, 26 August 1970. The two upper floors of windows on the corner façade had been changed from rectangular to arched windows. It is also similar to the façade in 1962 except the upper level windows of the western buildings are rectangular. Google street view, August 2016.**

### 2.3.4 William Dibbs' Lot 18 Section 32 (Ps 8)

Land titles records show that Lot 18 Section 32 of 10½ perches (265 sq. m.) in the Parish of St James was leased to William Dibbs on 30 June 1823, one of numerous town grants and leases granted by Governor Thomas Brisbane. The lease was valid for 21 years (expired 1844) and attracted a quit rent of 10 shillings and six pence per annum.<sup>107</sup> As shown in *Harper's Map of Sydney* above (Figure 2.4), four structures were built on the allotment by 1822-23 and possibly predate Dibbs' grant.<sup>108</sup> It was not uncommon for people to have built on a property on the promise of a lease or grant which was not confirmed during Macquarie's period, and it was an action undertaken by Governor Brisbane to resolve land title issues in both Sydney and Parramatta.

William Dibbs (or Dibb), alias William Swale, a convict, arrived in the colony on the *Duke of Portland* in 1807. He was charged in Yorkshire in 1805 with 'being at large from transportation' and received a death sentence, later commuted to transportation for life.<sup>109</sup> Until 1809, the Government employed Dibbs, a wheelwright, in the Hawkesbury after which he moved to Sydney.<sup>110</sup> By the time of his application for the mitigation of his sentence Dibbs had married Jane Fry (per *Speke* in 1808) and they were supporting themselves. A Conditional Pardon was granted to Dibbs in 1818.<sup>111</sup>

An advertisement in the *Sydney Gazette* on 4 November 1824 records Dibbs living at 'No 2 Park Street' at which time George Williams, a convict, was assigned to him.<sup>112</sup> The extent of Lot 18 and the location of the four structures on the site are recorded on the 1823 survey (Figure 2.4) and an 1833 survey of Sydney (Figure 2.44). The 1823 plan shows what appears to be two main buildings fronting Park Street with two outbuildings at the rear. By 1833, the

<sup>107</sup> See Land Titles Schedule for all references to land transactions.

<sup>108</sup> Stewart & Harper, 'Plan of Sydney', 1823, CP S.268 OR, SANSW.

<sup>109</sup> Criminal Registers, HO27 Piece 1 p176, Ancestry.

<sup>110</sup> Reel 6040; 9/2673 p.67, Col Sec Papers, SANSW.

<sup>111</sup> Fiche 3176 4/1850 p.92, Col Sec Papers, SANSW; 4/4430 Reel 774 Page 110, Col Sec Papers, SANSW.

<sup>112</sup> *Syd Gaz* 4 Nov 1824, 4; Fiche 3291 4/4570D p.134 Col sec Papers, SANSW.

original four structures appear to have been reorganised away from Park Street with buildings around the other three sides.

Dibbs' grant of Lot 18 was formalised in 1838 and by 1839 was being leased by Henry Read. Little is known of Read, other than he was a stonecutter.<sup>113</sup> The release for a three-year term included '... a skillion and premises in Park St...now in the occupation of Henry Read ...and the use of the well of water'. The reference to the well is quite significant, as it is the only one found on memorials related to land on the allotments researched for this report. The allotment's location near where springs fed the Tank Stream was a prime location for access to water. Ease of access to water for drinking and other household and business activities, as well as rights over its use, would have been a valuable asset to a land or leaseholder. Given Read's profession it is possible that he dug the well for the Dibbs.

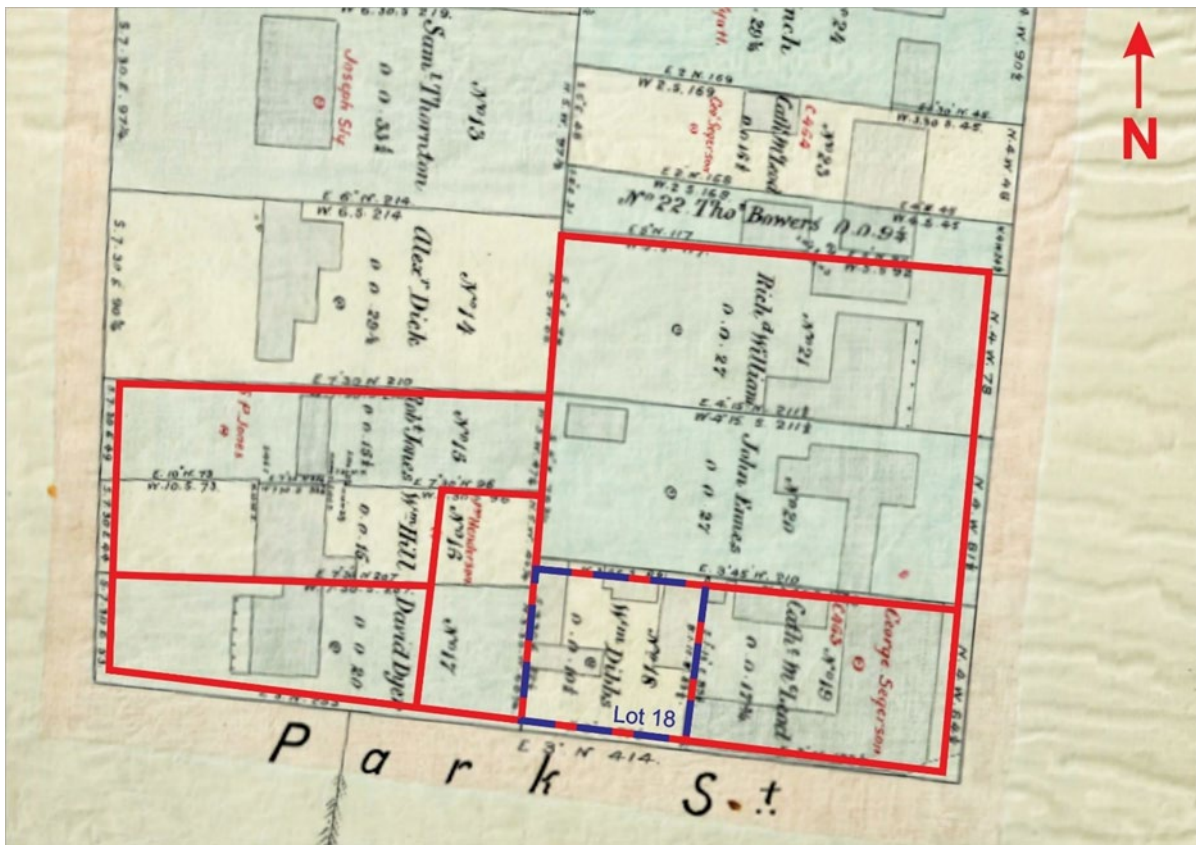


Figure 2.44: Part of an 1833 survey of Sydney showing Dibbs' Lot 18 (blue) and the premises erected on it at this time. Study area outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.

In 1840, Read leased Lot 18 back to William and Jane Dibbs for 10 shillings for the terms of their lives or 'of either of their assigns'. Read maintained an address in Park Street and might have been resident there at the same time as the Dibbs family, as there were a number of buildings on the site.<sup>114</sup>

<sup>113</sup> *Sydney Herald* 16 Nov 1841, 2.

<sup>114</sup> *Sydney Herald* 16 Nov 1841, 2.

Read mortgaged Lot 18 to William Cape in 1842. Cape was a free settler and headmaster of the 'Sydney Academy' from 1823 and the Sydney Public School from 1824.<sup>115</sup> Unable to service his debts, in 1843 Henry Read, now working as a 'marble cutter' of Park Street, was declared insolvent, owing £59 15s 8d after taking into account his personal assets. The auction notice for the mortgagee sale of Lot 18 on 14 June 1843 provides a detailed description of the site, including that it was subdivided into two allotments (Lot 1 and Lot 2), and that some of the buildings were leased:

LOT 1, in Park-street has a frontage of twenty-five feet, or less, with a depth as per grant of fifty-four feet, more or less. At the rear is a very excellent, clean, well-built, stone and brick house, which is really worthy of being placed in front. But there is an advantage attending this seeming mistake, for the purchaser of this Lot has only to pull down the weather board cottage in front, occupied by Mr. H. B. Souter, furnace builder, and he can build a large shop or manufactory in front, having a house to live in whilst the work is going on. A large business could be carried on here of any trade, by reason of the depth of ground, or if the purchaser choose not to meddle with it at all, it's all as good for he is sure to get a tip top rent this lot it then sure gain.<sup>116</sup>

The second part of the property, also facing Park Street, was advertised as occupied on 'a life interest'. The buildings on Lot 2 included 'a weather-boarded dwelling house on it with premise attached, and joins Pettit's Hotel'.

A few days later Dibbs advertised his entitlement to an annuity on Lot 1 of Lot 18 in Park Street. Although not found in land title deeds, Dibbs asserted the terms on which he sold his premises,

... in Park-street, Sydney, to Henry Read, subject to the payment of £2 10s as an annuity (weekly) during my life, which said premises I observe are advertised for sale in your paper on the 14th instant. I hereby give notice to the public, that, whoever may become the purchaser of the said premise, I shall expect and insist of my weekly claim. The annuity is payable out of the first allotment, and not the second, as advertised.

Land titles indicate that the property was transferred to William Dwyer in March 1843 and, following a complex series of transactions including releases from William Cape and William Dibbs in regard to their claims on the land and a mortgage from William Cape, it was conveyed to John Smith in June 1844. Council Assessments for 1845 record John Smith as the landlord of three houses on Lot 18 in Park Street. Tenants included John McKenzie living in a shingle-roofed timber house; Mrs Williams occupying a shingle-roofed brick house; and Edward Craven in a shingle-roofed timber dwelling. The improved value was rated at £51.

In May 1846, Lot 18 was sold to John Bluck (also shown in records as Black or Bluch). Bluck has been identified as a convict transported in 1821 on the *Speke*. Formerly a 'farming man' from Herefordshire, he earned a certificate of freedom in 1834.<sup>117</sup> By 1848, John Bluck's brother James Bluck was the landlord of the Park Street property. The 1848 Assessment registers show that three new two-storey shingled-roof brick houses were built, each with a detached kitchen. Tenants included Andrew Canavan leasing a seven-room house, and John T. Smith leasing the two six-room houses.<sup>118</sup> Land titles show that descendants of the Bluck family retained ownership of Lot 18 until the 1920s, with the property managers shown in

<sup>115</sup> Reel 6039; 4/424 p.224, Col Secs Papers, SANSW.

<sup>116</sup> *SMH* 8 Jun 1843, 3.

<sup>117</sup> Cert Freedom No 34/0983 4/4323 Reel 993, Col Sec Papers SANSW.

<sup>118</sup> See Council Assessment Schedule for all references to Assessments.

Council Assessment Registers. The 1865 plan shows the new configuration of the three houses built on Lot 18 (Figure 2.45).

John Bluck resumed management of the Park Street properties and Assessment Registers show that in 1852 one house was leased to Samuel B. Legge and the other two to William and J. Smith. The latter two houses were recorded as built in stone, however, it is possible this relates to the footings rather than the entire structure. By 1856, the houses, now managed by Charles Bluck, were converted to shops although they were likely to have also included a residence. Numbers 12 and 14 Park Street leased by William Smith were described as two two-storey shops of brick construction and comprising eight rooms. Anne Jones occupied the shop at 16 Park Street, now described as a three-storey brick structure with six rooms.

The subdivision of the site in the 1840s into three occupancies with Park Street frontages set a precedent for the subsequent use of Lot 18. The 1858-59 issue of the *Sands Directory* contributes to an understanding of the lessor and use of the shops at what were now numbered 34, 36 and 38 Park Street. William Murphy ran a drapery at No. 34, William Smith, a shirtmaker occupied the shop at No. 36, and William Rossiter, a cabinetmaker leased No. 38 Park Street. Smith established his shirt manufacturing business in 1844, and in a full-page advertisement in the *Sands Directory* in 1864 described his business as the first establishment of its kind in the Australian colonies. Claiming to be 'by appointment' or under the patronage of a number of notable people in the colony, he manufactured 'Eureka Ariston Shirts' and all manner of garments and accessories made in a variety of different fabrics.<sup>119</sup>

By 1856, John Bluck had returned to England where he died in 1870. Described in probate records as a builder, late of Surry Hills, Bluck left his Park Street properties to his sister Mary Braim née Bluck during her lifetime. After Braim's death the property was to be divided between her daughters Elizabeth Braim Stevenson (later Fenton Shaw), Mary Ann Braim (later Ardlie), and Eleanor Jane Braim (later Archer), with each inheriting one of the three buildings on Lot 18.

Many of the occupants of Bluck's buildings were long-term, and some of the occupants in the mid to late 1840s leased their premises until the mid-1870s. Like other shops in the vicinity, even if an occupant was replaced, the use of a shop by the next tenant often remained the same. James Hands, a cabinetmaker and furniture dealer, leased No 38 from c.1860-70 following William Rossiter. William Jeffreys, an upholsterer, occupied the premises until c.1880. William and Bridget Murphy leased 34 Park Street between c.1858 and c.1872-73, carrying out upholstery, selling drapery, and at one time operating a shoe and boot warehouse. Ironmonger Frederick S Smith leased No. 36 from the late 1860s until c.1875.

A Trigonometrical Survey of Sydney dated 1865 shows the extent of development on the site by this time. A row of three brick shops were constructed on Lot 18, built to the boundaries on the east and west, and to the street alignment on the south. Smaller brick buildings built along the northern boundary are likely to have consisted of outhouses and kitchens or workshops. A covered right-of-way between No. 34 and 36 provided access from Park Street to the rear of the property (Figure 2.45).<sup>120</sup>

The earliest photographic record of the buildings on Lot 18 are shown in 1870s panoramas, with one from c.1873 panorama taken from the Sydney Town Hall tower looking northeast over the city to Hyde Park and the harbour, and a very similar photo from 1877 (Figure 2.20,

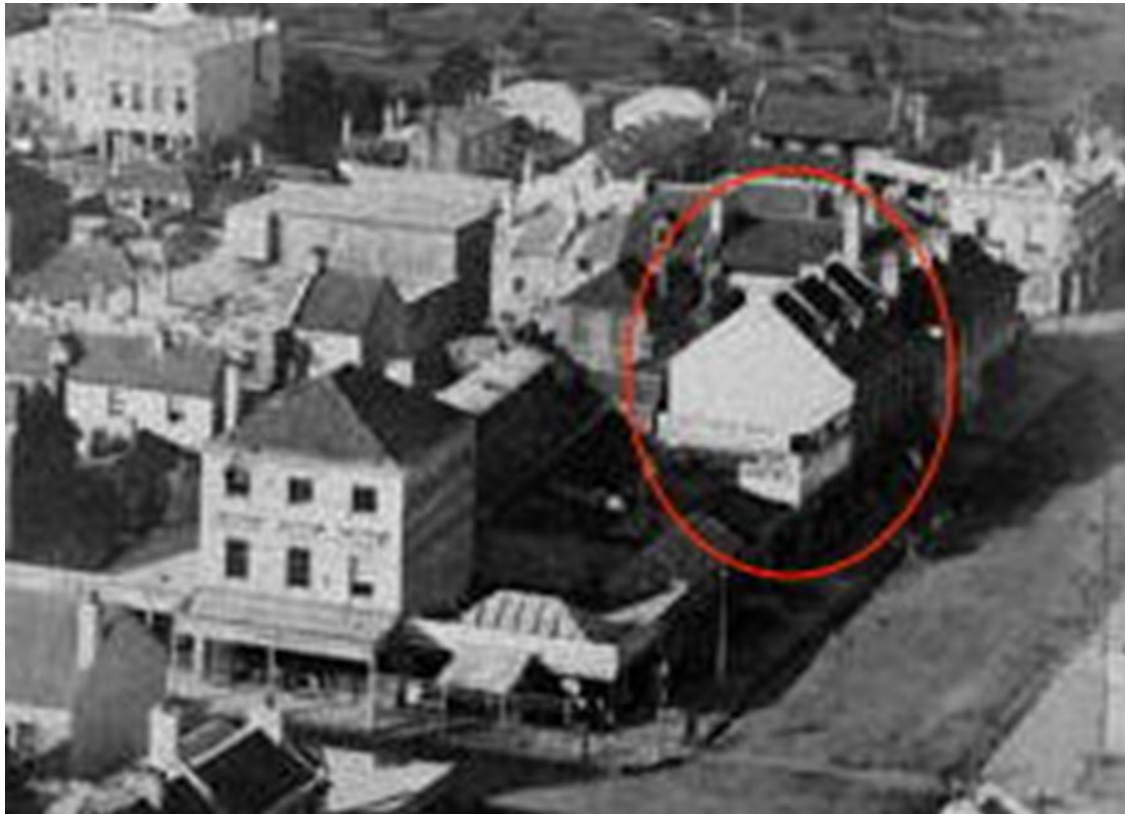
<sup>119</sup> *Sands Sydney and Suburban Directory*, 1864, np.

<sup>120</sup> Section F2 of Plan of the Trigonometrical Survey of the City of Sydney, 1865, CCSA.

Figure 2.35, Figure 2.46). In the c.1873 photo most of the Park Street buildings are in shadow, but it shows the gable rooves divided by parapet walls and with chimneys at the parapets ridges. Dormer windows are visible on the Park Street roof pitches (Figure 2.46). There were clearly three two-storey shops with attics used as residences.

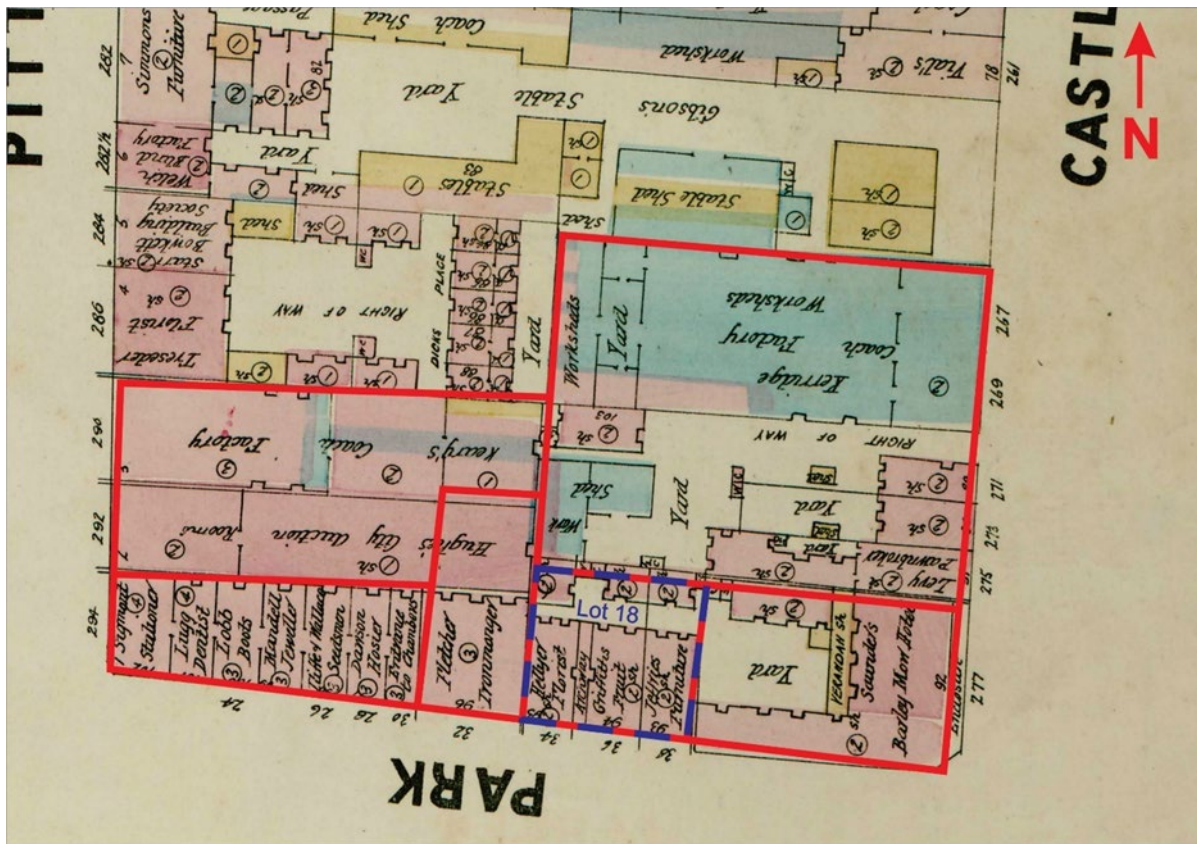


**Figure 2.45: Part of Section F2 of the Trigonometrical Survey dated 1865 showing Lot 18 Section 32 (blue) and the brick shops built at numbers 34, 36 and 38 Park Street, Sydney. Study area outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.**



**Figure 2.46: Detail of c.1873 panorama showing the rooves of 34, 36 and 38 Park Street (circled). Robinson c.1873, SRC18057 055466 CCSA.**

Dove's 1880 structural surveys of Sydney illustrate the Bluck Estate properties at 34, 36 and 38 Park Street on Lot 18. Two-storey brick shops are shown along the south part of the site fronting Park Street, and two-storey brick structures with single-storey brick toilets along the northern boundary. The Council Assessment Registers and *Sands Directory* for 1880 record their lease to R. Hellyer, an electroplater and silversmith (No. 34), Charles H. Griffiths, fruiterer and confectioner (No. 36), and William Jeffreys, furniture dealer (No. 38). In contradiction to Dove's survey, the Assessments show the buildings as three-storey, possibly taking into account the attic space (Figure 2.47).



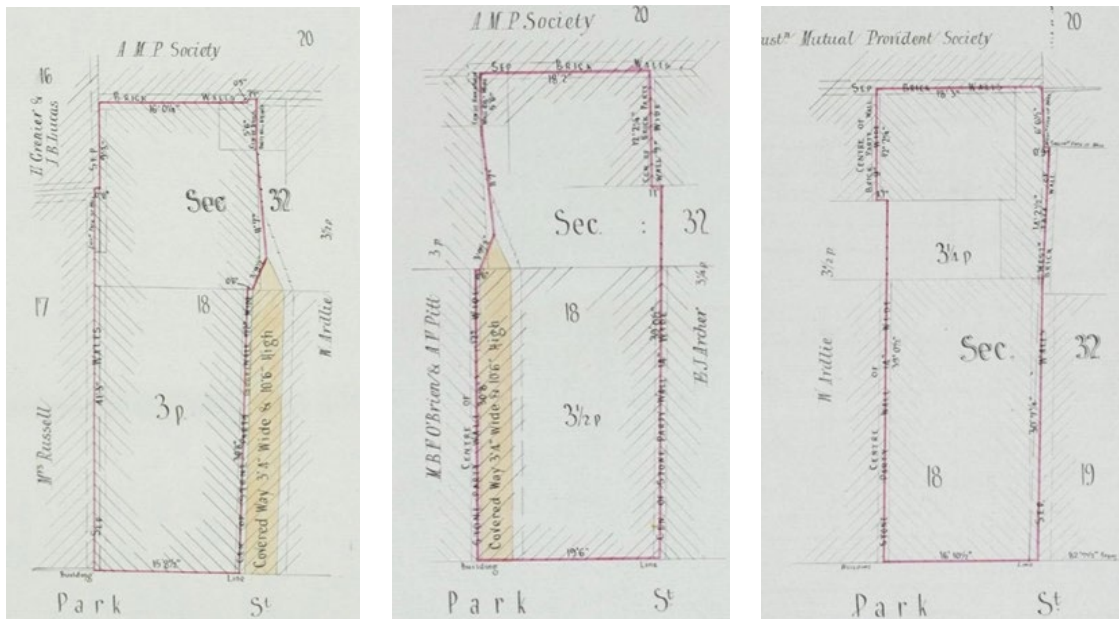
**Figure 2.47: Part of Sheet 10 of Dove’s Plans of Sydney showing the extent of Bluck’s Buildings in 1880. Lot 18 outlined in blue, site outlined in red. Block No 27, Plan 10, Dove, 1880, Series 150, CCSA.**

Bluck’s buildings were renumbered as 42, 44 and 46 Park Street in 1880 with ‘Summers’ (Somers), shown as the landlord and managing the estate. The same person managed the buildings until c.1907. By this time ownership had devolved to Mary Braim’s (d.1897) daughters: Elizabeth Fenton Shaw (No. 42), Mary Ann Ardlie (No. 44) and Eleanor Jane Archer (No. 46).

Certificates of Title dated 1900 include surveys of the three allotments of the subdivided Lot 18. By this date the building on 42 Park Street covered the entire site of three perches. A covered passageway between this and No. 44 allowed for access to the north end of the site. The buildings on 44 Park Street (3½ perches) (88 sq. m.) retained the footprints shown on Dove’s 1880 survey. The survey of 46 Park Street (3¼ perches) (82 sq. m.) indicates the addition of a building on the eastern boundary (Figure 2.48).<sup>121</sup>

<sup>121</sup> Vol 1314 Fol 202, Vol 1316 Fol 4 & Vol 1316 Fol 142 LPI.





**Figure 2.48: Surveys of Lot 18 showing its subdivision into three portions by 1900 and now known as 42, 44 and 46 Park Street. John Bluch's nieces, the daughters of Mary Braim née Bluch, now owned the properties. Vol 1314 Fol 202, Vol 1316 Fol 4 & Vol 1316 Fol 142 LPI.**

The Park Street properties continued to be leased by the owners, absentee landlords. The 1900 edition of the *Sands Directory* lists the tenants as H. G. Packman & Sons, basket makers (No. 42), G. F. Kelly, fruiterer (No. 44), and J. Harris, tailor (No. 46). The fruiter was one of two in this part of Park Street, and Harris, a tailor, was one of two outfitters in this part of the street. Henry Packman's trade of basketmaking was one of the more unusual retailers among local shops. Packman occupied 42 Park Street from at least 1882, and in 1888 the work carried out by Packman and his employees included the making of cane and willow art furniture and baskets. Packman owned a 'selection' on Currency Creek near Windsor, where he was credited with growing willows for basketmaking. The firm sold basket ware from the premises until 1902.<sup>122</sup>

The omission of 42-46 Park Street from the 1903 *Sands Directory* could be due to building alterations being undertaken between c.1902 and 1903. Record of a Building Application submitted to the City of Sydney Council has not been located. Correspondence to the Town Clerk relating to 42-46 Park Street (and another property) dated between 8 March and 15 November 1902 warrants investigation, and might relate to rebuilding proposals or major alterations to the buildings.<sup>123</sup> Should supporting evidence be located it is possible that a tender notice in the *Daily Telegraph* in June 1903 stating that Mr. J. A. Kethel, architect, had accepted the tender of Baxter and Boyne, contractors, for building business premises in Park Street is linked to the site.<sup>124</sup> Other buildings of a similar scale designed by Joseph Alexander Kethel (1866-1949), including Steven's Tenement Buildings in Windmill Street, Dawes Point (built in 1900) and the façade of the Independent Theatre (formerly the Coliseum

<sup>122</sup> *Sands Directory* and Council Assessment Schedules; *Daily Telegraph* 24 Dec 1888, 4; *Windsor & Richmond Gazette* 25 Aug 1894, 6.

<sup>123</sup> Item 1902/0766, Cont 83, Town Clerks Correspondence Folders, CCSA.

<sup>124</sup> *Daily Telegraph* 27 Jun 1903, 7.

Theatre), Miller Street, North Sydney share stylistic detailing with 42-46 Park Street (built in 1909/10).<sup>125</sup> The former Sun Newspaper Building at 60-70 Elizabeth Street, Sydney (1929) is one of the more impressive works by Kethel.<sup>126</sup> If 42-46 Park Street is confirmed as Kethel's work it would be considered one of the lesser examples.

In 1904, 46 Park Street was again recorded in the *Sands Directory*, at which time tailor Jacob Harris operated a shop until c.1907 when Caleb Corbett opened a shirt manufactory, hatter and mercers in the premises. By 1905 all three premises were reoccupied, leased by T. W. Henderson at 40-42 Park Street, F. H. Sargents Refreshment Rooms at 44 Park Street (until at least c.1932), and Harris still at No. 46 Park Street. Sargents refreshment rooms were operated in conjunction with premises at 252 Pitt Street (Sargent's factory) and 181 Castlereagh Street. Council Assessment registers for 1907 show that ironmonger Thomas William Henderson leased both 40 and 42 Park Street. Consolidation of the two premises allowed for the expansion of T. W. Henderson Ltd to also sell bicycles and motorcycles.<sup>127</sup> A Building Application to alter the shopfront at No. 42 was made to the City Council by contractor G. C. Richardson in September 1913.<sup>128</sup> By 1915 the company was also a gunsmith. Henderson's occupied the premises until c.1920.

E. Oliver Jones' *Ignis et Aqua* Structural Surveys of Sydney dates from c.1892 to c.1920 and provides a record of 42-46 Park Street during this period. No. 44 Park Street and possibly No. 42 were used with Lots 15 and 20 owned by Sargents Ltd, providing access to Pitt, Castlereagh and Park Streets. No. 42 was occupied by Davis Blackman, a tailor. Sargents ran a refreshment room at No. 44, and the tenant at No 46 is not shown. Each of the buildings occupied almost all of the available building space, and access was available through the north side of the property through Lot 20 (Figure 2.49).

---

<sup>125</sup> *Sydney Mail* 8 Dec 190, 1361; Database No 2180843, NSW Heritage Inventory.

<sup>126</sup> Database No 5045197, NSW Heritage Inventory.

<sup>127</sup> Register of Firms No 4806 Item 2/8530, SANSW.

<sup>128</sup> Folder 68, 15 Sep 1913, Building Street Cards, CCSA; *The Sun* 22 Sep 1913, 5.

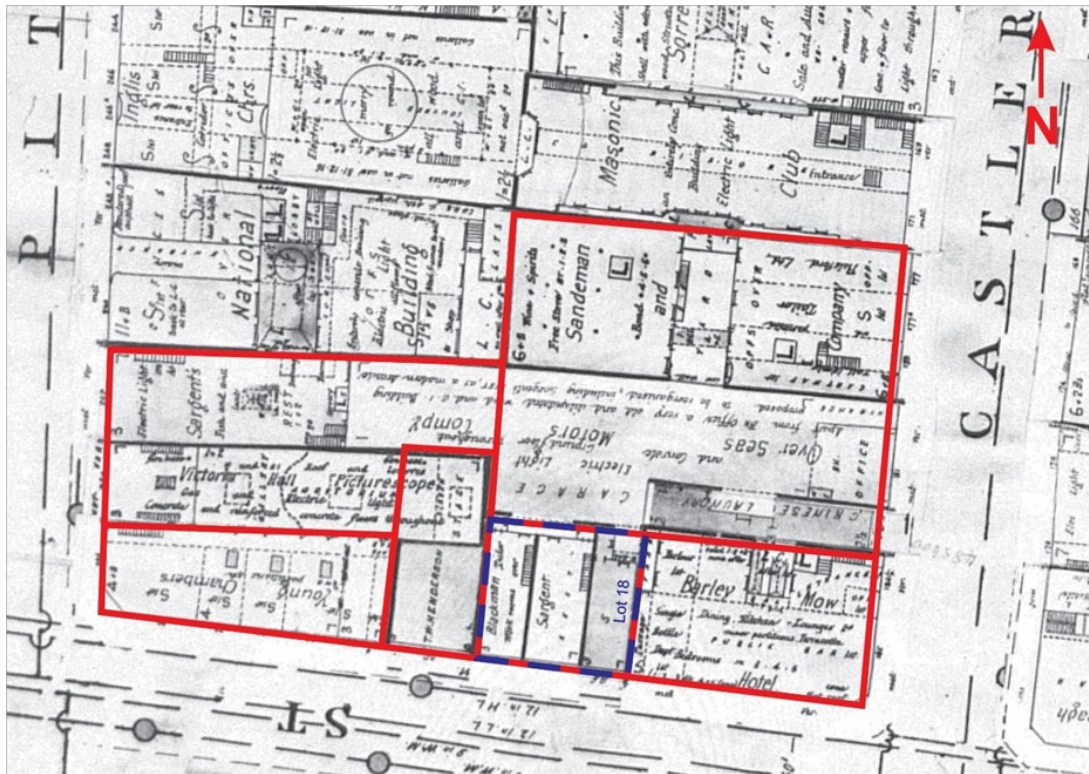


Figure 2.49: Jones' *Ignis et Aqua* structural survey (1892-c.1920) showing buildings at 42-46 Park Street now covering most of Lot 18 (blue). Site outlined in red. Sht 15 Vol 1 Reel FM4/10537 ML SLNSW.

Detail survey plans of Sydney prepared by the Fire Underwriters' Association of NSW between 1917 and 1939 were used for rating insurance risk and provide a record of 42-46 Park Street during this period. Building features shown include points of access and egress, such as stairways; the number of storeys and partitions or dividing walls; openings such as skylights, doors and windows; and structural materials such as timber, metal and glass. In contrast to Jones' survey in Figure 2.49 above, the Moana Café at 46 Park Street now incorporated an internal stair on the western party wall (Figure 2.50).<sup>129</sup> These two plans show a third phase of buildings on the site, which replaced the three shops/residence visible in the 1870s photos (Figure 2.35 and Figure 2.46).

<sup>129</sup> Block 153-154, Plans of Sydney (Fire Underwriters), 1917-39, Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.

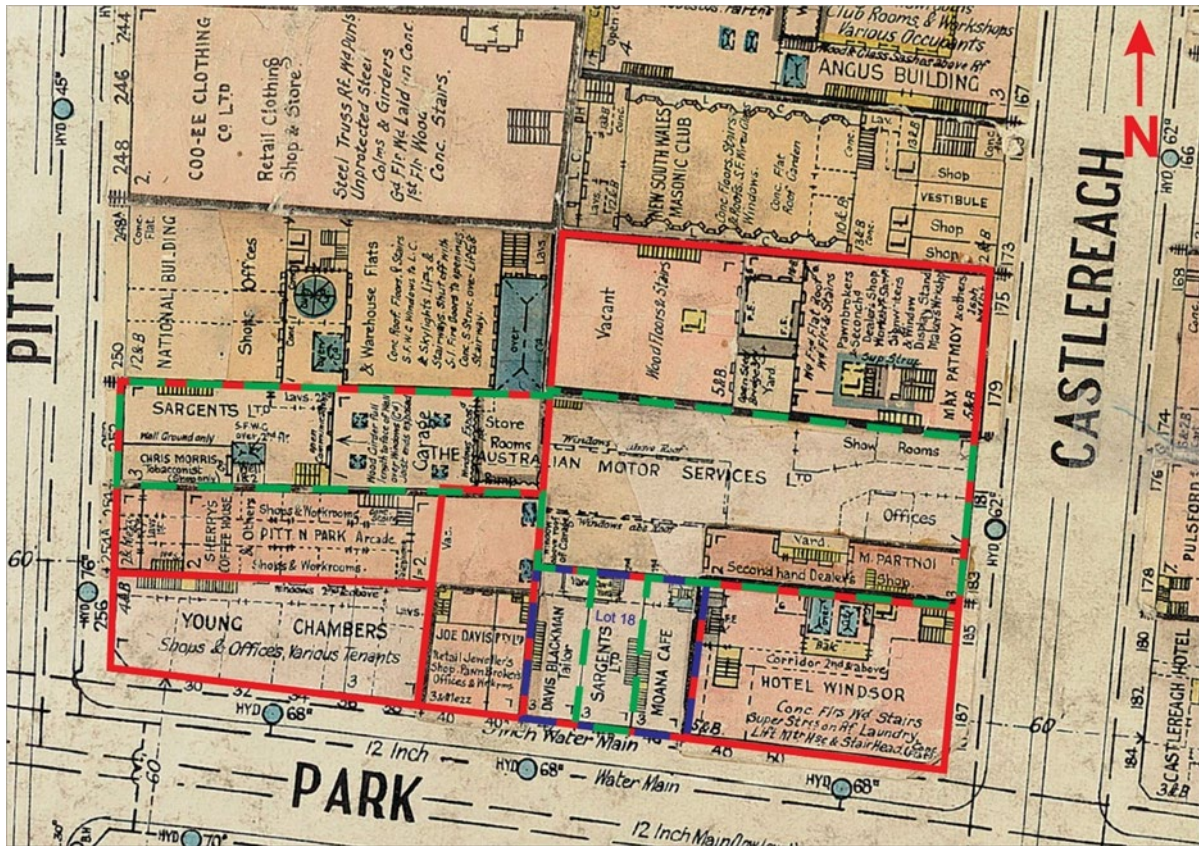


Figure 2.50: Part of a Fire Underwriters Plan of Sydney showing 42-46 Park Street (Lot 18 Sec 32) outlined in blue, and other sites on Park and Castlereagh Street occupied by Sargents Limited (green) from the early 20th century, 1917-39. Site outlined in red. Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA.

City of Sydney Council Building Street Cards document the names of applicants linked to work on 42, 44, and 46 Park Street from 1913, however, there is no indication of the details or extent of the work. Earlier Building Applications for the properties have not been located.

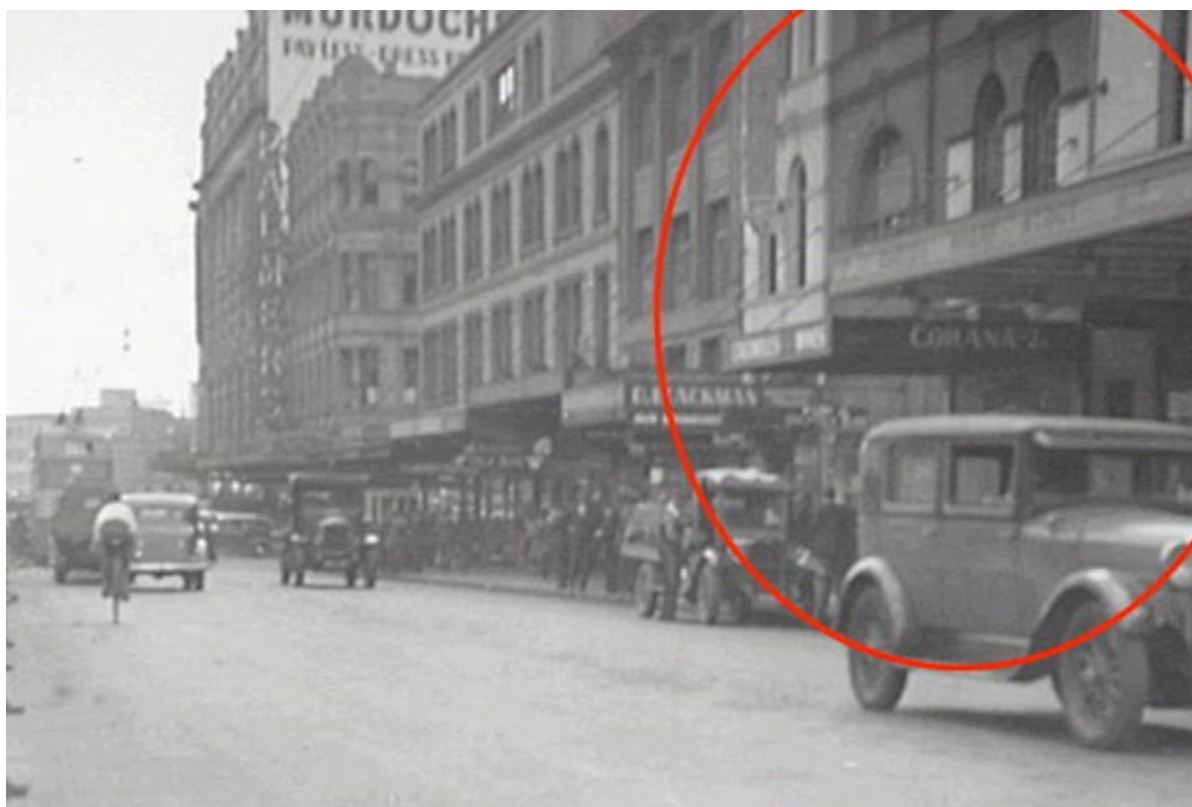
Numbers 42, 44 and 46 Park Street were sold by the Bluck family descendants in 1921, 1936 and 1937 respectively, ending the family’s albeit distant connection with Lot 18, purchased in 1846 by John Bluck, an ex-convict and later a builder of Surry Hills. In 1921 Davis Blackman, a Sydney merchant, purchased 42 Park Street. In October 1930 it was offered at auction, advertised as a ‘splendid shopping position ... comprising shop and three upper floors’. In 1936 wine merchant Frank Penfold Hyland, of Sydney, purchased No. 44 Park Street, and in 1953 it was transferred to Penfolds Wines Ltd. In 1937 Penfolds Wines Pty Ltd purchased 46 Park Street.<sup>130</sup>

A few historical photographs of 42, 44 and 46 Park Street have been located, including some dating 1931, c.1937 and 1970 (Figure 2.51, Figure 2.38, Figure 2.42). The photographs of the Park Street facade are evidence of the rebuilding, or substantial alterations to, the mid-19th-century gable-roofed shop and residences shown in the c.1873 panorama in Figure 2.46. The eclectic architectural detailing of the Federation Free Style, face-brick façade is

<sup>130</sup> Land Titles Schedule; SMH 4 Oct 1930, 8.

representative of construction in the early 20th century. The construction of new buildings on the site corresponds to the absence of the building in the 1903 edition of the *Sands Directory*. Location of plans of the building in the 19th and 20th century would contribute to a better understanding of the buildings on Lot 18.

The 1931 photograph provides evidence of the first floor level windows and the facade detailing of 42-46 Park Street. Little of the upper floors or shopfronts is visible, except for a vertical signage panel attached to the façade of No 42 (Figure 2.51).<sup>131</sup>



**Figure 2.51: View looking northwest in 1931 showing the detailing and condition of the lower part of the facades of 42-46 Park Street (circled). File 032492 SRC6083 CCSA.**

In 1936, Frank Penfold Hyland purchased 44 Park Street, and then No. 46 in the following year. As shown in the c.1937 photograph below, the awning of No. 46 advertised Penfolds wine. No. 44 Park Street was leased as Loucon's Coffee Lounge, and the wall of the upper-floor façade bears signage for the Castellorizian Club. This Greek club occupied the premises from 1929 - they met at the café of Nicholas Confos using premises there until at least 1951. Unlike much of the site's history, No. 42 was purchased in 1921 by Davis Blackman, a tailor, and was owner-occupied (Figure 2.52).<sup>132</sup>

<sup>131</sup> Item 1954/1062 28 Jun-12 Nov 1954, Cont 43371 Bldg Insp Cards, CCSA; Park Street, 1931, SRC6083 32/032492, CCSA.

<sup>132</sup> 40-46 Park St, nd, File 034931, SRC8528, CCSA; *The Sun*, 17 Dec 1951, 3; History of Castellorizians NSW.



Figure 2.52: View looking north at 42, 44 and 46 Park Street c.1937. File 034931 SRC8528 CCSA.

The 1970 image shows alterations to the first floor windows of No. 42 linked to a Building Application in 1954, which transformed the two arched windows to a single square window. The largely intact facades of 44 and 46 Park Street are neglected. Numbers 44 and 46 Park Street retain many architectural details of the c.1900 façade of the structure, despite the painting of parts of the face-brick façade (Figure 2.53).<sup>133</sup> The decorative 'swan's neck' broken pediment detail on the parapets remained intact in 2017.

<sup>133</sup> 40-46 Park St, 26 Aug 1970 SRC611 026114, CCSA.



Figure 2.53: View looking north at 40-46 Park Street in 1970. The modified window is arrowed File 026114 SRC611, CCSA.

### 3. Archaeological Context

#### 3.1 Comparative Archaeological Sites

There have been a number of archaeological projects in proximity to the subject site that relate to the potential, nature and significance of the archaeological resource (Figure 3.1). Summaries of these projects are outlined in the following section.

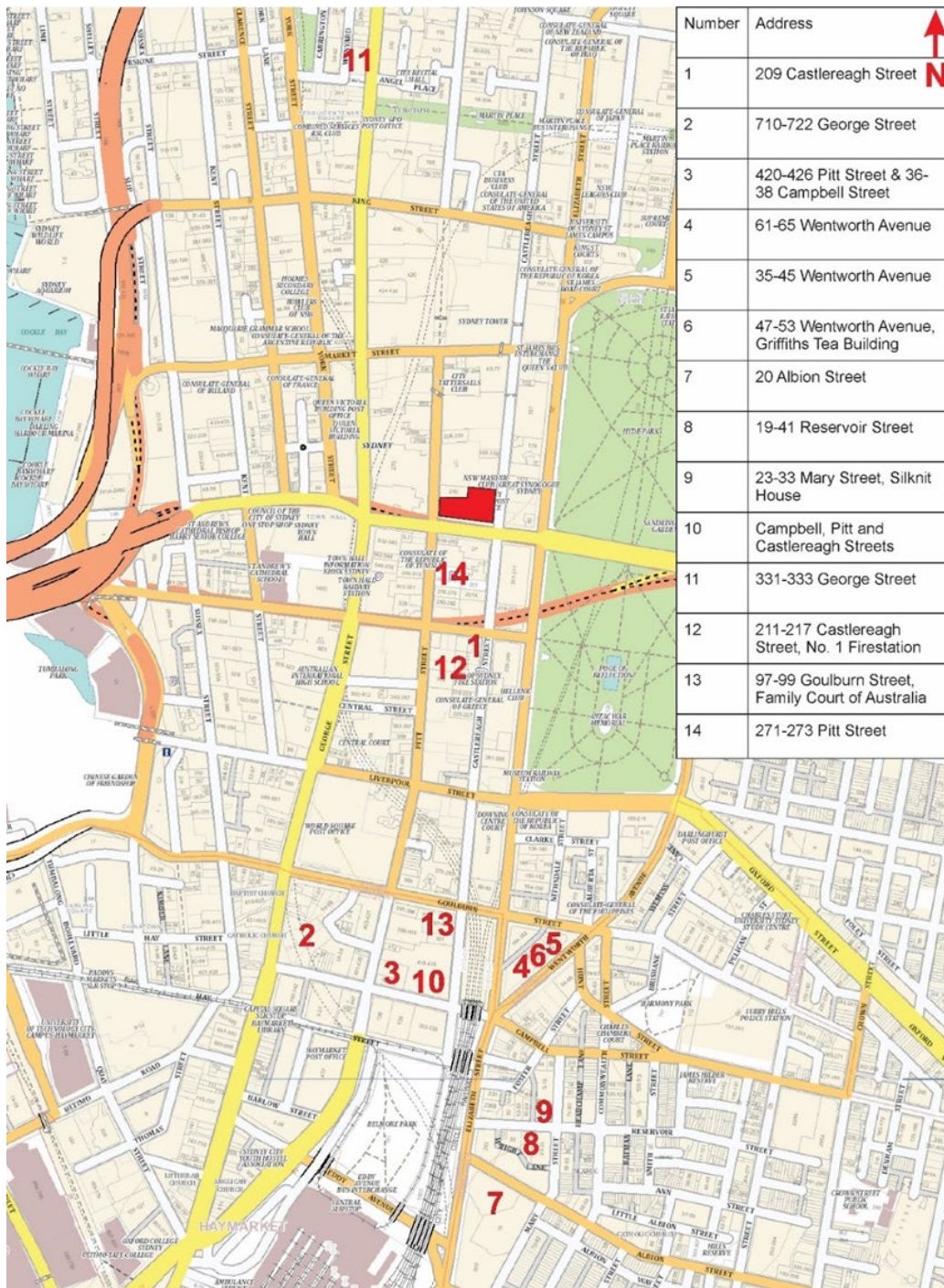


Figure 3.1: Plan showing the location of nearby archaeological projects discussed below.



### 3.1.1 209 Castlereagh street (141-149 Bathurst street)

Australian Museum Consulting excavated the site on the corner of Castlereagh and Bathurst Street in 2014 revealing information about both the natural landscape and historic archaeology.<sup>134</sup> This site is on the approximate limit of the Tank Stream catchment, within the broad swampy basin at the southern edge of the ridge separating Darling Harbour from Woolloomooloo Bay, the same area in which the study area is located. Pollen analysis of the pre-European soils revealed a natural landscape dominated by flora typical of a swampy area. Excavation found evidence of site clearance by burning, and introduced species such as dandelion pollen, described as the first of the introduced agricultural commensals weeds to occur widely across Sydney, and cereal pollen. The extent and integrity of the archaeological resources in the 209 Castlereagh Street site are such that it is considered to have State significance.

The sandstone foundations of a terrace row of five shops with residences above dating to 1860-1865 were exposed immediately below the 1924 Bathurst House concrete floor slab. Sandstone foundations, hearths, construction and demolition surfaces, postholes representing a fence line and underfloor deposits with artefacts were also discovered. There were variations in the construction of the houses: the earlier three houses had detached kitchens, whereas the later two houses had attached kitchens. The later two houses were also more poorly constructed.

Immediately below the terrace foundations, evidence of the Red Cow Public House, the first building on this lot, and which occupied the site from c.1823-1860/65, was exposed. The remains of the building were defined by a series of postholes, wall slots and pits; storage, rubbish and cesspits. Although deposits associated with the public house had been disturbed by services, concrete piers and wall ties associated with Bathurst House, and to a lesser degree the 1860s terrace, occupation deposits were found. In particular, the pits contained an extensive and wide-ranging artefact assemblage that confirmed the building's use as a public house, and one that also served food (Figure 3.2). Fine ceramic and glass tableware were recovered, as well as a quantity of complete bottles, wine glasses and tumblers.

Remains of the end two of seven small terrace houses known as Louisa Terrace were also uncovered within the site. The early date of construction (1835) indicates that the terrace row may be among the earliest terraces in Sydney. Structural remains were heavily impacted however, though the surviving remains included sandstock-brick walls up to four courses deep, timber floor joists, a brick pad indicating stairs, and remains of a hearth. These houses contained occupation deposits, which indicated that despite the small size of the houses, one at least had been occupied by a family with children. A sandstone-paved surface was found where the Louisa right-of-way had been.

A row of five terraces that were constructed between 1859 and 1865 were also uncovered. Sandstone foundations, hearths, construction and demolition surfaces, postholes representing a fence line and pits with artefacts were also discovered.

---

<sup>134</sup> Australian Museum Consulting 2015.



**Figure 3.2: Food storage pit with fully articulated sheep carcass. The wall of the 1860 terrace house partially overlay the pit.**

### 3.1.2 710–722 George Street 135

Archaeological excavations were undertaken between August and October 2008 by Casey & Lowe. The site was located within ‘Brickfield Hill’, an area of Sydney where brick, tile and pottery were manufactured until the 1820s. The site is three blocks to the south of the study area. This site is within an historic area of the clay resource, and urban expansion contributed to the industry’s expansion eastwards into Surry Hills between 1820s and 1840s. The site was subdivided by the 1820s and also had permissive occupancy pre-dating the 1823 leases. The site may have been used by the adjacent pottery-manufacturing site as early as 1801.

Excavation revealed significant evidence of early pottery making, footings of the 1820s Woolpack Inn and a series of building phases indicating the nature of urban development in Haymarket in the 19th century. Mick Simmons' Sport Store occupied the 20th-century three-storey sandstone building at the site.

Sandstone footings of the 1820-c.1890 Woolpack Inn were recorded on Campbell Street. Other remains included an early 19th-century building with underfloor deposits and a second building phase from c.1860. To the rear was a c.4m deep brick-lined well backfilled with rubbish, and a cesspit. Early 19th-century house footings of rubble sandstone and sandstone block footings of later 19th-century structures were exposed as well as three rear cesspits - one constructed of sandstock brick, and two of sandstone (Figure 3.3). At 718 George Street evidence was recorded of an early 19th-century timber building, consisting of a brick fireplace, several postholes and an underfloor deposit. This was replaced with a more substantial brick building with sandstone footings in the mid-19th century.

<sup>135</sup> Casey & Lowe 2011.

The archaeological site at 710-722 George Street, Haymarket, contained remains associated with Australia's oldest excavated pottery-manufacturing site and one of Australia's earliest potteries – Thomas Ball's Pottery (c.1801-1823). The site was adjacent to the Thomas Ball's pottery kilns. Remains from three large pre-1820s pottery waster pits were recovered at the site. A large backfilled clay-extraction pit was also recorded. The pits contained thousands of lead-glaze pottery sherds and kiln furniture such as clay stilts and wedges. Approximately 650 kg of Ball's pottery wasters and manufacturing 'bobs' etc. were recovered from the site (Figure 3.4).

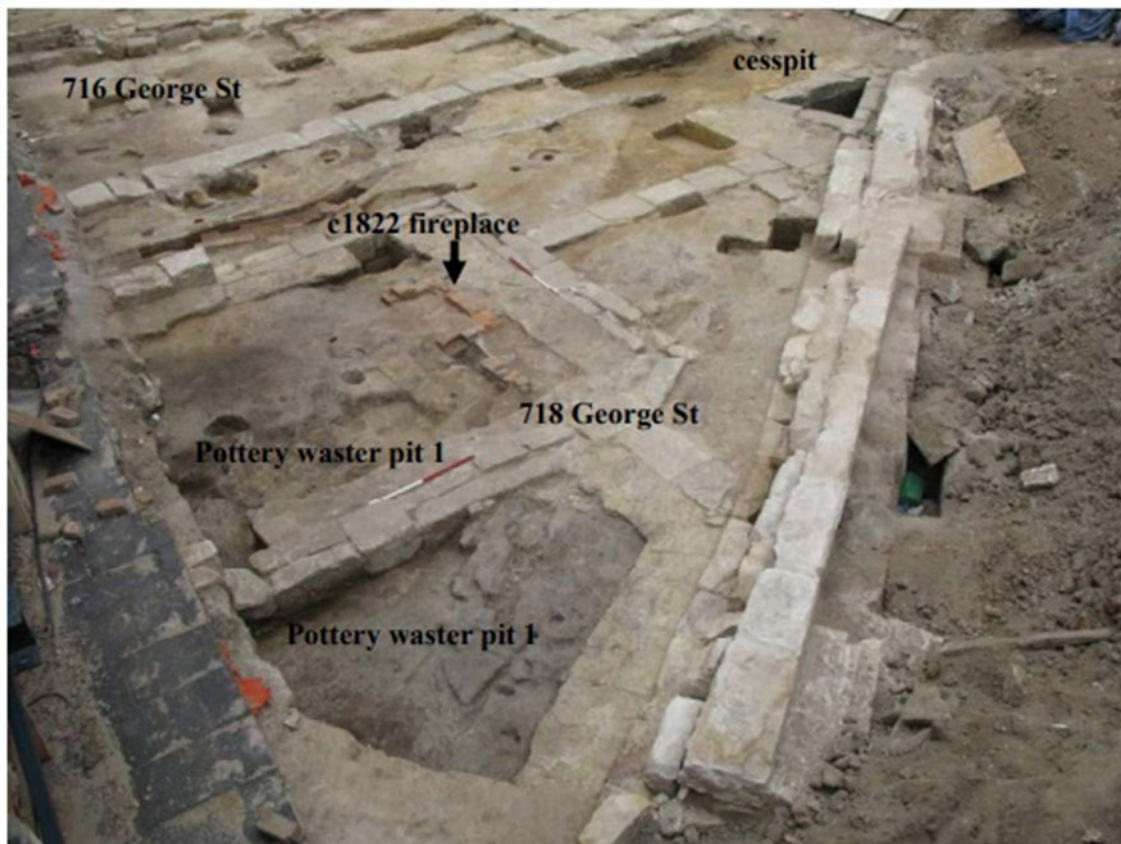


Figure 3.3: View to northeast showing housing at the corner of George and Campbell Streets.



**Figure 3.4: Pottery from Thomas Ball's pottery manufacturing, c.1801-1823, from 710-722 George Street, Haymarket.**

### 3.1.3 420-426 Pitt Street & 36-38 Campbell Street, Haymarket<sup>136</sup>

In March 2005, an excavation was undertaken by Casey & Lowe within an L-shaped property behind the extant Chamberlain Hotel, located on the corner of Pitt and Campbell Streets. On the basis of historical research, the excavation had the potential to produce remains associated with the early brickfield period, some remains of William Hutchinson's house, gardens and stables buildings, as well as two c.1845 houses with later Chinese occupation.

Hutchinson had a large sandstone house, with associated gardens and stables buildings, built on the corner of Pitt and Campbell Streets by 1830, the land first being granted to him in 1823 by Governor Brisbane. Due to impacts from the construction of the Hazel & Moore building, located at 36 to 38 Campbell Street, no evidence remained of the two c.1845 houses, and associated later Chinese occupation. Also, the extant buildings at 420 to 426 Pitt Street meant that the study area covered an area of 470 square metres, and the site was heavily disturbed in both the northwest corner and central area by impacts associated with a motor garage that occupied a large part of the site in the 20th century.

No clear evidence was found associated with the early Brickfields, although evidence of site preparation activities, thought to pre-date Hutchinson's usage of the area, were found. Also revealed was evidence of Hutchinson's stables area and footings of his house (Figure 3.5 & Figure 3.6). The site also revealed, in the area of the stables, both pre-dating and dating to their use, evidence of attempts to alleviate drainage problems that plagued this naturally sloping site, with large amounts of locally manufactured lead-glazed and slipped earthenware found in association with specific deposits relating to drainage. The presence of such large quantities of this ware was thought to be unequivocal proof that this ware was sourced from nearby pottery(s) in the immediate vicinity of the Brickfield, allowing for easy access and availability to the site, and an affordable drainage option. Following the excavation at 710-722 George Street it was confirmed that this pottery was made by Thomas Ball (Figure 3.7).

<sup>136</sup> Casey & Lowe 2009.



Figure 3.5: Sandstone footings of Hutchinson's house (5217) and the later Agricultural Hotel. Room 1 is at the back with Room 2 in the foreground. Looking west. Scale 1m



Figure 3.6: View of sandstock brick paving (5226) in relation to stable footings (5221). Looking east. Scale 1m



Figure 3.7: Thomas Ball pottery (c.1801-1823) recovered from this site: group shot of decorated lead-glazed ceramics.

### 3.1.4 61-65 Wentworth Avenue, Surry Hills

In December 2007, AHMS undertook preliminary archaeological investigations and monitoring at this site. The result of those investigations identified significant and intact archaeological remains that warranted further investigation. A research design was written to guide additional proposed investigation at the site. Works were subsequently monitored during construction in 2008, though a final report has not been completed.

The testing program identified good survival of structural remains from the Wexford Street terraces along the Wentworth Avenue frontage and approximately 1m below existing street level.<sup>137</sup> Occupation deposits and hard yard surfaces were also found. Cesspits associated with both the Wexford Street terraces and the buildings fronting Elizabeth Street were exposed and excavated during the later monitoring phase. A post-1857 structure survived in poor condition along the Foy Lane frontage, having been impacted by service lines from properties to the north. Dump deposits dated to 1857-1860 and clay fill associated with installation of the c.1863 oviform culvert were identified.

Evidence was recovered associated with the creek and subsequent infilling events, installation of the existing brick oviform culvert and associated service lines.<sup>138</sup> Demolition rubble from the 1908 resumption phase overlay earlier unrecorded buildings constructed after 1892 and demolished in 1908. Sandstone rubble walls, footings and deposits were exposed during testing in the Foy Lane area to the north, possibly representing extension of properties over the top of the infilled creek, in association with construction of the culvert in c.1867. Some structures may also have been used in association with the Council's works depot, established on the site during the clearance program.

A benched area of C-horizon clay approximately 5-6m wide extended across the site from east to west and appeared to have been cut down for use of the clay in pottery making during Jonathan Leak's occupation period. Large quantities of clay tobacco pipe wasters, brick rubble and earthenware wasters used in kilns were recovered within a sequence of waste deposits up to 400mm thick that sat on the benched clay. The base of the clay pit was encountered at RL 13.3m AHD, which is approximately 2.4m below the Wentworth Avenue pavement level and 2.8m below the Foy Lane pavement level.

### 3.1.5 35-45 Wentworth Avenue Sydney

In 1996, Edward Higginbotham & Associates excavated a test trench at 35-45 Wentworth Avenue as part of the Southern Cross Tower development project. A 1.4m by 5.7m test trench was excavated within the loading bay on the Goulburn Street frontage. The trench was located immediately northeast of the existing oviform culvert. Recorded stratigraphy is somewhat unclear and inconclusive. A second 200mm thick concrete slab incorporating sandstone and early brick fragments was exposed immediately below the loading dock slab floor. Below this was approximately 600mm of mixed red and yellow clay with roof slate and fragmentary brick rubble. A brick pier/footing of four courses was exposed within this deposit. Just over one metre below the loading dock surface a 200mm thick 'dark loamy layer or occupation deposit' was recorded containing domestic artefacts and fragmentary stoneware bottles, possibly associated with Jonathan Leak.<sup>139</sup> A final layer of 'loose clay, gravel and rubble fill contained various 19<sup>th</sup> century, semi-plastic and early dry-pressed bricks'. Another

<sup>137</sup> 61-65 Wentworth Avenue, AHMS 2007:52.

<sup>138</sup> AHMS 2007:49.

<sup>139</sup> Edward Higginbotham & Associates 1996:3.

brick footing was observed in the north end of the trench though its relationship to surrounding deposits is unclear. Excavation ceased at 2.35 metres due to trench collapse.

Results of testing at the site were inconclusive, and although an application for a S140 excavation permit was lodged to enable additional investigation, no further archaeological recording occurred prior to bulk excavation at the site.

### 3.1.6 47-53 Wentworth Avenue, Griffiths Tea Building

The Griffith's Teas Building was located on the corner block of Commonwealth Street, Goulburn Street, Wentworth Avenue and Hunt Street.<sup>140</sup> The archaeological testing there revealed that no archaeological remains associated with either the c.1868 'Glasgow Terraces' or earlier 1850s structures were preserved below the extant Griffith's Teas Building.

The below-ground impacts from the extant building were low in the northern half of the site, in correspondence with the expected impacts outlined in the site's Archaeological Assessment, however, the lack of evidence of historic topsoil or archaeological features seemed to be due to impacts from the early 20th-century activities in the area. It appears the site was scaped or heavily reduced in preparation for the construction of the Griffith's Teas Buildings in the 1920s. A homogenous bulk-levelling fill appears to have been used across the site to create a flatter and more even ground level.

The lack of surviving archaeological features at this site is in sharp contrast to the extensive structural remains, drainage features and artefacts found below the slab floor in Mark Foy's Warehouse, located on the other side of Commonwealth Street adjacent to this Wentworth Avenue site, during excavation undertaken in 1994/1995.<sup>141</sup>

### 3.1.7 20 Albion Street, Surry Hills

In 1996, Casey & Lowe undertook an archaeological excavation at 20 Albion Street.<sup>142</sup> This excavation resulted in uncovering substantially intact remains from both periods of the site's historical land use (Figure 3.8). This was the first time that a site with brickfield remains was identified within the Sydney CBD. These remains dated to the pre-1840s use of the site and were part of the base of a brick clamp kiln. The results were considered to be a significant archaeological find.

The survival of the brickfield remains at 20 Albion Street was perhaps surprising. The remains were found at the rear of the site where there had been minimal later activity. This activity consisted of filling the site, above the brickfield remains, with a layer of sand up to 500mm deep. During the later residential occupation this area was little used, other than for the disposal of rubbish. This involved the excavation of a series of rubbish pits into the thick sand layer. The impacts from the 20th-century building were limited to a single pier and perimeter walls towards the rear of the site.

The brickfield remains were located immediately above shale. The clay had been removed from the area, presumably for brickmaking, prior to the use of the area for the brick kiln. Part

---

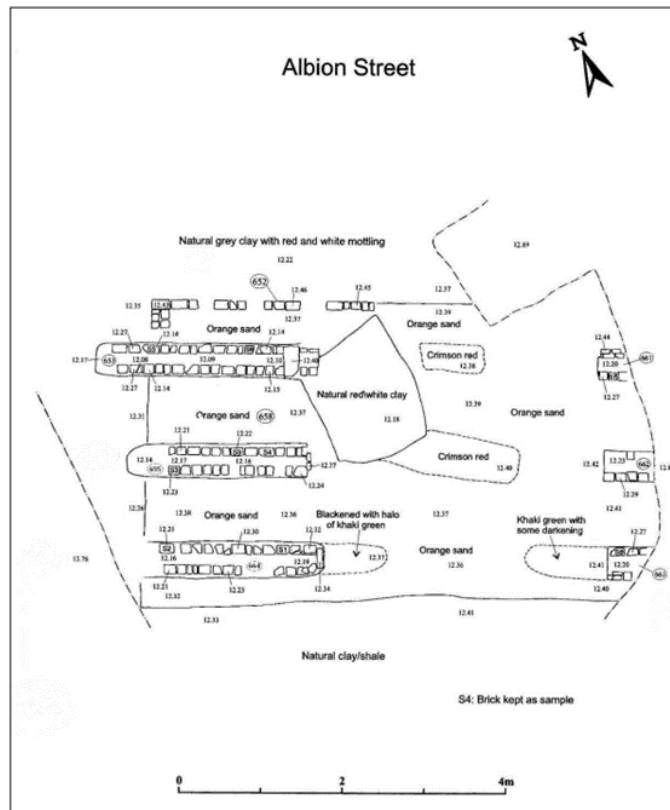
<sup>140</sup> Casey & Lowe 2016.

<sup>141</sup> Bairstow 1995. Report available at [http://nswaol.library.usyd.edu.au/view?docId=pdfs/22661\\_ID\\_Bairstow1995MarkFoyArchExVol1.pdf;query=&brand=default](http://nswaol.library.usyd.edu.au/view?docId=pdfs/22661_ID_Bairstow1995MarkFoyArchExVol1.pdf;query=&brand=default). Accessed on 01/06/2016.

<sup>142</sup> Casey & Lowe 1997 Archaeological Assessment, 242 Elizabeth Street & 19-33 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills, p.22.



of the reason for the location of the brick kilns in this area was ready access to water, and diminishing clay resources to the northwest and west. The remains in the western part of the site had been removed by the 1920s building that cut substantially into the site.



**Figure 3.8: Sub-rectangular base and flues of clamp or Scotch kiln at 20 Albion Street, Surry Hills, drawn by Franz Reidel 1996, Casey & Lowe.**

### 3.1.8 19–41 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills

Archaeological excavation of this site uncovered remains of terrace houses (Figure 3.9) which had been cut through by substantial concrete footings of early 20th-century buildings.<sup>143</sup> The key finding on this site was substantial remains of an 1840s brickfield. Remains of the brickfield included cart marks (Figure 3.10) and the impressions of horses' hooves, beneath the distinctive clean sand layer which denotes the sealing and levelling of the Brickfields site prior to residential construction. Further research for the excavation report for this site indicates this sand may have been part of a series of storms. The sand that was found covering the brickfield would seem to have been the result of this wider environmental damage and represents an abandonment phase, building up after the Brickfield was no longer in use. Most of the surviving cesspits were backfilled with sterile material and there was little archaeology which could be associated with later occupation by Chinese residents.



Figure 3.9: View to north, sandstone footing remains (4427) of house 19/21 which faced onto Reservoir Street. The footings were constructed of large dressed blocks of sandstone. Along the eastern wall of the house are the remains of fireplaces in both rooms. Scale 1m, Casey & Lowe.



Figure 3.10: After the footings from houses 2, 4 and 6 Wright Lane were removed evidence of brickfield activity was found in this area. The grooves are remains of single cart tracks moving around the brick-making site. View north, scale 1m. (Digital Week 2-3.0161).

### 3.1.9 Silknit House, Mary Street, Surry Hills

This site was the subject of a partial excavation by Casey & Lowe.<sup>144</sup> In the northwest corner of this site *in situ* archaeological deposits, including a stone drain with timber capping (Figure 3.11), were left in place at a depth of 2.5m below street level. Archaeological deposits removed during excavation included a sealed pre-1860s rubbish deposit and remains associated with the Chinese residential occupation during the later 19th century, associated with a furniture factory. There were ephemeral brickfield remains, cart marks and the impressions of horses' hooves beneath the distinctive clean sand layer, which denotes the sealing and levelling of the Brickfields site prior to residential construction. The topsoil and clay had been removed from the whole area under investigation, and there were a number of shallow features cut into the clay (Figure 3.12). The archaeological evidence generally confirms the extension of brickfield activities into this area. The bulk excavation of this area down to 1.8m below street level involved the removal of all archaeological deposits.

<sup>144</sup> For details see Casey & Lowe 2003.



Figure 3.11: View to west over northern area showing the decaying timber capping of a large sandstone drain, heading northwest to the base of pier 3. The drain was buried underneath #507 (Plan 1) and the cobbled surface of the 19th-century buildings and yards. This drain continued underneath pier 4. The lighter-coloured circular area to the left of the timber capping is context #516. Casey & Lowe



**Figure 3.12: North section of Test Trench 10 cut through grey clay layer #534 between P8 and P11. The wavy outline in the mottled orange and white clay was backfilled with #534. The wavy outline appears to represent shallow steps or channels made in the clay as part of the brickmaking. Scale 1 m. Photo 5/23. Casey & Lowe.**

### 3.1.10 Old DMR Site, Campbell, Pitt and Castlereagh Streets, Sydney

Land to the east of the study area was the subject of a detailed archaeological program in 1995 and 1996 by Casey & Lowe.<sup>145</sup> The area was found to be variously disturbed with much of the site cut down to shale. In the Pitt Street area this was mostly by the early brickfield activity. The areas with most potential were located along Pitt Street and at the rear of the Campbell Street properties. One small area retained remnant topsoil. A drain and well are interpreted as belonging to Hutchinson’s occupation of the house and the use of this area as part of the garden, but they were built over in the 1840s (Figure 3.13).

One of the small pockets of archaeological remains contained brickfield-period remains which were interpreted as being associated with early dairying in the Brickfields. Much of this area was cut down to clay and only service trenches survived. About one tenth of this area had surviving archaeological remains. The archaeological deposits in this area were shallow and highly disturbed, but because they were sources of early pottery they had a high level of research potential.

<sup>145</sup> Casey 1999; Casey & Lowe 2014.



Figure 3.13: Brick drain and well in the DMR site. It is thought that the drain fed water to the south into Hutchinson's garden. The well is considered to belong to Hutchinson's early occupation of the site (it was not backfilled until the late 1900s).

### 3.1.11 331-333 George Street, Sydney

In 2014, Casey & Lowe undertook excavation at 331 George Street, Sydney.<sup>146</sup> The assessment of this site identified potential locally-significant remains of an 1850s building, underfloor deposits of the terrace from the 1850s, yard surfaces, cesspits and wells. The assessment also identified the potential for State-significant remains of a sandstone wall and parade ground related to a Macquarie-era barracks. However, no definitive evidence of these were found.

This excavation uncovered remains of a series of sandstone footings dating to the 1850s and 1870s, as well as remnant underfloor deposits at the eastern end of the site. A cut for a cesspit was also identified, however, this feature had been completely disturbed by a 1950s pier. The original historical surface of the site had sloped from Wynyard Lane down to the east toward George Street, however, at some point the whole site was stripped and levelled

<sup>146</sup> Casey & Lowe 2014.

down to approximately 500mm below the level of George Street. This may have occurred as early as the initial subdivision and development of the area in 1850, or may have been part of modifications in the 1870s–1880s.

### 3.1.12 211-217 Castlereagh Street, No.1 Fire Station

An archaeological investigation was undertaken by Cultural Resources Management (CRM) at the No. 1 Fire Station on the corner of Castlereagh and Bathurst Streets, Sydney, in 2001.<sup>147</sup> It was excavated in two areas; the yard behind the former factory, and the Bathurst Street frontage. A number of different phases were uncovered, including evidence of the pre-settlement environment, early settlement, grazing field for cattle or horses, residential housing and commercial properties.

The pre-settlement landscape was remarkably different to the surrounding area. It was a forest on a sharply inclined hill, but by c.1800 the landscape had changed to a largely open waste ground. Impacts of early settlement were discovered through the introduction of charcoal into the top-soil by burning and stumping trees and the arrival of foreign weeds.

The earliest European-built remains included a wooden-lined drain and postholes that were interpreted to be part of a stables or dairy pre-dating 1820. It was concluded that at this time the study area would have been an open and partly eroded paddock, with tethering posts and feed or water troughs running from a building on the corner of Castlereagh and Bathurst Streets. If this building were stables it may have been associated with the racecourse that ran along Elizabeth Street. The first recorded building on the site was residential, built in c.1810-20. Evidence was found of a garden path and two wells. A kitchen and wash house were built slightly later in the c.1830s as well as a privy, drains, yards and garden features. Also found was evidence of the construction works associated with this development, including what may be the base of a tank used to store rainwater for mixing the building mortar.

This site changed from residential use to commercial in the c.1840s with construction of a timber workshop on part of the site, although no evidence was found of this structure. A stone and brick shop was built in the c.1850s which survived until the 1980s. Remains of this shop included foundations of the original structure, yards, services, and additions to the building, as well as artefacts relating to its occupation. Three commercial terraces were constructed on Bathurst Street in 1895 including service wings, wash houses and services. One of these terraces was adapted for use as a bank in the 1920s. The other area of the site was also developed for commercial purposes at this time. Evidence was found of a large stone and brick mattress factory, the base of a forge, a large industrial well and associated features. The factory was adapted in 1915 for use as workshops for the Fire Brigade. This adaptation included the demolition of some parts of the building and the introduction of new elements such as services, a coal store and a new roofing system. The second stage of development in c.1940 demolished the factory structure and 1915 workshops, new vehicle service bays were constructed. Demolition of these commercial buildings and the 1895 terraces took place in the 1980s.

### 3.1.13 97-99 Goulburn Street, Family Court Site

This site was excavated in 1990 by Consultant Archaeological Services.<sup>148</sup> Part of it was disturbed by 20th-century footings, but a substantial amount of archaeology survived under

<sup>147</sup> Cultural Resources Management 2001.

<sup>148</sup> Consultant Archaeological Services 1990.

a concrete slab in the northwestern portion of the site. The site was subdivided historically into multiple areas although only two of them yielded substantial archaeology.

The earliest European archaeology in the first area consisted of fence line and possible remains of the building depicted on the 1823 map. These represented impermanent structures of a type common in the early years of urban settlement in Sydney or Parramatta and may have been convict huts. Other postholes were also present. Rubbish pits were found from similar phases. A sandstock brick lined well was uncovered, its base dished to provide a sump for water in the event of a low water level. Due to the age of the bricks it was likely that this well provided water for the first occupants of the allotment. It was backfilled in the 1940s with large quantities of domestic rubbish and animal bone. A rubbish pit and postholes were all that remained from the phase of the 1830s to 1850s. The topsoil had been removed over the majority of the site by previous development, removing much of the archaeology of the 1830s to 1870s. However, postholes representing the intersection of fence lines of the corner of a timber building were found, as were possible rubbish pits. Remains from the 1860s to 1880s include an outdoor brick WC and associated features. The remainder of the phases were modern disturbances.

The second area with substantial archaeology had multiple phases that could not be reliably dated. Another sandstock-lined brick well was uncovered, which was probably sunk in the 1820s by the first occupant of the allotment. There was a sandstock brick alignment, postholes and a pit which were identified to be in the 1830 to 1840 phase although the postholes may have been from part of the building erected by 1823. Footings of the former Rowe Building, concrete walls and slabs were also uncovered and dated to this time. The well was backfilled in the c.1880s. Sandstone footings of a cellar in the adjacent subdivision, as well as brick walls from that building had collapsed into rubble during demolition and were excavated; artefacts from this suggested a date range of 1880s to 1890s. This building had been extended at some point before its demolition. Artefact analysis was a determining factor in dating multiple phases.

### 3.1.14 271-273 Pitt Street

271-273 Pitt Street was excavated under the direction of Damaris Bairstow over a six-week period during 1989 to 1990.<sup>149</sup> The site consisted of two adjoining lots, Lot 9 and Lot 18. The buildings which stood at 271-273 Pitt Street prior to demolition predominantly dated from 1840 to 1880 and were anticipated to have had a relatively low impact on the archaeological remains.

Lot 18 was occupied by a residential dwelling by 1823. Structural remains and associated occupation deposits of this cottage were found during the excavation. The structural remains consisted of three postholes and a line of stone bonded with clay which formed part of the east (front) and north walls. A large number of artefacts were uncovered from yard deposits, and only a small number from the site of the cottage, suggesting that the occupants disposed of most of the waste away from the house. This dwelling was later replaced in c.1840 by a three-storey brick building which originally served as a house, shop and workshop. This building was then used for commercial purposes from after 1880 until its demolition in 1989. Footings, robbed out trenches and other evidence were found relating to this later building.

A residence was developed on Lot 9 by or during Macquarie's term in office (1810-1821). Only the rear portion of this lot was excavated. Three commercial buildings with George Street frontages had access to this area, several of which encroached upon the area at

---

<sup>149</sup> Bairstow and Wilson 1990.



various times. In addition, the site was used for sheds and yards of buildings fronting George Street. These buildings were demolished and replaced with an annex of the Sydney School of Arts, completed in 1881. Artefacts recovered from topsoil in Lot 9 suggested the area functioned as an open yard from the early part of the 19th century to the early 20th century.

Evidence of the pre-European landscape also survived in both lots. In Lot 18 this consisted of basal clays on thin shale beds, as well as the remains of at least two trees and relict topsoil. Lot 9 also contained basal clay and a clay-loam deposit similar to the relict topsoil in Lot 18. The evidence of the pre-European landscape disproved the contention that the Tank Stream bisected the site. No evidence of Aboriginal occupation was found.

### 3.1.15 The Tank Stream

The drain of the Tank Stream is an item of State heritage significance listed on the State Heritage Register (SHR Item 00636), the Sydney City LEP 2012 and the Sydney Water S170 Register which does not include the southern parts of the stream. The *Tank Stream Conservation Management Plan* was undertaken by Sydney Water in 2003 and provides policies and guidelines for the management of the Tank Stream. The protected area of the Tank Stream, identified as the physical stream, stormwater drain and tunnel, runs northwards from King Street, along Pitt Street into Sydney Cove. The listed Tank Stream now consists of a mixture of structures of brick oviform and a stone-arched drain enclosing the original stream. The study area does not fall within the heritage curtilage of the Tank Stream, but is located within the original catchment area of the Tank Stream, specifically within the swampy area that formed the source of the stream. As part of the Statement of Significance, this area is described as:<sup>150</sup>

The archaeological evidence of the Tank Stream has the potential to contain deposits that can contain information about pre-human and pre-urban environments in Sydney, Aboriginal occupation and early non-indigenous occupation of Sydney... The swampy source of the stream may provide evidence of past environmental conditions.

Although there is no archaeological potential for remains of the Tank Stream's SHR-listed fabric within the study area, there is the potential for environmental and palaeobotanical evidence of the swamp/alluvial deposits within the study area. A similar profile was found under the GPO where a tributary of the Tank Stream was identified in the 1990s.<sup>151</sup> This is a significant deposit.

---

<sup>150</sup> SHR Listing,

<http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=504560>

<sup>4</sup> accessed 3/10/2017.

<sup>151</sup> Lawrie, R., 1997, *Soil Study of Sydney GPO Archaeological Site December 1997*, for Casey & Lowe Associates on behalf of Australia Post.

## 4. Archaeological investigation methodology

### 4.1 Archaeological program

The main part of archaeological excavation at Pitt Street North Station site began on the 12 March 2018 and continued to July 2018, with completion works carried out in November 2019. The Aboriginal archaeological investigation occurred during the historical excavation and was undertaken by AMBS Ecology and Heritage. The historical archaeological site was divided into four areas of archaeological excavation, Areas A, B, C and D.

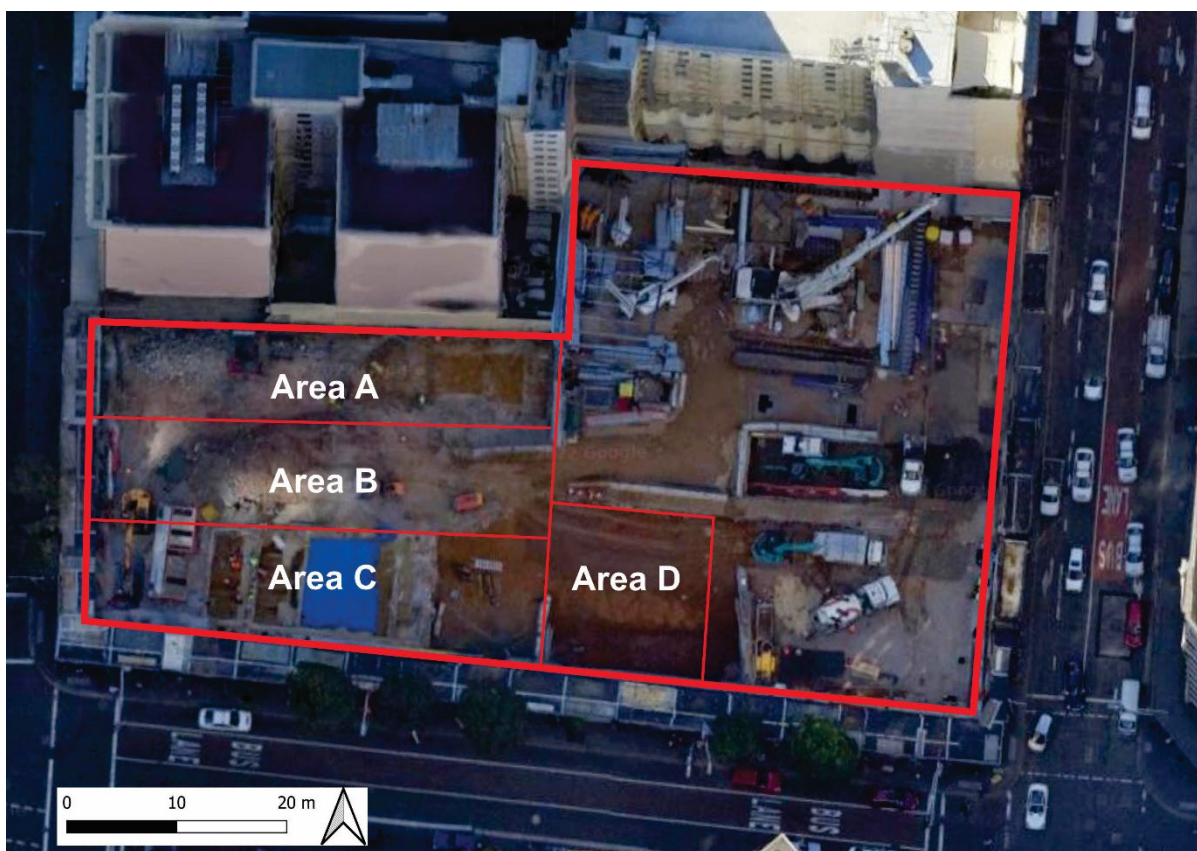


Figure 4.1: Aerial view of the site from Google Maps with the Excavations overlaid.

The research for the AMS provided overlays of the early historic plans which included data for the location of likely remains. The site was excavated using an open area stratigraphic methodology, with the focus of the excavation program on any intact remains found to survive within the impact area of the site; Areas A, B, C and D. The sub-division of the study area into separate areas allowed excavation in multiple areas to progress simultaneously. Separate groups of context numbers were assigned to each area. This approach maximised the identification of temporal relationships in the archaeological record during excavation.

## 4.2 Archaeological excavation methodology

The entire footprint of the Pitt Street Station North site was to be bulk excavated to below archaeological levels. Archaeological investigation was therefore required to be completed prior to bulk excavation. The focus of the archaeological excavations was on the western portion of the site in areas with archaeological potential.

The parts of the site which were assessed as having archaeological potential included four historical allotments: Lot 15, Lot 16, Lot 17 and Lot 18, equating to modern boundaries and properties 252–256 Pitt Street and 30–46 Park Street. These allotments were excavated separately as four discrete areas, as they were handed over for archaeological investigation at different times due to construction programming. The study area was divided into four excavation areas using the 1823 allotment boundaries as lines of division. Lot 15 became excavation Area A, Lot 16 (Area B), Lot 17 (Area C) and Lot 18 (Area D) –Figure 4.1.

The archaeological excavation methodology involved open area stratigraphic excavation and recording with the occasional use of test trenching. Test trenching was used to clarify stratigraphic relationships in areas of disturbance or of significant stratigraphic complexity. All structural remains, postholes and features were planned at a scale of 1:50. Photography, photogrammetry and detailed survey was used to record each archaeological phase site wide.

Overlays of the early historic plans provided basic data for the location of likely remains. Survey was undertaken by the site surveyor (Guy Hazell, ArcSurv) to mark the location of significant historical features identified on the historic plans.

Bulk overburden removal was achieved using a 14-tonne excavator, with more detailed machine work undertaken with the use of 8-tonne excavators. In response to the schedule of demolition and civil works program (remediation of contaminants, spoil management and bulk excavation) archaeological investigation began in Lot 18 (Area D), 42–46 Park Street as Lot 18 was within the Metro 'critical path' for the excavation of a dive-shaft. Archaeological investigation was concentrated here as a priority, while perimeter piling was undertaken in the western part of the site along Park and Pitt Streets. The mechanical removal of the slab revealed that the footings of earlier historical structures were almost immediately under the surface, with only a demolition fill beneath the slab and very few later impacts on the archaeological resource. Lot 15 (Area A), 252 Pitt Street was the next to be excavated. The archaeological resource within Lot 15 was less well preserved than in Lot 18, and had been reduced and severely impacted by 20th-century internal modifications of the building.

Lot 17 (Area C) 256 Pitt Street and 34–40 Park Street was the third area cleared, with postholes, pits and footings found below a relatively thin layer of demolition fill. Lot 16 (Area B) 254 Pitt Street was the last to be investigated. Contaminate testing prior to excavation had identified a possible cellar on the Pitt Street frontage. This proved to be a series of three adjoining subterranean rooms. The rear yard of Lot 16, and a strip in the rear yard of Lot 15, was within the works program truck haul road and excavated later when the road was removed in 2019.

The site was excavated using an open area stratigraphic methodology. Twenty-four archaeologists were involved in the excavation of the historical features in the area. Open area stratigraphic excavation maximises the identification of temporal relationships in the archaeological record during excavation. Initial clearance of the site was expedited using a 16-tonne and 8-tonne excavator to remove the concrete slab and 20th-century levelling fills and demolition material.

Standalone trench reports were written for each excavation area and are the basis for this synthesis (Vol. 2). Test trenches were used in several locations to better understand localised stratigraphy. A total of six test trenches were excavated throughout the site to assist in clarifying the stratigraphy at various stages of the excavation. Vol. 5, Section 6. summarises the location and purpose of each of these test trenches. Context numbers were allocated with reference to each archaeological area and individual features. Interpretive relationships between the features in each area were established and recorded during excavation. These associations form the basis of the archaeological analysis in this chapter. The relationships are displayed schematically in the Harris Matrices for the site by area (Vol. 4, Sec. 3).

The physical excavation and recording of the archaeological remains were undertaken by professional archaeologists. Excavation tools included mattocks, shovels, spades, hoes and hand-trowels. Mechanical excavation was utilised to expedite the excavation where appropriate.

All archaeological structures, features and deposits of significance were assigned a context number and recorded on a context sheet. Context sheets detail general and specific context characteristics such as colour, soil matrix, stratigraphic and physical location, dimensions, building methods and materials, artefact quantity and type, and preliminary phase etc (Volume 8; Digital Site Archive). A total of 1128 context numbers were assigned. Not all individual features or modern disturbances were given a context number. In some cases, one number was assigned to a group of related contexts. This practice was discretionary and was generally employed where bulk removal of fill layers between archaeological phases was carried out by machine or where a group of deposits with ill-defined boundaries existed, but belonged to the same general event, such as demolition material within a room displaying slightly different properties, but clearly relating to the same general event.

Along with the drawn and written record, the archaeological remains were also photographed. The photography was digital, with archival photographs saved as both RAW and JPEG files (Volume 8).

General area shots were also taken to provide context to the features. Photogrammetry was also undertaken by the surveyor in order to get detailed area shots to scale (Volume 8 Digital Site Archive).

Artefacts were collected according to context number, and processed at the artefact facility provided for the project. There was not a 100 per cent collection of artefacts from either machine or hand-excavated fills and deposits, as this is unnecessary and unrealistic for historic sites of this type. For the most part, diagnostic items and a representative range of artefact category and type were kept from fills. Items discarded were noted on the context sheet or discard sheet. The processing of the artefacts was done off site and included washing, drying, sorting by category and type, labelling and boxing.

An occupation-related deposit was present in the front basement room in Area B. A 1m by 1m grid was set up, and excavated by context in 'spits' of 50mm. Each 1m grid square was given a northing and easting alphanumeric coordinate beginning in the northwest corner (for example A1, A2, A3 etc.). The material was 100 per cent wet sieved on site to guarantee the collection of the small artefacts (such as pins, buttons, and beads) and ecofacts (seeds, small mammal and fish bones) which are often lost in this type of deposit. This methodology, linked with the artefact database designed by Casey & Lowe, and allows for spatial and comparative analysis of the artefacts from such deposits. Wet sieving was also used on other significant deposits, including early imported fills and the historic natural sandy deposits.

Posthole fills were excavated to a depth of 50mm, just deep enough to give definition to the feature and expose the sides of the cut. The post-pipe was fully excavated, as its characteristics are the most relevant when comparing postholes to one another. This also indicated the depth of the post.

A sampling strategy for the excavation included the collection of soil and building materials samples. Natural deposits were sampled to provide information on the soil matrix, as well for as pollen analysis. Significant occupation deposits, historical accumulation layers and fills were also sampled, for both pollen and soil analysis. These samples add extra environmental information, such as landscape and vegetation, to the archaeological results. Samples of building materials included timber, bricks, mortar and render from structural remains, construction and demolition deposits. Other samples collected from the site included roofing slate, 19th-century ceramic service pipes, metal, and any other material deemed relevant to aid in the understanding and interpretation of its source and/ or the site.

### 4.3 Excavation Team

A large team of archaeologists were involved in the archaeological excavation at the Pitt Street North Station site (Table 4.1). Dr Mary Casey was the primary excavation director, Dr Amanda Dusting was secondary excavation director, managing the on-site excavation program, assisted by Site Manager, Ronan Mc Eleney. Site planning was undertaken by Kylie McDonald. Survey and photogrammetry were undertaken by Guy Hazell (ArcSurv) with assistance by Brian Shanahan and Ronan Mc Eleney.

**Table 4.1: Archaeological Excavation team at Pitt Street North site and the artefact processing team at Rosebery.**

Name	Project Role
Dr Mary Casey	Primary Director
Dr Amanda Dusting	Secondary Director
Ronan Mc Eleney	Site Manager
Rhian Jones	Senior Archaeologist
Francesca McMaster	Supervisor
Brian Shanahan	Supervisor
Guy Hazell	Surveyor
Kylie McDonald	Planner
Maggie Butcher	Planner
Sandra Kuiters	Archaeologist
Holly Winter	Archaeologist
Rebecca Hawkins	Archaeologist
Glen Suey	Archaeologist
Adam Pietrzak	Archaeologist

Name	Project Role
Jane Rooke	Archaeologist
Yinika Perston	Archaeologist
Matt Byron	Archaeologist
Robert Williams	Archaeologist
Alexandra Seifertova	Archaeologist
Nick Kemsley	Archaeologist
Jason Giang	Archaeologist
Gemma Galvin	Archaeologist
Olivia Cashmere	Archaeologist
Karen Stokes	Archaeologist
Cameron Mackay	Archaeologist

#### 4.4 Excavation Limitations

The construction timetable of the station necessitated a staged handover of individual parts of the site for historical archaeological investigation. In some cases, work in an area could be halted for several months before being resumed. This was not ideal for consistency of recording, but was generally managed well on site.

## 5. Results of the Archaeological Investigation

### 5.1 Introduction

Open area archaeological excavations and testing at Sydney Metro Pitt Street Station North site began on 12 March 2018 and were ongoing until July 2018. Due to construction scheduling a small section of the rear of Lots 15 and 16 was not excavated until November 2019. The areas with archaeological potential included four historical allotments, Lot 15, Lot 16, Lot 17 and Lot 18 equating to modern boundaries and properties 252–256 Pitt Street and 34–46 Park Street. These allotments were excavated separately as four discrete areas, as they were handed over for archaeological investigation at different times due to construction programming. The study area was divided into four excavation areas using the 1823 allotment boundaries as lines of division. Lot 15 was (Area A), Lot 16 (Area B), Lot 17 (Area C) and Lot 18 (Area D). A program of excavation was undertaken across the study area to salvage any remaining significant archaeological resource. Lot 20 and Lot 21 to the north of Lot 18, and Lot 19 to the east of Lot 18 had no archaeological potential as they had been previously excavated to create multistorey, underground parking facilities and basements.

The allotment boundaries did not change until the mid-20th century, so each lot will be discussed individually within chronological archaeological phases. The street numbers of the allotments changed over time, as shown in Table 5.1.

**Table 5.1: Lot numbers and Street Numbers over time**

LOT 15 (AREA A)	LOT 16 (AREA B)	LOT 17 (AREA C)	LOT 18 (AREA D)
<b>290 Pitt Street</b>	292 Pitt Street	294 Pitt Street 24–32 Park Street	294 Pitt Street 34–40 Park Street
<b>252 Pitt Street</b>	254 Pitt Street	256 Pitt Street 34–40 Park Street	256 Pitt Street 42–46 Park Street

### 5.2 The Site Prior to Excavation

Before the archaeological investigation began, all the existing buildings on site were demolished to ground floor slab level. The eastern portion of the site along Castlereagh Street and the corner of Park and Castlereagh Streets (Lot 19 and 20) had deep basements which were capped with concrete slabs. The ground area of the rest of the site was also covered by various concrete slabs (Figure 5.1). A sandstone basement was known to exist and was until recently in use, at the corner of Pitt and Park streets (below the demolished MacDonald’s) at 256 Pitt Street. This basement was built in 1878 as part of the four-storey Youngs Chambers fronting Pitt Street. This basement had removed any archaeological resource predating 1878, and was recorded as part of the current archaeological program.

Running through the centre of the site, a temporary road had been constructed from road base to facilitate vehicle access onto the site for the various construction and demolition teams, linking the site access on Pitt Street to the site access on Castlereagh Street.



**Figure 5.1: View of the southwest part of the site, after the demolition of the latest structures. View to the southwest. (IMG\_2103).**

### **5.3 Results of Open Area Excavation & Salvage**

A program of excavation was undertaken across the study area to salvage any remaining significant archaeological resource. Several historical construction phases were identified, sealed by concrete surfaces and late 19th and early 20th-century terraces and shopfronts on Pitt and Park Streets. Evidence for the earliest occupation layers and structures on site came from Lot 16, 17 and 18 in the form of postholes, fence lines, pits and a well cut into the subsoil, a sandstock brick barrel drain, a remnant sandstone wall footing, and early ceramic and glass artefacts found within the historic yard deposits. Other phases of site development included the remains of an 1830s cellar at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16), an 1840s terrace row at 42–46 Park Street (Lot 18), sandstone post bases from a timber shed used as a showroom from the late 1840s at 252 Pitt Street (Lot 15), sandstone footings of Kearey’s Coach Factory built in 1877 at 252 Pitt Street (Lot 16), original 1878 footings of three and four-storey offices and shopfronts of Young’s Chambers on Pitt and Park Streets (Lot 17), 1903 footings from the redevelopment of 42–46 Park Street (Lot 18) and the early 20th-century remains of a theatre at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16).



### 5.3.1 Lot 15 (Area A) Overview

Lot 15 was located at 252 (formerly 290) Pitt Street. Within Lot 15, two phases of architecture were uncovered including: evidence for the 1850s timber and brick structures with associated pits and the sandstone footings for the 1877 premises built by Kearey Brothers Coach and Buggy Builders (Figure 3.1). No evidence for the 1820s cottage shown on the plan of 1823 was found (Figure 2.1). It is worth noting that much of Lot 15 was reduced and impacted by late 19th and 20th-century modifications.

### 5.3.2 Lot 16 (Area B) Overview

Lot 16 was located at 254 Pitt Street. Evidence for three phases of architecture was uncovered including: footing trenches and the base of a sandstock brick barrel-drain representing the 1822–1833 cottages, a circular well cut into the natural clays, mid-19th-century sandstone footings and three interconnecting cellars associated with a three-storey brick building, and early 20th-century (1909) modifications and repurposing of the structure as a theatre and cinema. Evidence for the modifications to the building as the Victoria Theatre in 1909 were represented by a cyclopean concrete floor sloping from west to east towards the stage area, and the remains of an orchestra pit at the eastern end.

### 5.3.3 Lot 17 (Area C) Overview

Lot 17 was located on the corner of Park and Pitt Street, composed of 256 (formerly 294) Pitt Street and 30–40 Park Street. Remains representing two main archaeological phases were uncovered in the eastern end of 256 Pitt Street and 32–40 Park Street. The western end of 256 Pitt Street on the corner of Pitt and Park contained a cellar from the 1878 construction of Young's Chambers, shops and offices. The remains of early 20th-century modifications to the retail structures were found above evidence for earlier structures such as postholes, pits and fencelines representing the 1810s–1820s buildings shown on the plan of 1823. Photographic evidence shows that some of these early cottages were still standing and in use until the late 1870s, when Young's Chambers was built. During the construction of these buildings most of Lot 17 was reduced horizontally, however, during the archaeological investigations some patches of remnant historical topsoil were found to survive below 20th-century cement flooring. Within these discrete deposits, quantities of early 19th-century artefacts were found including lead-glaze pottery, some of which can be attributed to the local potter Thomas Ball (c.1801–1823), who operated a pottery in George Street towards Haymarket.

### 5.3.4 Lot 18 (Area D) Overview

Lot 18 was located at 42–46 (formerly 34–38) Park Street, composed of a terrace row of three properties. Archaeological remains for three phases of architecture were uncovered in Lot 18. This included postholes and a well from the 1820s cottages, sandstone footings, fireplace bases and cesspits from the 1848 terrace row, brick footings and services from the 1900s shopfronts and terraces, and 20th-century concrete modifications. A circular feature (c.1.3m in diameter), cut by the 1848 cesspit at the rear of 42 Park Street, was the robbed out well mentioned in the 1839 release of grant:

---

'... a skillion and premises in Park Street ... now in the occupation of Henry Read ... and the use of the well of water'.<sup>152</sup>

## 5.4 Archaeological Phases

Historical research in the AMS provided baseline information for predicted phases of development and in general, these were consistent within each excavation area, with sub-phases identified by the stratified archaeology within lot boundaries.

The detailed description of the archaeological excavation, including trench reports and site plans, are presented within this chronological framework. As this section (Volume 1, Section 3) is a synthesis of the excavation results and analysis, it also considers the archaeology thematically, such as 'landscape modification' and 'early 19th-century residential and commercial development' and 'late 19th-century commercial development of the site'. The archaeology is also considered in relation to individual ownership and property boundaries.

The following describes the six phases and sub-phases by allotment.

The whole site underwent several phases of residential and commercial development from the 1810s, with leases on all properties formalised by 1823 into Lots 15, 16, 17 and 18. By this time all the allotments had been built on. The buildings shown on plan by 1823 were single-storey cottages, primarily residential in nature, except for the small weatherboard public-house, the 'Rose and Crown' on David Dyer's Lot 17 at the corner of Pitt and Park Street.<sup>153</sup> The site underwent further development with commercial and retail use from the 1830s, with extension of some buildings on Lot 17 and Lot 18, and the erection of new three-storey premises used as a surgery and shopfront supplying pharmaceutical goods and Italian groceries by Dr John Henderson on Lot 16 by 1836.<sup>154</sup>

The 1840s saw more timber buildings used as workshops erected on Lot 15, and the existing brick building used as a shop, continued use of Henderson's building on Lot 16 by soda water manufacturer George Evans, a brick kitchen on Lot 17, and the decommissioning and backfilling of the well and the removal of all weatherboard and iron structures on Lot 18, replaced with a row of three, two-storey (plus attic) brick terraces as combined shopfronts and residences. By the 1850s–1860s there was a new single-storey building on the corner of Pitt and Park Street, fronting immediately onto Pitt Street, and several other single-storey shop buildings fronting onto Park Street on Lot 17, and extensions to the three-storey building at 254 Pitt Street covering all of Lot 16.

The late 1870s saw substantial redevelopment across the site where existing structures on Lot 15 were removed and replaced by a three-storey purpose-built coach manufactory and showrooms of Kearey Brothers by 1877. All the single-storey shops and houses on Lot 17 were demolished, and a large three and four-storey suite of shopfronts and offices known as Youngs Chambers was built in 1878 fronting onto Pitt Street and Park Street. The early 20th century saw the coachworks on Lot 15 become the premises of Sargents Bakery, the building on Lot 16 reconfigured and transformed into a picture theatre, and the terrace row on Lot 18 demolished and rebuilt as shops and offices. The later 20th century saw continual structural

---

<sup>152</sup> See Volume 5 Section 09, Land Titles Schedule

<sup>153</sup> Obed West, *SMH* 12 August 1882: 9.

<sup>154</sup> *Sydney Herald* 18 April 1836:1.

---

updating and internal reconfiguring of all the buildings, which were now purely commercial in nature.

**Table 5.2: Natural and archaeological phases across Lots 15 -18 at Pitt Street North Metro station.**

Phase	Date	Phase Title	Lot 15	Lot 16	Lot 17	Lot 18
1		Natural Landscape	Tank stream			
2		Aboriginal	None			
3	1788-1810s	Colonial Sydney Urban Development	Town plan gazetted 1810			
<b>Phase 4 – Residential and Commercial Occupancy</b>						
4.1	1810s-1830s	Formalised development of Sydney – leases and grants	Samuel Jones brick cottage	Mr Hughes cottage	Rose & Crown Mr Dyer’s weatherboard public house could be as early as c.1809	William Dibbs 4 buildings shown 1822 plan
4.2	1830s -1840s	Early Retail development and residential use	Brick cottage	1836 Three storey brick shop and residence	Dyer trading as baker builds brick kitchen	1833 extension to houses – L shaped
4.3	1840s -1870	Further retail development	1848 Brick structure used as shop 6 x wooden structures. One used as showroom.	Evan’s soda water manufactory 1848-1856 extends to eastern boundary by 1865	Esther Hughes informal subdivision in 1850s Several timber and iron buildings – retail and light industrial	Bluck’s Buildings 3 x two storey brick houses (built 1848) with detached kitchens & cesspits
<b>Phase 5 – Commercial &amp; Industrial Occupation</b>						
5	1870s - 1900	Large multi storey commercial and light industrial development	1877 Kearey Coach builders - 3-storey showroom & factory	Furniture warehouse	1878-9 Youngs Chambers & 40 Park St erected	Modifications to Bluck’s buildings – subdivided into 3 properties
<b>Phase 6 – Retail and Offices</b>						
6		20th century development – offices and shops and a theatre	c.1900 converted to commercial Sargents Bakery	1909 Rebuilt as picture theatre 1928 modified as a shopping arcade	1950s- 60s Lot subdivided – 40 Park St structural refurbishment Youngs Chambers	1902 - 3 storey terrace row 3 x shops built 1902. 1913 – shopfront reconfiguration

## 5.5 Phase 1: The Natural Landscape

The natural underlying topography of the site showed that there was a gentle slope from Castlereagh Street in the east and Park Street in the south down to Pitt Street to the north and west. General information about all lots. According to Aird's 1961 diagrammatic indication of the extent of the Tank Stream channel and the marsh at its head (Figure 4.1), the east part of the study area should have been within or immediately bordering the marshy area. During the excavation no evidence was discovered that would indicate that the area was ever waterlogged, and there was no evidence of the Tank Stream itself.

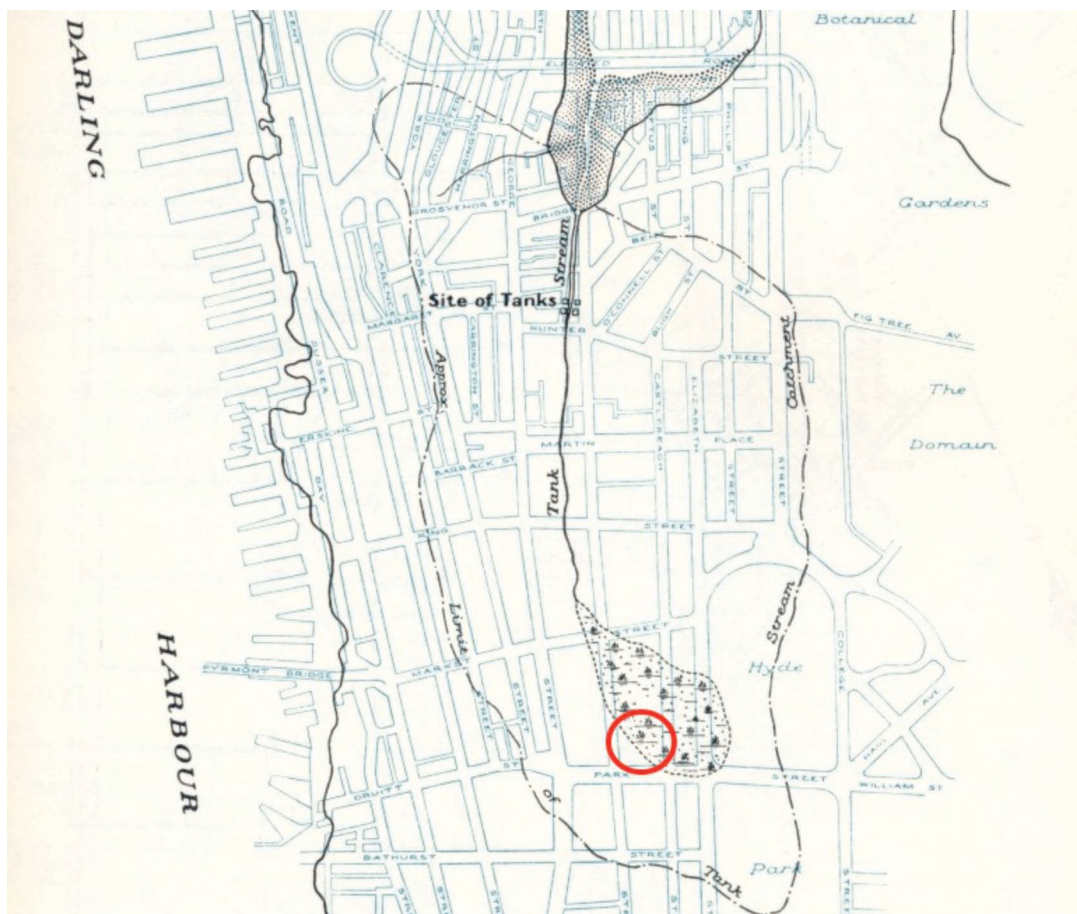


Figure 5.2: A plan of the Tank Stream and the wider catchment area superimposed on a plan of Sydney in 1961. The study area is circled. Based on Aird 1961, 6a.

### 5.5.1 Soil

The natural soil profile included context 554 (dense orange red clay transitioning to mottled red and light grey clay) as the underlying B horizon with 026 representing the bright orange silty clay A2 horizon. In Areas A, B and C the modified historical topsoil had been completely removed by later development. In Area D the remnant modified historic topsoil was numbered 073.

### 5.5.2 Pollen

The very high relative pollen abundance of casuarina (80%), frequent raspwort and trace occurrences of banksia (*Banksia*), drumsticks and grevillea pollen support the hypothesis (cf. Sample #2) that the swamp vegetation was casuarina-dominated woodland or wet heath, not *Eucalyptus* forest. It is unclear whether frequent rainbow fern spores (*Calochlaena*), trace numbers of buttercup (*Ranunculus*) pollen, and rare cysts of the green alga *Botryococcus* are evidence for standing water in the swamp, or merely indicates poor drainage of the study area during the early 19th century (Pollen Report Vol. 2).

## 5.6 Phase 2: Aboriginal

No Aboriginal archaeological artefacts were encountered on the site. AMBS Ecology and Heritage were responsible for Aboriginal Heritage on the site, and made multiple visits to inspect the earlier stratigraphic layers. Subsequent phases of historic and modern development had removed most of the material which would have had the potential to yield Aboriginal archaeology.

## 5.7 Phase 3: 1788-1810 Colonial Urban Development

No historical archaeological features, deposits, or structures could be confidently identified as being from this phase of the site's development. This corresponds to the historical research detailed in *Pitt Street North, Park Street, Sydney, Archaeological Method Statement* (Casey & Lowe, 2017). The AMS concluded that one structure was built on Lot 15, one structure on Lot 16, two structures on Lot 17 and four structures built on Lot 18 by 1822-23, with only the structures on Lot 17 likely to predate 1810, as Dyer was issued a licence to sell alcohol from his premises in Pitt's Row (later Pitt Street) in 1810. This evidence will be discussed in the following Phase 4.1.

There was no evidence for agricultural activity on Lot 15, 16 or 17 - in the form of hoe marks or any similar features - in the modified historic topsoil.

However, Lot 18 provided limited evidence for agriculture - a series of small (200mm-150mm), shallow (<50mm) indentations (306) were observed in the eastern part of the lot (Figure 5.3). These features were interpreted as possibly being hoe marks relating to agriculture or land clearance. It is difficult to date these features to a specific phase, but if they are hoe marks then they are related to the earliest European activities on the site.

Pollen analysis supported the early dating of the feature with the abundant taxa *Allocasuarina/Casuarina*, fungal spores and frequent taxa *Gonocarpus*, *Isopogon*, monolete and trilete fern spores present with only one exotic pollen grain recorded which has been identified as a 'ghost-like specimen of pine pollen' and a modern-sub-recent contaminant (pine appears in the 1820s-40s). The presence of monolete and trilete fern spores indicates the agricultural marks/gardening activities were formed under damp conditions (Pollen Report Vol 3, Sec. 10).



Figure 5.3: Possible hoe marks (306), outlined in white, observed near the east edge of Lot 18. View to the east, scale 1m. IMG\_7735.

There was also some evidence of land clearance on Lot 18. In the west of the area there was a patch of red tinged, heat affected clay (395). This material is burnt natural clay, charcoal flecked and contained occasional larger pieces of burnt roots (Figure 5.4). This patch measured 1.18m from north to south, 800mm from east to west and was 200mm deep. It is likely that this evidence that a tree was burnt out at this location.



Figure 5.4: Patch of charcoal and heat affected clay (395). View to west, scale 1m. IMG\_7910.

---

## 5.8 Phase 4: 1810–1870 Residential and Commercial Development

### 5.8.1 Overview

Taken as a whole, Phase 4 sees initial, rudimentary development on the site evolve into something more in keeping with a city block in a Victorian era, cosmopolitan city. The increasing land value of this city centre site can be charted in the density and size of the structures being built. The quality of the construction materials generally can be seen to improve throughout this phase, and as more sophisticated buildings were being constructed there must have also been an increase in the skill and experience levels of the builders.

Phase 4 has been divided into three sub-phases:

**Phase 4.1** (1810s -1830s) relates to the formalised development of Sydney through leases and grants. It looks at the construction of cottages on lots 15 and 16, the construction and early occupation of the Rose and Crown public house, and the construction of four buildings on William Dibbs's Lot 18.

**Phase 4.2** (1830s-1840s) relates to the early retail and the continued residential use of the site including the construction and occupation of a three-storey brick shop and residence on Lot 16, the continued occupation of Lot 17 and the extension and modification the buildings in Lot 18.

**Phase 4.3** (1840s-1870) relates to the further development of retail within this city block. During this phase a row of timber buildings were constructed along the southern boundary of Lot 15. Occupation continued in, and modifications were made to, the three-storey brick building on Lot 16. A large iron-clad building was erected at the eastern end of lot 17, and modifications and replacements were made to existing buildings in that Lot. In Lot 18, a terrace of three two-storey brick houses was built.

### 5.8.2 Phase 4.1: 1810–1830s Formalised Development of Sydney - Leases and Grants

#### 5.8.2.1 Overview Phase 4.1

Phase 4.1 saw the initial residential development of the site. This development was linked to the first leases and potential permissive occupancy of the area. Leases were formalised in 1823, however occupancy of some of the allotments probably occurred from at least 1810. Harpers 1823 plan of Sydney shows a combined eight buildings on Lots 15, 16, 17 and 18. Of these eight buildings, evidence was found of seven (numbers from 1 to 7 on Figure 5.5). Except for a heavily truncated cesspit, which may date from this early period of occupation, no evidence was found relating to the early cottage structure on Lot 15. This is likely because of a significant reduction of the ground area on this lot during the later phases.





**Figure 5.5: A detail from Harpers 1823 Plan of Sydney with the site boundary and relevant Lot boundaries shown in red. The buildings for which archaeological evidence remained are numbered from 1-7 in white. Harper 1822/23 SZ 435, SANSW.**

The evidence for this phase of site development included:

- Wall footings
- Two wells
- Postholes
- Fencelines
- Pits

The features attributed to this sub -phase relate to the initial stage of construction on each of the four lots. In the following sub-phase (4.2) many of these buildings were modified while others were replaced entirely.

### 5.8.2.2 Results of Lot 15 (Area A)

#### 5.8.2.2.1 Cesspit associated with Samuel Jones Cottage.

No evidence was found on Lot 15 that can be firmly attributed to the cottage, the earliest structure on this lot, shown in the 1823 plan (Figure 5.5). A heavily truncated cesspit (1114) was the only feature in Lot 15 related to the earliest phase of occupation in the lot. Located in the southeast corner of the lot, the cesspit was rectangular in shape and 450mm deep

(Figure 5.7). This depth was approximately half of what might have been expected, suggesting a significant reduction of the ground level in this lot. This likely occurred during the twentieth century, and would explain the absence of any occupation deposits relating to the earliest occupiers of the lot. The positioning of the cesspit at the rear of the lot is fairly typical, and would have been done for practical reasons of privacy and hygiene. The cesspit likely had a privy built over it but any evidence of any such structure has been removed.



**Figure 5.6: Post excavation photograph of cesspit (1114) with the later posthole (1119) visible in the northeast corner. View to the north. Scale 1m. IMG\_3098.**

### **5.8.2.3 Results from Lot 16 (Area B)**

#### **5.8.2.3.1 William Hills cottage (Building 1), barrel drain and well**

The remains from the earliest period of occupation on Lot 16 were limited to a partially robbed-out wall footing (1067), a sandstock brick barrel-drain (1033) and a large circular robbed-out well cut (1063). The partially robbed-out wall footing was found running east west, and probably represents the remains of the northern wall of the 1820s cottage (Figure 5.7). Some remnant sandstone blocks were found within the wall slot, but most had been removed and the slot backfilled. No postholes were found associated with the wall slot.

Only the base courses of the barrel-drain (1033) were preserved, cut into the natural orange-yellow clay subsoil (Figure 5.8). The drain was located close to the southern boundary of the allotment, running in from east to west down to Pitt Street. The position of the drain suggests

that it would be beside the southern wall of the 1820s house and would have carried water away from the roof of the cottage out towards Pitt Street.



Figure 5.7: Partially robbed-out wall slot (1067) from 1820s cottage, cut by a 20th-century concrete covered service trench. View to the west, 1m scale. IMG\_0550.



Figure 5.8: Sandstock brick barrel drain sloping towards Pitt Street from the original 1820s cottage on 254 Pitt Street. View to the west, 1m scale. IMG\_9135.

#### 5.8.2.3.2 Well - Sump

A circular feature (1063) was found below the cement flooring in the corridor of the Phase 4.2 cellar which was initially interpreted as a well (Figure 5.9, Figure 5.10). The feature was approximately 1.2m in diameter and 3m deep from the corridor floor; no bricks forming an internal lining were found. It was backfilled with bottles, ceramics and other-household refuse, suggesting that the feature was open and probably in use when the cellars were built, and only backfilled when the cement floor was installed. Therefore, it may represent:

- a well, dug from the surface present during the lifespan of the 1820s cottage- c.1.5-2m higher than the corridor floor, backfilled when the new flooring was installed, or
- a sump dug into the floor of the corridor to drain away excess water from the cellars (two channels were found dug into the clay leading from cellar 1 and cellar 2 into the corridor), backfilled when the new floor was installed, or
- a well dug into the floor of the corridor as part of the cellar complex, backfilled when the new floor was installed. Busby's Bore was supplying fresh water to Sydney from 1820s-30s; therefore, it is unlikely that the well was dug after this time – certainly not after 1836 when Henderson erected his new sandstone premises.

It is probable that this corridor housed a wooden staircase that would have led down to the cellars from the ground floor above. The well/sump would have been under these stairs. The backfills within this feature will be discussed in Phase 4.3.



**Figure 5.9: View of circular feature found within the corridor of the cellar. This proved to be a well or sump, backfilled with broken bottles and ceramics. View to west, 1m scale. IMG\_9364.**



**Figure 5.10:** Due to ‘working at height’ restrictions the well was dug with the use of a 14-tonne excavator. Artefacts were retrieved from the fill removed by the machine. View to the west, 1m scale. IMG\_9404.

### 5.8.2.4 Results from Lot 17 (Area C)

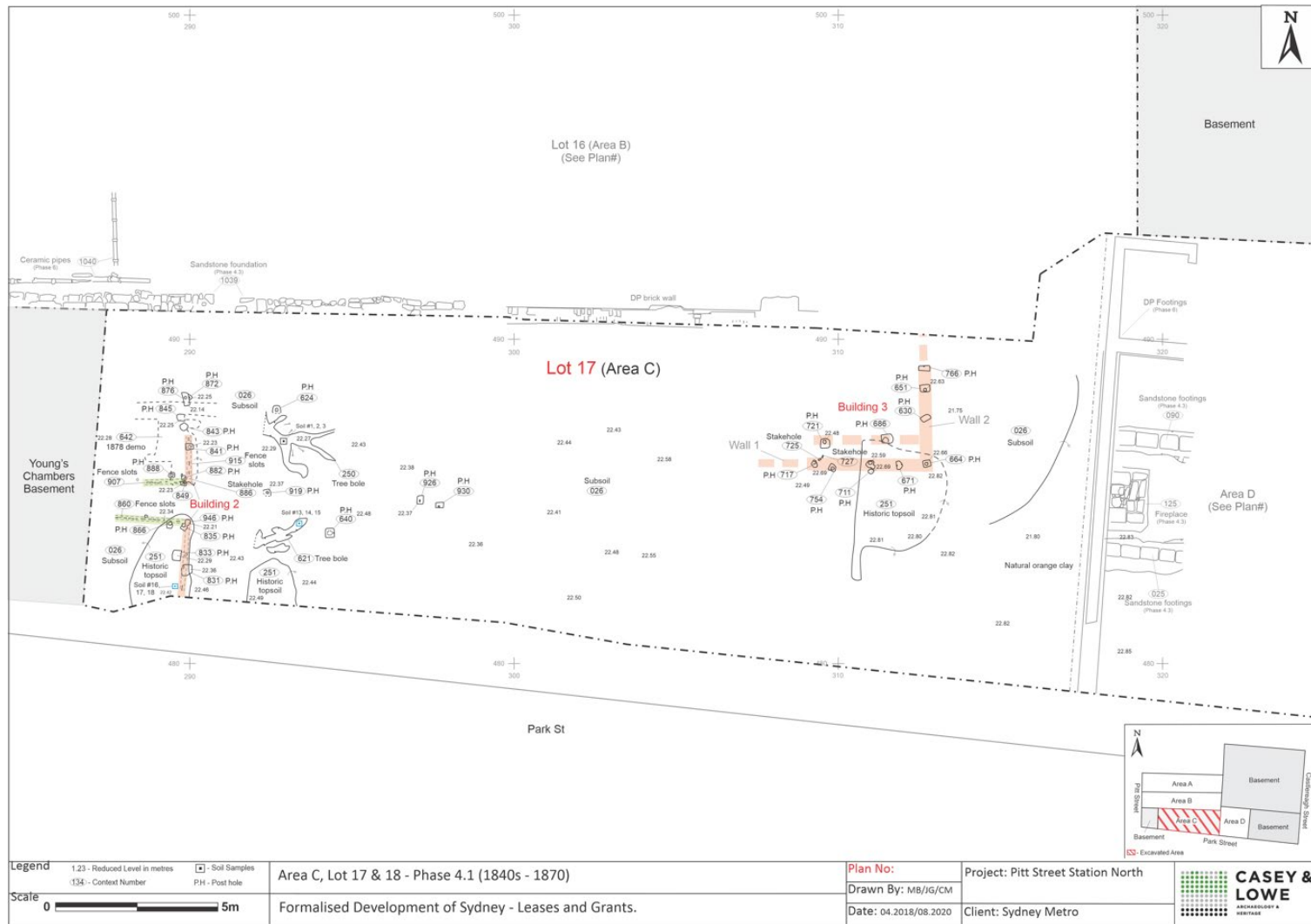


Figure 5.11: Plan showing the location of Phase 4.1 remains found of Building 2 & 3 on Lot 17.

#### 5.8.2.4.1 Dyer's 'Rose and Crown' Building (Building 1)

The excavated remains of David Dyer's 'Rose and Crown' public house (Building 2) included postholes of the veranda, two postholes and an ephemeral wall line defining the front wall of the structure and a row of slots which were a removed picket or paling fence that lined the pathway to the house. No bricks or brick-nog elements were recovered during the excavation, supporting the description that the structure was made from wood with a shingle roof as noted by assessments, and anecdotally by Obed West that the Rose and Crown was weatherboard. Building 2 was rectangular in plan, aligned north-south, fronting onto Pitt Street as shown on historic plans. Several deep postholes defined the front veranda with some shallower postholes representing repair or intermediate floor supports. Two postholes at the eastern side may represent the rear wall of the building. No underfloor occupation deposits were found, however two backfilled areas of tree roots (tree boles), or rodent burrows were revealed beneath the footprint of the building. These contained small fragments of occupation material; glass, bone, shell, and ceramics.

##### Front wall postholes

Two postholes (624 and 702) 400mm apart, and a single posthole to the south (919) were the only definitive evidence for the front wall of the building (Figure 5.12). These probably represent the northwest corner of the structure and were quite large and deep. An ephemeral line of stake holes and linear depressions extending between these postholes may also be associated with the front wall. No other substantial postholes were found on this alignment. The postholes are described in (Area C trench Report Table 7.1)

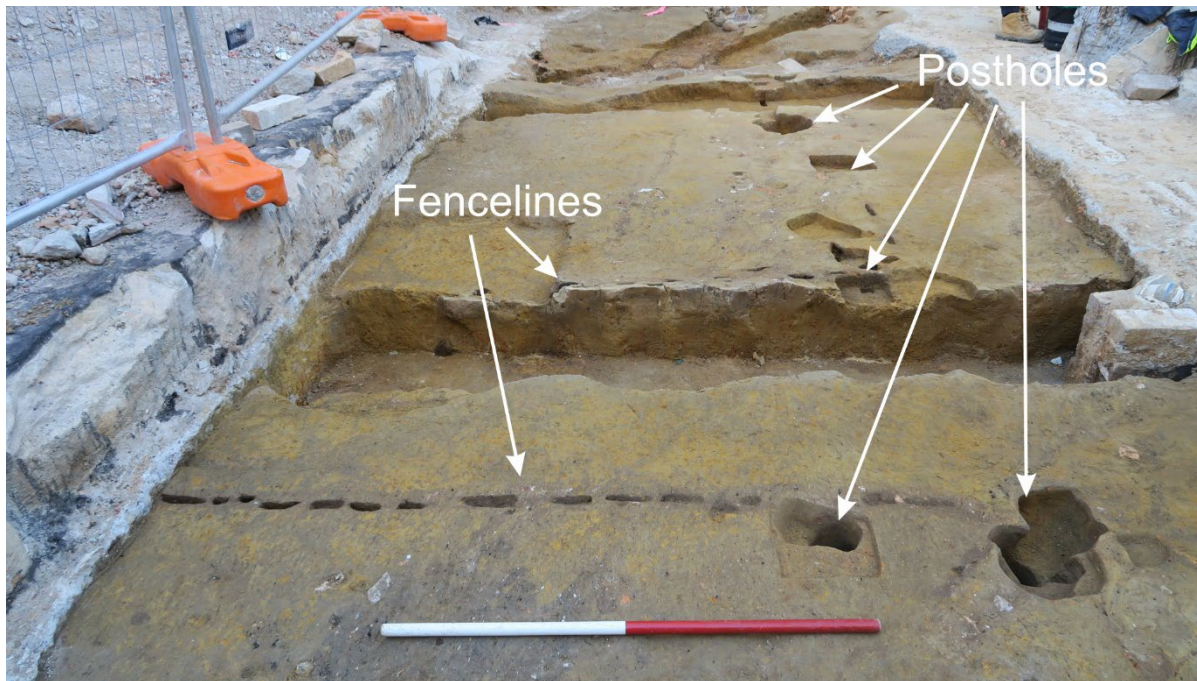




**Figure 5.12: Postholes (624 & 702) defining the northwest corner of the front wall of Building 2. IMG\_8516.**

### Veranda postholes

To the west of the front wall of the house was a row of postholes at least 5.5m in length composed of five postholes in a line running north south (Figure 5.13, Figure 5.14). These represent the structural upright posts of the veranda of the house facing Pitt Street, as shown on the 1833 plan (Figure 2.30). Although the veranda first appears on the plan of 1831 it is discussed here as it was probably part of the original construction. The line of postholes was discontinuous, having been cut by a large service trench in the centre and truncated by a service trench at the northern end, and the blinding slab on the southern end. Some of these postholes had been recut and showed evidence that posts were replaced or repaired. The posts were from 750mm to 1.25m apart.

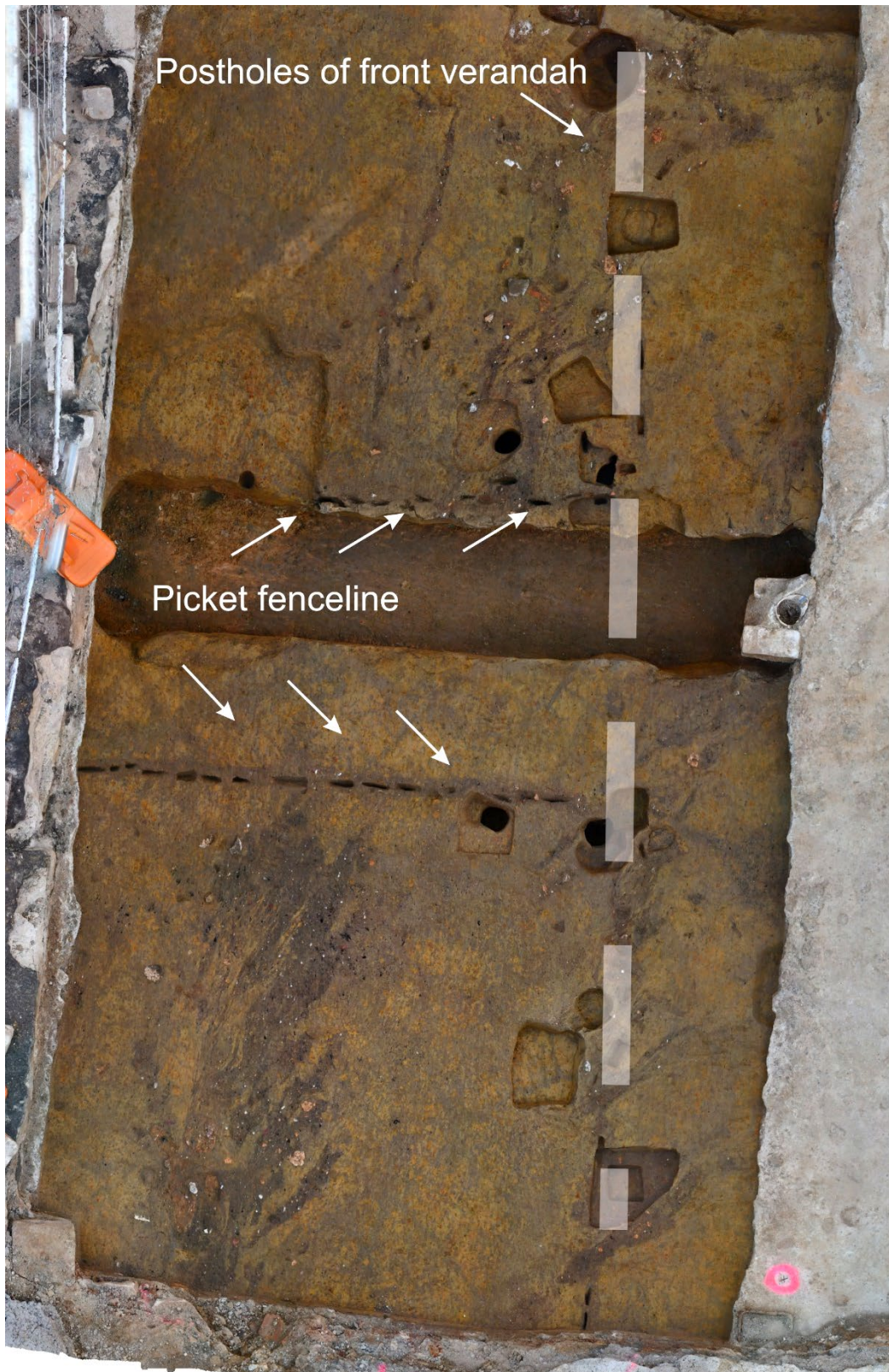


**Figure 5.13: Fence-line, seen as small slots cutting into the yellow clay, leading towards the veranda represented by postholes from early cottage c.1810s–1820s at 256 Pitt Street. View to the north, 1m scale. IMG\_8733.**

### Picket/paling fence

Two fence lines (860 and 907) were found that represent picket or paling fences edging/lining a central pathway running east west up to the veranda (Figure 5.13, Figure 5.14). Other similar fence-like features were found running north south aligned with the western side of the veranda. These are probably upright timbers forming an outer facing for the lower part or subfloor of the veranda. The remains of these fence lines were a series of narrow slots side by side; some within a linear trench. The slots represent the impressions of removed upright timber palings or pickets. The southern fence (860) contained 15 slots (925) within a narrow trench, with most slots containing heavily degraded/decayed timbers.

The northern pathway fence (907) was slightly different, with the eight upright palings driven directly into the underlying subsoil (026). Similarly, the north south aligned palings, edging the veranda to the north of fence 907 - numbered 915 and 916 - were also driven directly into the clay. The northern and southern fence lines either side of the path were parallel to each other, 1020mm apart.



**Figure 5.14: Detail of orthophoto showing the veranda postholes shown on a plan of 1833 and the slots for a picket fence that probably edged the pathway from Pitt Street to the Rose and Crown building. G Hazell (ArcSurv).**

## Topsoil

Most of the topsoil had been removed and the area reduced however, isolated patches of remnant modified historic topsoil (251) were found across Lot 16, at the western end associated with Building 2 (Figure 5.15, Figure 5.16) and at the eastern end associated with Building 3. The topsoil was a firmly compacted mid-brown sandy clay with frequent charcoal flecks, and occasional fragments of sandstone and sandstock bricks. Where present the topsoil was sample sieved, ten buckets from the west end and ten buckets to the east. Within this deposit, quantities of early 19th-century artefacts were found including lead-glaze locally made pottery (Figure 5.17), some of which can be attributed to the local potter Thomas Ball (c.1801–1823), who operated a pottery in George Street towards Haymarket.

Soil sample # 17 taken for pollen analysis includes definite specimens of exotic pollen types (pine, dandelion wire-weed) and therefore postdates European settlement in 1788. The minimum age is less certain but is suggested to be c 1820, based on the paucity of pine pollen (Pollen Report Vol. 3, Sec. 10).



**Figure 5.15: Remnant modified topsoil (251) at west limit of excavation in front yard of Dyer's cottage (Building 2). View to north, scale 1m. IMG\_8376.**



Figure 5.16: Orthophoto showing patches of remnant topsoil (251) at the eastern end of Lot 17. Orthophoto, G Hazell (ArcSurv).



Figure 5.17: Selection of lead-glaze pottery including some examples from local George Street potter Thomas Ball (operating c.1801–1823) found in the remnant historic topsoil (251) in the rear yard of Lot 17.

## Tree Boles/burrows

A network of channels in the natural clay (026) found below Building 2 were hard to interpret and were variously identified as rat burrows, tree boles with root systems, or water erosion (Figure 5.18). They were assigned the context numbers (250, 741 and 621). If these features were tree boles, then they would pre-date the building and be part of land clearance undertaken when the property was first developed. Some evidence for *in situ* burning with discoloured soils and charcoal chunks was found in feature (250). If they were rodent burrows, then they would probably postdate the building. If they were water channels, then they would also postdate the building. Regardless of the interpretation, these were not the result of human activity, but still relate to the occupation of the building. The network of channels under the northern side of the building feature (250) extended 2.1m north south and 1.8m east west with a depth of 20-100mm, with one part close to the line of the front wall of Building 2 extending deeper up to 500mm. The fill from within this deeper part was given its own number (741) as it was different (Figure 5.19). In plan this feature appeared more like a tree bole or a rodent burrow than a water channel. There were patches of burnt clay and charcoal within the channels indicating that tree roots were burnt *in situ*, which suggests that it is more likely to be from a tree bole. The whole of the channel system was filled with historic topsoil-like material, which was deposited from the occupation of the building above. The fill within the channels (250) was a firm, very dark brown silty clay with frequent charcoal flecks and occasional tiny, crushed sandstock brick fragments (10-30mm) and (15) fragments of black bottle glass. The fill within the deepest part of the feature (741) was a soft reddish brown clay fill with burnt chunks of yellow/red clay 2-40mm and charcoal flecks and small fragments. Soil and pollen samples #1, 2 & 3 were taken from the fill.

Soil sample #2 taken for pollen analysis from (250) beneath the footprint of the building, thought to be associated with land clearance, showed no exotic plant specimens present in the sample. The sample contained 92% casuarina, but with 8% 'ribbed' *Mediaverrunites*, generally identified as associated with evidence that oil or fat had been discarded or meat cooked (Pollen Report Vol. 3 Sec. 10X).

Soil sample #14 taken for pollen analysis from another tree bole or burrow (621) also had an abundant 72% casuarina content and an extremely high *Mediaverrunites* (410%) value, a value previously only recorded in a pit outside an early colonial kitchen on the Castlereagh Street Fire Station archaeological site (Macphail 2000). The combined archaeological and palynological data agree that domestic rubbish, including waste and discarded oil or fat, had been dumped around the burnt tree bole/burrow sometime after c1820. Damp conditions are indicated by frequent fern spores (5%) (Pollen Report Vol. 3, Sec. 10).

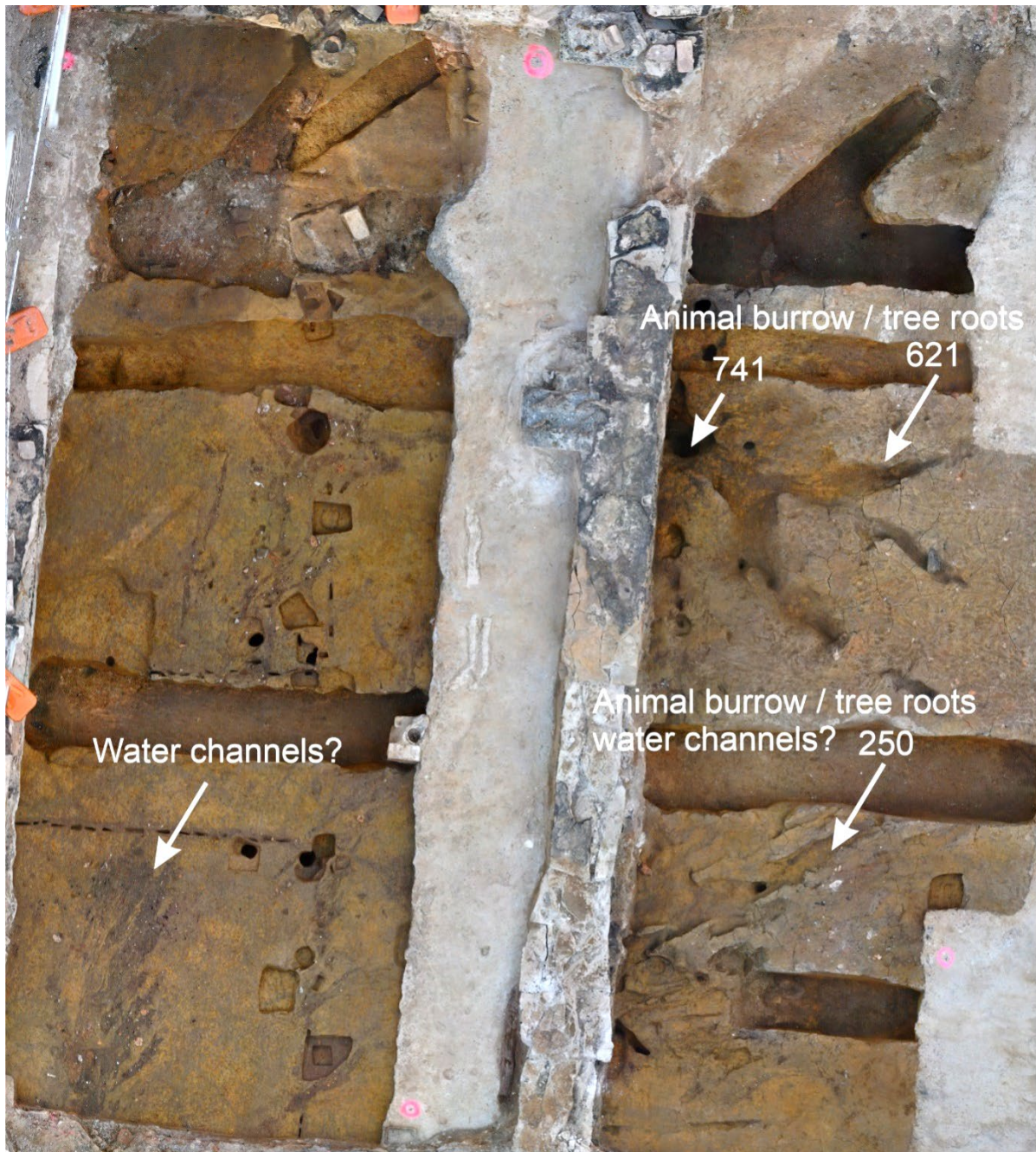


Figure 5.18: Tree boles or animal burrows below the footprint of the building. Orthophoto G Hazell ArcSurv.



Figure 5.19: Detail of deepest part of tree bole 741. View to south, scale 1m. IMG\_246.

#### 5.8.2.4.2 Dyer's outbuilding (Building 3)

A collection of forty-two postholes were found at the eastern end of Lot 17, in the location of a structure shown on the plans of 1823 and 1833 (Figure 2.4). Two structural phases of postholes were identified by alignment suggesting that the earlier building had been enlarged or rebuilt. The smaller, earlier building was represented by nine postholes forming two walls, Wall 1 (east west aligned) and Wall 2 (north south aligned) (Figure 5.20). These were all cut into the underlying clay (026). The other postholes in the vicinity forming a larger structure have been assigned to Phase 4.3. The extent of the footprint of Building 3 was 3.5 x 3m. the northern and western limit of the building was removed by later impacts.

Only those postholes within the footprint of the building shown on the historic plans of 1822/23 and 1831 that appear to form the earlier structure have been included in this phase. As the 1833 plan does not show the building at all, it may have been removed soon after this time. Postholes on an east west alignment formed Wall 1 – the front, south wall of the building. Postholes aligned north south formed the east side of the building, Wall 2.

The northwest extent of the building was not found, and had been removed by later impacts. Two postholes within the footprint of the building (686 and 721) may have been internal



supports and are probably associated with this early structure, as they have similar characteristics to the other postholes.

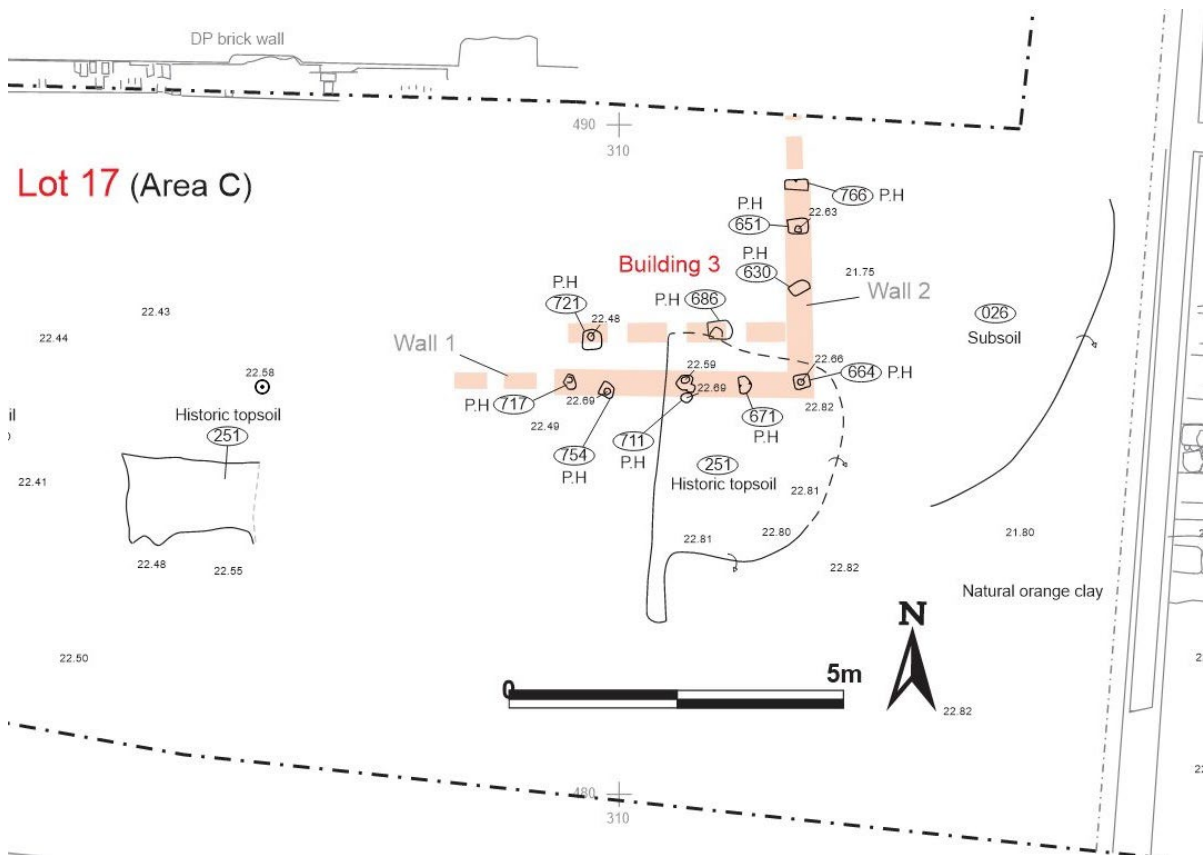


Figure 5.20: Building 3 at the eastern end of Lot 17.

### 5.8.2.5 Results from Lot 18 (Area D)

Phase 4.1 saw the construction of the earliest known structures on Lot 18. Four buildings were shown on Harper’s 1823 plan of the site (Figure 2.4). These buildings were initially leased to and occupied by William Dibbs, whose grant was formalised in 1838.

Structural evidence – postholes – was found for all four of these buildings. The postholes were attributed to one or another of the phases using overlays of historical plans, and by comparing the physical traits of the postholes with those which were easily identifiable as being in one or other of the two sub-phases. The postholes were cut into the modified historic topsoil (A2 horizon) and the underlying A2 horizon subsoil (026). There were no occupation deposits related to this phase. The structures were numbered Building 4, 5, 6 and 7 (Figure 5.21).

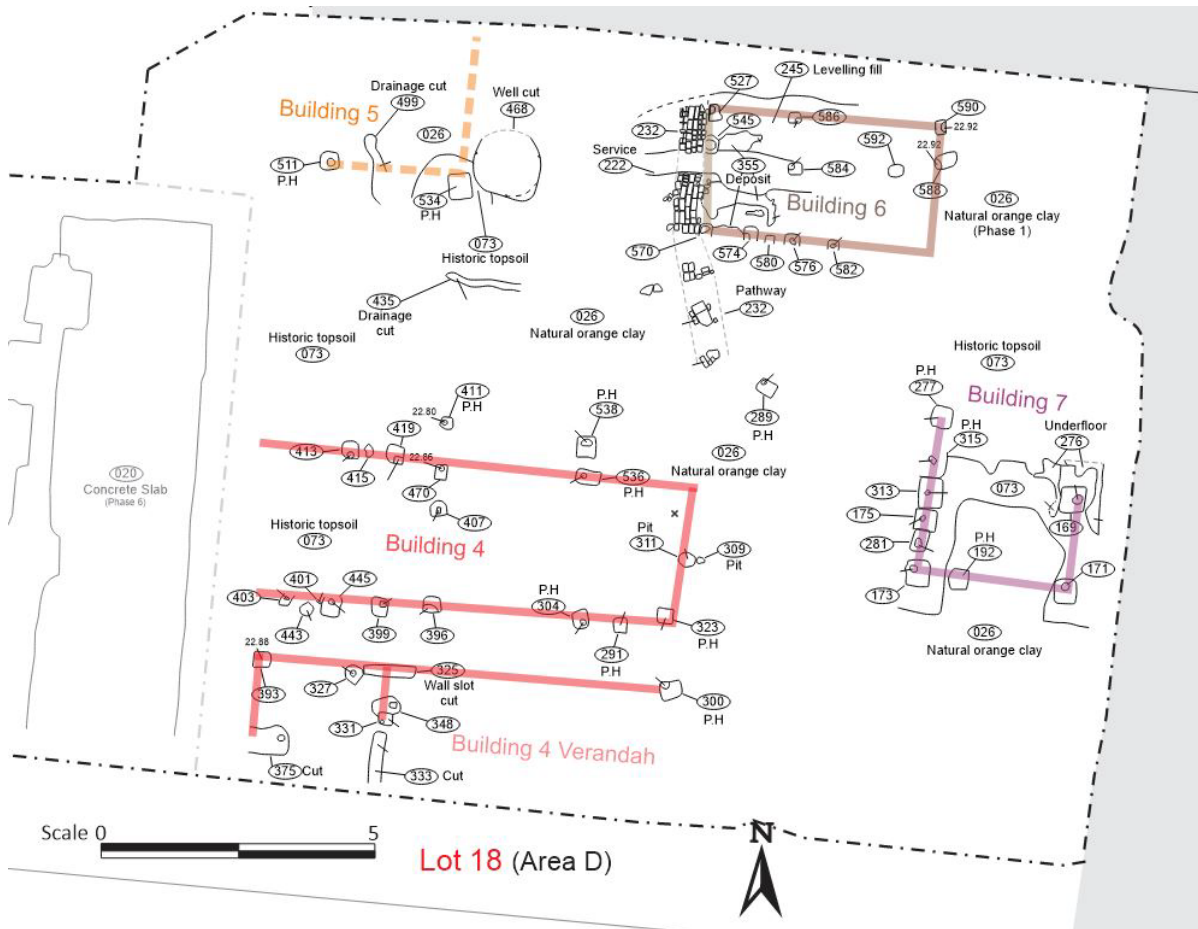


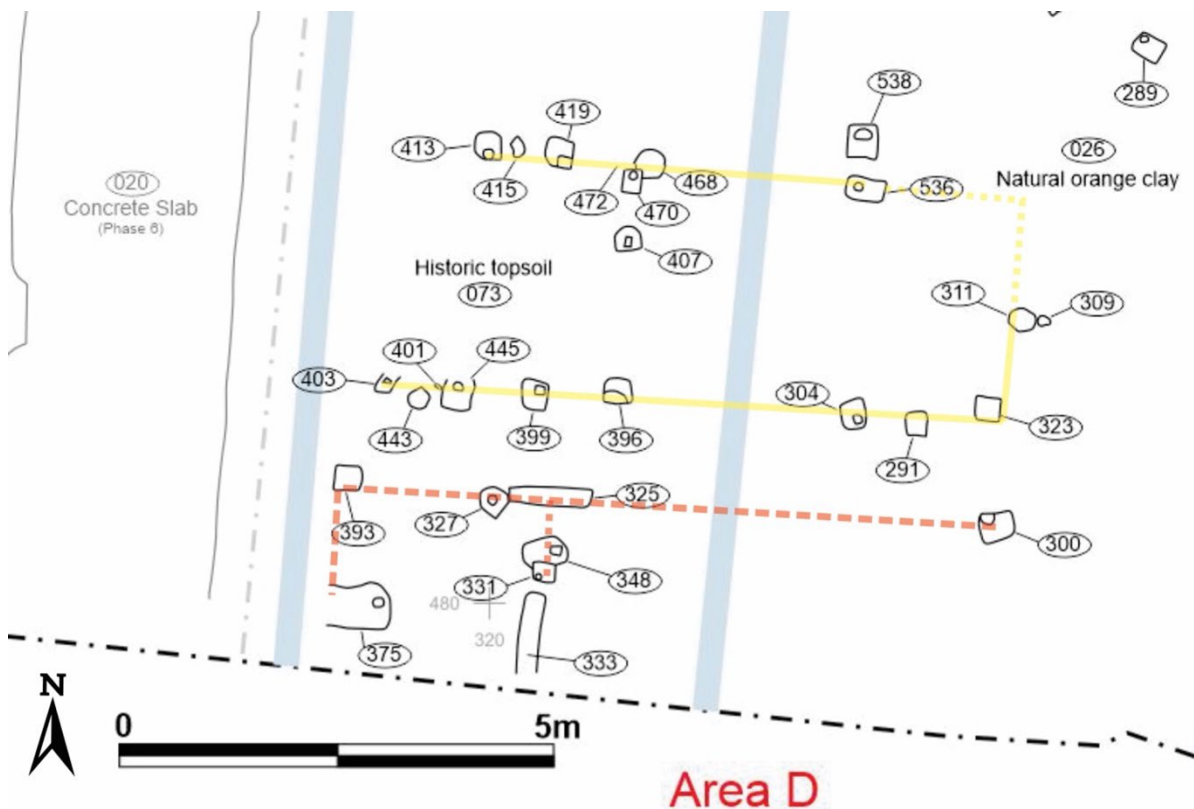
Figure 5.21: Plan of Lot 18 early structures.

### 5.8.2.5.1 Dibbs' Four Buildings

#### Building 4

Building 4 was the best preserved of the four buildings. This building was probably used for commercial and/or residential purposes, with the smaller Building 5 at the rear used for storage or as a workshop. There were no occupation deposits associated with Building 4.

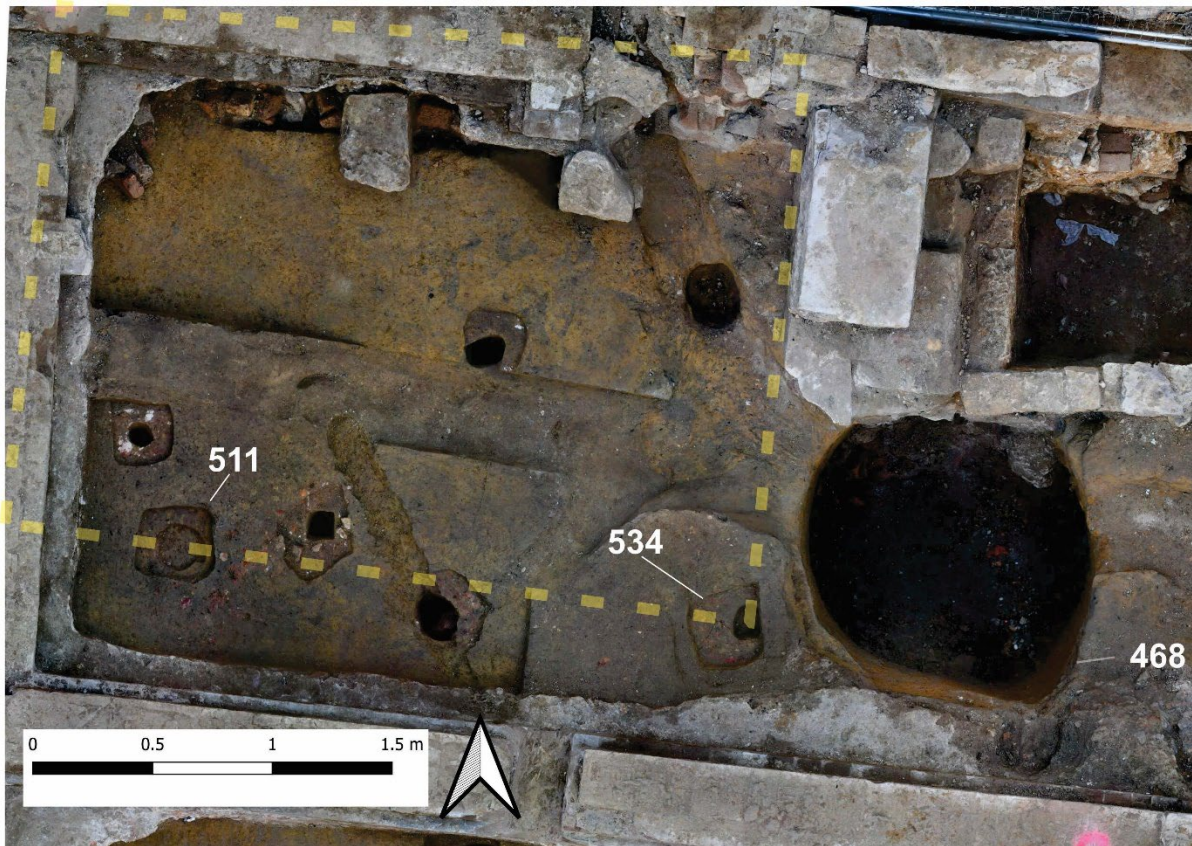
Building 4 was located near the western boundary of Lot 18 (Figure 5.21). The remains of the building measured 6.80m from east to west and 2.6m from north to south. Nine postholes (403, 443, 401, 445, 399, 396, 304, 291 and 323) formed the southern wall of the building facing Park Street, and five postholes the north wall (413, 415, 419, 468 and 536). Five further postholes (393, 375, 478, 327 and 300) were interpreted as part of a veranda structure at the front (south) side of the building. A linear slot (325) may also have been related to the veranda. It measured 1.04m from east to west, 230mm wide and was 70mm deep. It was filled by a mid-grey silty clay (326) and was related to posthole (327), which was in a central position in the slot. Four internal postholes, (405, 486, 470 and 407), may represent roof or floor supports or internal walls. Full details of the postholes relating to Building 4 are listed in Vol 2 Sec 4 Trench Report Area D Table 1.



**Figure 5.22: Detail plan of Building 4.** The yellow line shows the location of the outer walls of the building, and the dashed red line shows the possible veranda.

### Building 5

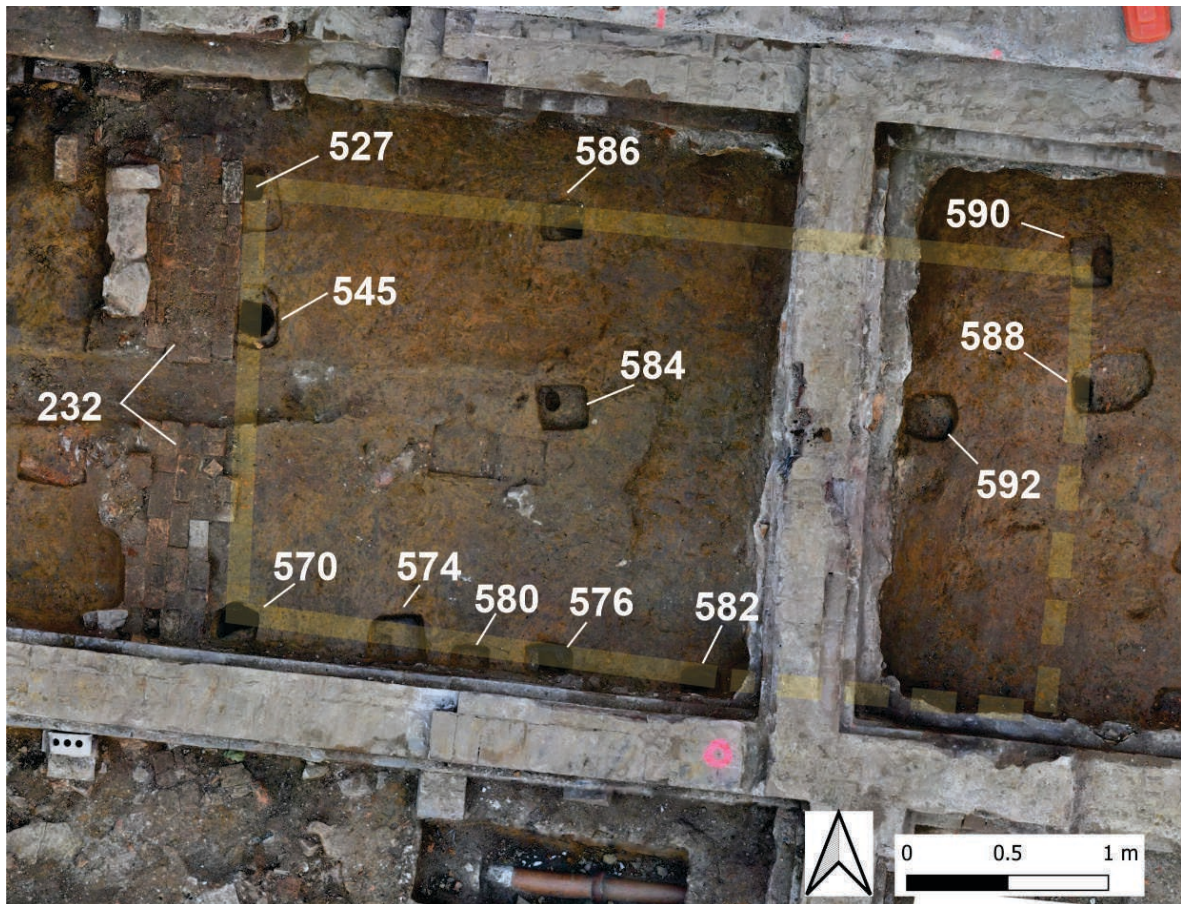
Building 5 was in the northwest corner of Lot 18 and is estimated to have been approximately 3m east-west and 2m north-south. Limited remains were identified from this building as multiple construction cuts and services trenches from later phases, making it difficult to attribute postholes to a specific sub-phase of development. Only two postholes (411, 534) could be confidently attributed to Building 5, both part of the southern wall (Figure 5.23). The historic plans place the building against the north and west boundaries of the site. For details of the postholes see Vol 2 Sec 4, Trench Report, Area D Table 2.



**Figure 5.23: Orthographic overlay showing the position of postholes 411 and 534 in relation to the position of Building 5 on Hallen's 1831 fieldbook. outlined in dashed yellow, and the contemporary well cut (468).**

## Building 6

Building 6 was located near the centre of the northern boundary of Lot 18. The archaeological remains of the building were consistent with a structure measuring 4.12m from east to west and 2.82m from north to south (Figure 5.24). Five postholes (570, 574, 576, 580 and 582) made up the south wall of the building. The north wall was made up of three postholes, one with a double pipe (590, 586 and 527). A single posthole, (545), represented the west wall and only posthole (588) was related to the east wall. Two further postholes (584 and 592) were related to features in the interior of the building, possibly floor joists, roof supports or room dividers. For details of the postholes see Vol 2 Sec 4, Trench Report Area D Table 3.



**Figure 5.24: Annotated orthophoto showing the postholes attributed to Building 6 and as the associated sandstock brick path (232) immediately to the west of the building. The projected outline of the building has been outlined in yellow. ArcSurv.**

## Flooring

The remains of a sandstone and sandstock brick floor (385) were uncovered within building 6 (Figure 5.25). The remnant flooring measured 3.7m from east to west, 2.2m from north to south and was up to 120mm thick. The largest sandstone flag measured 800mm x 570mm and was 120mm thick. The sandstock bricks were a dark red colour and had no frog. The elements of the flooring were set into a compact, orange/red mottled clay (244). A similar patch of mixed sandstock brick and sandstone paving (498) was likely part of the same floor structure, separated by a later footing.

Beneath the roughly paved floor were a series of three levelling fills (recorded as 517). They were all similar in composition and all were extremely compact, but did not extend across the whole of the paved area.



**Figure 5.25: Building 6 Flooring (385) divided into two main patches by a later service cut (222). View to the east. Scale 1m. IMG\_7835.**

### Occupation

In the eastern part of Building 6, there was a layer of mixed black charcoal, cinder ash and sand (488) and occasional slag. It was resting directly on brick and sandstone surface (498). Immediately on top of the mixed charcoal, cinder ash and sand (488), there was a second remnant paved surface (463) (Figure 5.26). Constructed from half and quarter sandstock bricks as well as four sandstone pavers, this surface was a repair to, or replacement of, surface (498). The remaining patch of paving (463) measured 840mm from east to west, 600mm from north to south and was 105mm thick. It was truncated by Phase 6 wall footings to the north and west. It is not certain what this building was used for, but the rough flooring and the presence of coal, charcoal and slag in associated fills suggest that the building had an industrial purpose. It may have been used for metal working.



Figure 5.26: Patch of replacement paving (463) in the northeast corner of Building 6. View to north, scale 1m. IMG\_8061.

#### 5.8.2.5.2 Brick Pathway

On the west side of Building 6 was a sandstock brick pathway (232) (Figure 5.27). There were two distinct types of sandstock bricks used in the path, flat bricks and bricks with a rectangular frog (Building Sample # 08). Two sandstone pieces along the eastern side of the north end of the path was a remnant associated sandstone curb. This path ran along the whole length (2.82m) of the western side of the building in a north south direction, turned in a northwest/southeast direction at the southwest corner of the building and continued for 2.4m. It was 600mm wide. The northwest/southeast portion of the feature contained occasional flat sandstone pieces and was bonded by a course grey sand (possible evidence of repair work). The location of the path suggests that the entrance to Building 6 was on the west side. Two postholes (545 and 527) from Building 6 were hard up against sandstock brick pathway 232, suggesting that the pathway was put in place abutting the timber wall (Figure 5.28). The path led from the entrance to Building 6 towards the southern part of the lot, with a change of direction to avoid Building 4.



Figure 5.27: The north/south section of brick and sandstone path 232 to the west of Building 6. View to the south. Scale 1m. (IMG\_8514)



Figure 5.28: Postholes 545 and 527 (right) abutting brick paved path 232. View west. Scale 1m.



## Building 7

Building 7 was located near the centre of the eastern boundary of Lot 18, set back from Park Street (Figure 5.29). The archaeological remains of the building suggest that the structure measured 2.70m from east to west and 2.86m from north to south made up of ten postholes. The west wall of the building was made up of postholes (173, 281, 175, 313, 453 and 277). Posthole 192 was the sole evidence for a south wall. The east wall was made up of postholes (169 and 171). Evidence of the north wall was removed by the construction trench for the sandstone footings of the first terrace row constructed on the site in the 1840s. The postholes associated with building 7 are detailed in Vol 2 Sec 4, Trench Report Area D Table 4.



**Figure 5.29: Postholes associated with Building 7, with the estimated outline of the building highlighted in yellow. View to the north, scale 1m.**

### 5.8.2.5.3 Well related to Building 5

Located immediately to the east of Building 5, a circular well cut was found (Figure 5.30). There was no indication on any of the historic plans that a well was located here, although there is mention of a well on the lot in a release for a three-year term.<sup>155</sup> The well cut (368) measured 1.25m x 1.14m and was in excess of 1.50m deep. The sides were vertical. The northern edge of the well was truncated by the cut (339) for an 1840s built cesspit (247). A later service trench partially removed the upperparts of the east and west sides. It is likely the well was in use throughout Phases 4.1 and 4.2 before being backfilled to facilitate the construction of three two-storey brick houses on the lot, at some point between 1846 and 1848. There were four separate deposits excavated from within the well (from surface to extent of excavation they were 356, 367, 380 and 606). All four deposits contained large quantities of sandstock bricks, the condition of which varied between crushed, broken and whole. The prevalence of brick in these deposits indicates that the well would have originally been brick-lined.

<sup>155</sup> See Volume 5 Section 09, Land Titles Schedule.



Figure 5.30: Mid-excitation photograph of well cut (368), with a later cesspit (247) truncating its northern edge. View north, scale 1m. (DSC\_1146).

### 5.8.3 Phase 4.2 1830s – 1840s Early Retail Development and Residential use

#### 5.8.3.1.1 Phase 4.2 Overview

This phase, which lasted for around ten years, was characterised by extensions and enlargements shown on the 1833 plans on Lot 17 and Lot 18, and the construction of a three-storey brick shop and residence fronting Pitt Street on Lot 16.

#### 5.8.3.2 Results of Lot 15 (Area A)

By 1838 Samuel Jones was leasing the ‘ground and cottage situated at No 75 Pitt Street to Joseph Popplewell’. No evidence for the cottage shown on the plans of 1823 and 1833 was found (Figure 2.4, Figure 2.7). None of the limited archaeological remains uncovered in Area A could be attributed to this phase. It is worth noting that much of Lot 15 was severely reduced, and impacted by late 19th and 20th-century modifications.

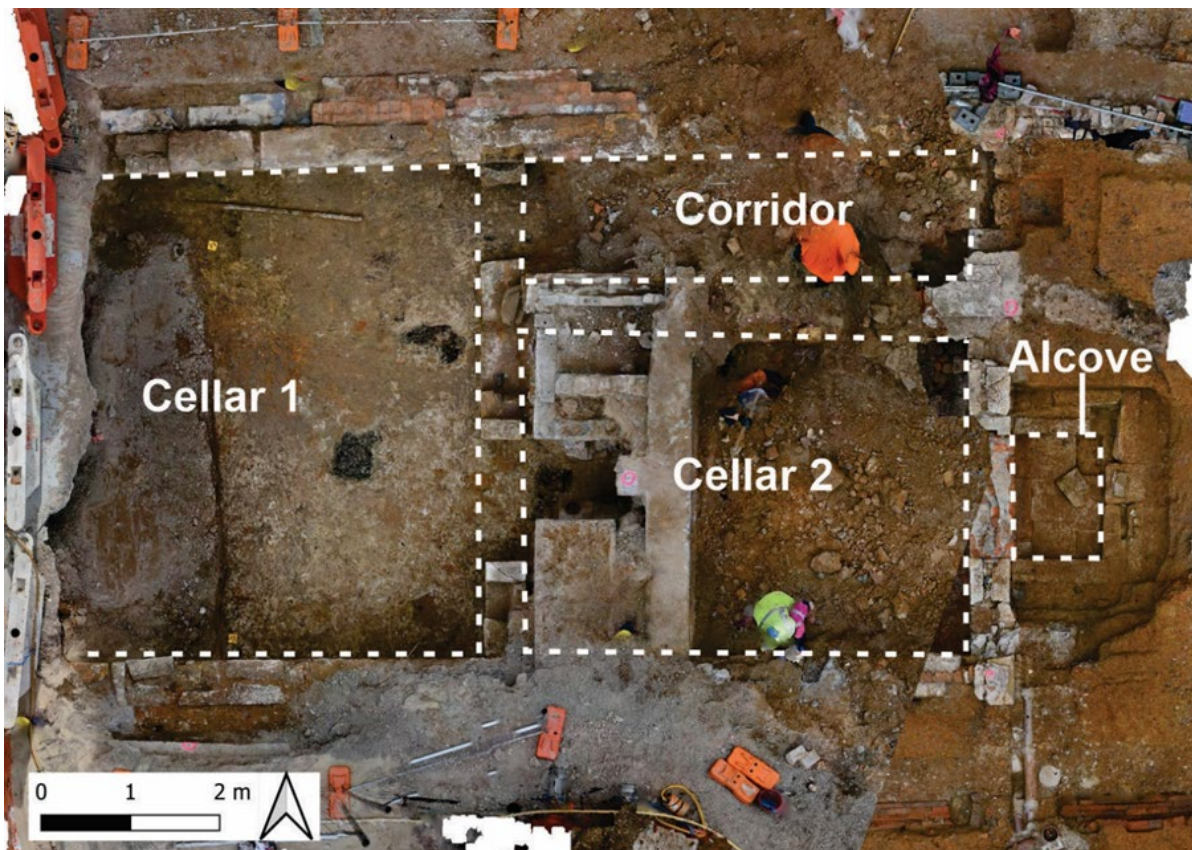
#### 5.7.1.2 Results from Lot 16 (Area B)

#### 5.8.3.3 Henderson’s sandstone and brick building with cellar

By 1836 Dr John Henderson advertised that he was practising from newly erected premises in Pitt Street<sup>156</sup>. The remains of these premises were found in the form of sandstone footings, three interconnecting cellars and a cellar corridor (Figure 5.31) associated with a three-storey brick building, and a backfilled circular well cut into the natural clays. Busby’s Bore was

<sup>156</sup> *Sydney Herald* 18 April 1836 p1.

supplying fresh water to Sydney from 1820s-30s (started 1827 - supplying water from 1830, completed 1838) therefore, it is unlikely that the well was dug after the bore was operational. Therefore, the well is most likely to have been associated with the 1820s cottage rather than this phase of development. The backfilling of this well would have been carried out as part of the construction of the new building.



**Figure 5.31: Orthophoto showing the three cellars, with Cellar 3 labelled as an alcove, and the corridor. Orthophoto, G Hazell (ArcSurv).**

#### **5.8.3.3.1 Backfill of well/ sump**

The backfill of the well/ sump was composed of four fills which have been detailed in the table below (Table 5.3). The lowest deposit (1104) contained 55(MIC) glass artefacts. Key temporal indicators are mainly bottles (52MIC), including dip-moulded beer/wine bottles (20MIC) with a rounded heel, conical push, and sand pontil scar (1780–1830), dip-moulded beer/wine bottles (7MIC) with an abrupt heel, conical push-up, and sand pontil scar (1820–1870), torpedo type bottles (2MIC), G. Evans aerated waters (1837–1871), and a Rickett’s patented bottle made by Cooper & Wood (1859-1868). The presence of the G. Evans aerated water bottles is interesting, in that they stratigraphically precede the time when Evans is known to have occupied the site, suggesting that his products were already in frequent use in the immediate area.

**Table 5.3: Contexts backfilled into well cut (1063).**

Context Number	Description	Approximate Thickness	Overlying Context
1096	Brown sandy silt, with charcoal and broken sandstone inclusions.	1.20m	991
1100	Yellow/light brown sandy loam, with broken and crushed sandstone pieces.	340mm	1096
1101	Grey silty clay, with broken sandstock brick and crushed sandstone pieces. (SS#'s 46, 47, 48)	200mm	1100
1104	Yellow/light brown silty clay, with charcoal and small (150mm x 100mm) sandstone inclusions. (SS#'s 49, 50, 51)	+1.8m	1101

Pollen analysis showed that in the fill (1101) there was a virtual or complete absence of commonly occurring/widely-dispersed miospores of native trees and the sample was dominated (96%) by the immature spores of the swamp sellaginella and includes a corroded specimen of the human sewage indicator *Cloacasporites sydneyensis*. The lower fill (1104) contained multiple, well-preserved specimens of *Cloacasporites* and significant numbers of exotic pollen taxa (cereals, dandelions), carbonized xylem fragments (80%). *Casuarina* values are relatively low compared to samples from Lot 17 and Lot 18 (44%) (Pollen Report Volume 3 Section 10).

Following construction of Busby's Bore in the 1820s, the well fell into disuse and was being used for the disposal of human sewage, or as a de facto latrine. If correct, the well initially was infilled using soil including from remnants of the former swamp and grasslands to the south of the site (Macphail interpretation).

### 5.8.3.3.2 Construction of Basement

The basement was constructed in a large rectangular cut (1058). The cut could not be fully observed on all sides of the building, but it measured not less than 12.46m from east to west, 6.8m from north to south and 1.48m deep. Construction fills between the basement cut and the exterior cellar walls included a greyish brown silty clay (1057) which contained occasional demolition material, such as crushed and broken sandstone pieces, sandstock bricks and a sandy clay (1092).

The basement structure, containing the three cellars and the corridor, consisted of five sandstone walls/footings that made up the basement, and supported the above ground structure and the smaller Cellar 3 (Figure 5.36, Table 5.4). Each wall/footing was constructed with a pair of parallel walls of hewn rectangular sandstone blocks laid in regular courses. The space between the walls was then filled with rubble. The rubble between the walls included sandstock bricks. Shell sand mortar was used to bond the sandstone blocks. The following table details each of the five wall/footings. The wall/footing fronting Pitt Street was not exposed due to safety concerns.

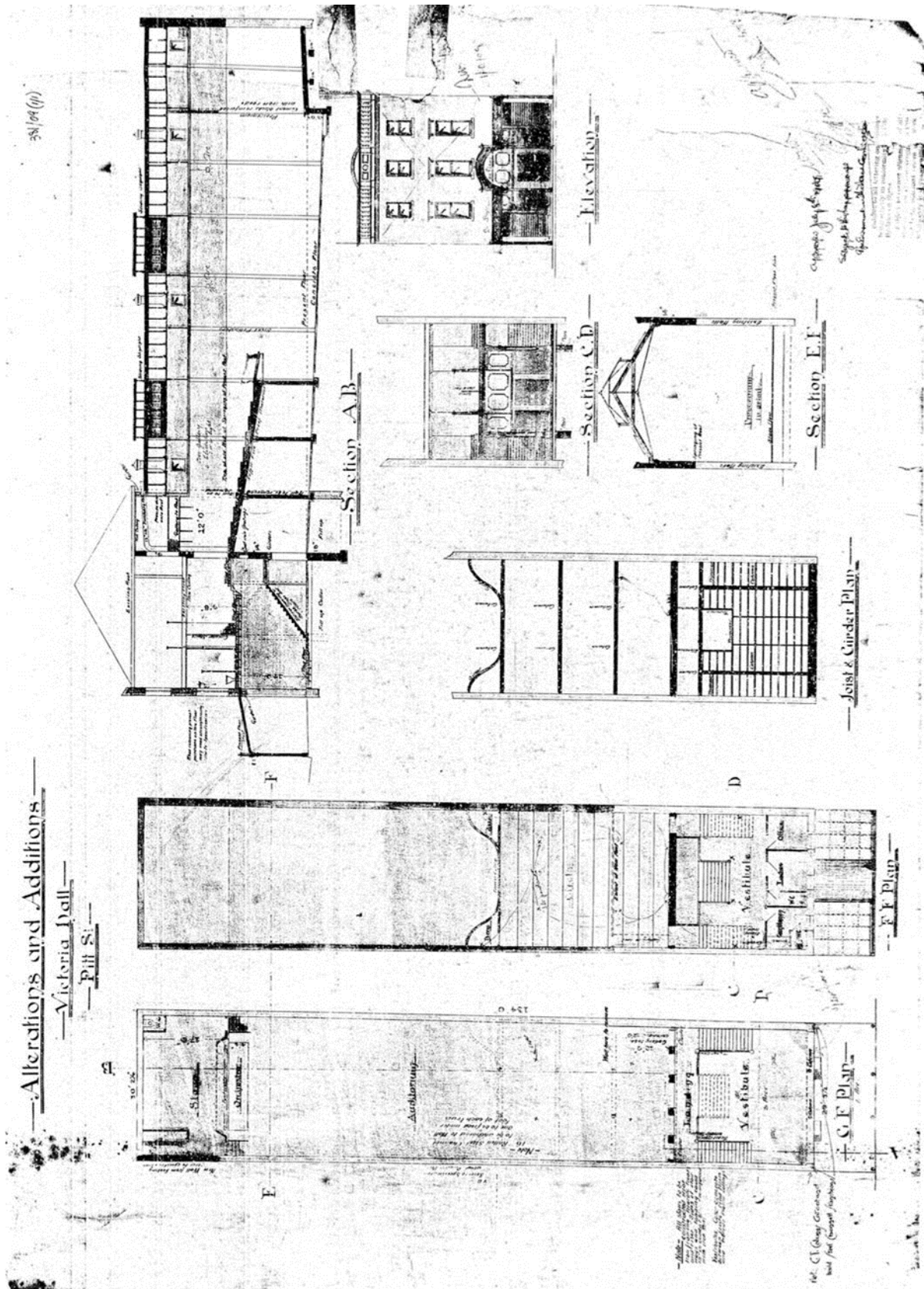
**Table 5.4: Sandstone walls/footings in Phase 4.2 Area B.**

Context Number	Measurement	function
<b>948</b>	>10.1m x 480mm wide x 1.9m high.	North footing of building, north wall of Cellar 1 and Corridor.
<b>949</b>	>10m x 470mm wide x 1.7m high.	South footing of building, south wall of Cellar 1 and Cellar 2.
<b>950</b>	5.34m x 450mm wide x 1.39m high.	Internal footing of building, dividing wall between Cellar 1 and Cellar 2 and between Cellar 1 and the Corridor.
<b>959</b>	3m x 200mm wide and 1.4m high.	Internal footing of the building, north wall of Cellar 2, dividing Cellar 2 from Corridor.
<b>960</b>	5.3m x 450mm x 1.6m high.	East (rear) footing of the building, east wall of the Corridor and of Cellar 2.
<b>1056</b>	North and south components 1.2m x 400 wide x 300mm high.  East component 2.1m x 400mm wide x 300mm high.	Cellar 3 /Alcove structure projecting from the east end of Cellar 2. Consisting of a north, south and east walls.



Figure 5.32: Orthophotograph showing the basement Structure on Lot 16. (ArcSurv).

The three cellars (cellar 1, cellar 2 and cellar 3 or alcove) and the corridor were floored with sandstone flagging, later covered by a thick layer of lime cement with sandstone aggregate. Between the sandstone flagging and the cement floor was a thin occupation build-up (954). Some artefacts from this sealed deposit included decorative smoking pipes, buttons, nails, pins, needles and marbles, as well as broken ceramics and glass. Cellars 1 and 2 had been backfilled during the 1909 theatre refurbishment, as shown on the theatre plans of that date, that indicate the intention to ‘fill up cellar’ (see Figure 2.24) but it appears that cellar 3, the smaller alcove, had been backfilled earlier.



**Figure 2.24: Architectural drawings of alterations to the Victoria Picture Theatre at 254 Pitt Street submitted in 1909. Item 0381/09, BA Plans, CCSA.**

The southern boundary of the lot was marked with the construction of a sandstone wall (1039) during this phase. It measured up to 800mm wide, > 17m in length and had a total height of at least 650mm. The wall was constructed from roughly worked sandstone blocks, bonded with a light brown sand mortar.

### 5.8.3.3 Construction Features

A temporary drainage system was cut into the natural clay at the base of the cellar. A curvilinear cut (1037) ran in an east-/west direction, and turned north into the south side of a rectangular shaped pit (1034/1093). It is possible that the curvilinear cut (1037) was a rough drain and that the pit (1034/1093) was a sump. The two features may have combined to give temporary drainage to the area during the construction of the basement. The rectangular pit (1034/1093) contained two sandstone blocks (Figure 5.33), each with a small, corroded iron ring on its upper surface. It is also possible that the cut was a foundation trench for the base of a temporary lifting structure, that allowed the sandstone blocks to be lowered into the basement cut during construction.





Figure 5.33: A combination of two orthophotos, showing the pit 1034/1093. (ArcSurv).

Two linear features were cut into the clay at the bottom of the basement prior to the sandstone pavers being laid, both of which seem to flow into well cut (1063) which may have been in use as a sump during the construction of the basement. The first linear feature, cut (1097), ran in a north/south direction from Cellar 2 to the corridor and into the south side of well cut (1063) (Figure 5.34). The cut measured 980mm in length, was up to 360mm wide and up to 300mm deep. It was filled with a mid-brown to black silty clay (1098). The second linear feature was initially mistaken for later service trench (1029) and so was not numbered. This cut entered the west end of the well cut (1063). Its west end was truncated and obscured by later brick/concrete intrusions (951). It measured 840mm from east to west, was up to 440mm wide and 450mm deep. It contained a dark brown/grey sandy silt (1099). Both fills (1098 & 1099) contained frequent glass and ceramic artefacts.

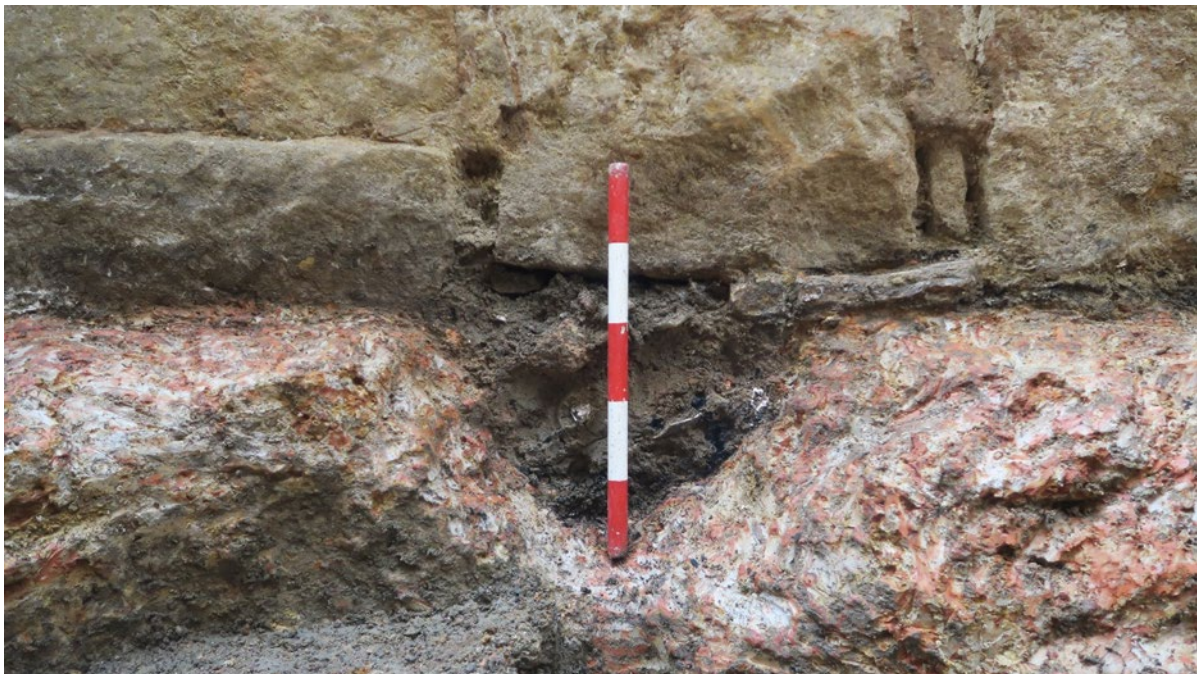


Figure 5.34: Section of linear cut (1097) showing fill (1098) directly beneath the Corridor/Cellar 2 wall (959). View to the south. Scale 500mm. IMG\_9368.

#### 5.8.3.3.4 Cellar 1

Cellar 1, the front cellar, was located at the Pitt Street end of the building. It measured 5.34m from north to south and at least 4.7m from east to west. The west (front) wall of the cellar could not be exposed due to structural concerns relating to the integrity of the Pitt Street footpath, and a bank of battered soil was left in place to stabilise the ground above. Cellar 1 was flagged with a sandstone block floor (963) (Figure 5.35). The individual pieces of sandstone were rectangular, measured between 490mm x 240mm to 200mm x 220mm, and were between 130mm and 180mm thick. The flagging was set into a friable, yellow/light brown sand mortar (1028) with shell inclusions. Two doorways were in the east wall (950) of Cellar 1, the northernmost leading to the corridor and the southern entrance led into Cellar 2 (Figure 5.36).

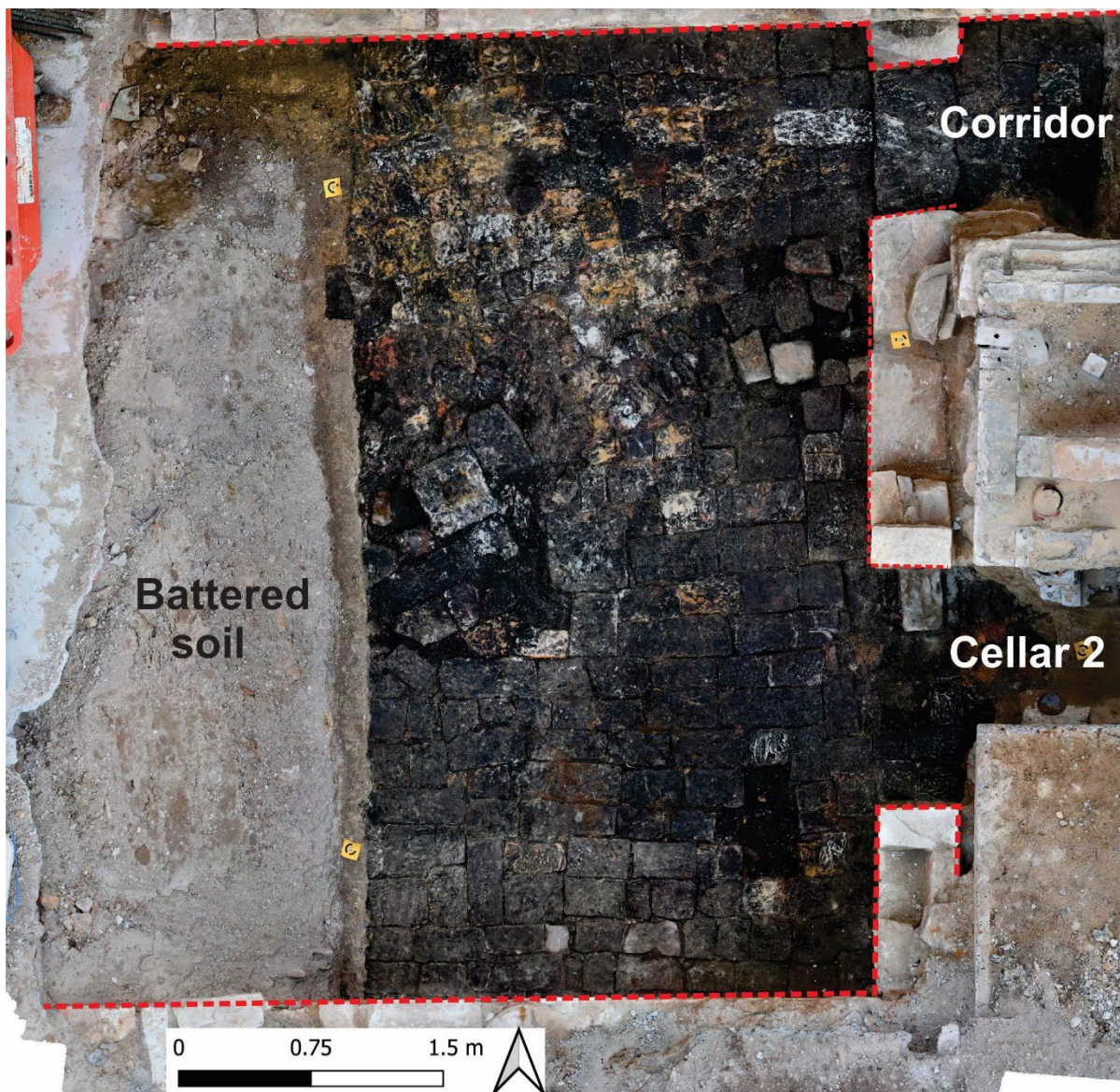


Figure 5.35: View of Cellar 1 with the original sandstone flagging. The battered soil was left in place as a safety precaution. Orthophoto, G Hazell (ArcSurv).



**Figure 5.36: Southern sandstone wall of Cellar 1 with sandstone flagging exposed, and remnant lime cement flooring arrowed purple. The doorway to Cellar 2 can be seen to the left, arrowed in white. A modern concrete sump can be seen blocking the opening. View to south, 1m scale. IMG\_8940.**

#### **5.8.3.3.5 Cellar 2**

Cellar 2 measured 2.8m from east to west and 3.6m from north to south. The north wall (959) of Cellar 2 measured 3m from east to west, was 200mm wide and 1.4m - 6 courses - high. This wall was narrower than the other basement walls and was not as well constructed. It may not have had an above ground component like the external walls. The rear wall of Cellar 2 had a portal, 1.36m wide, which led to the alcove (Cellar 3) at the rear of the building (Figure 5.37). The blocks surrounding the portal to the alcove were noticeably smoother and better finished than those in the rest of the wall. There was significant disturbance in the west part of Cellar 2 as the result of later DP brick and concrete service pits (951).



**Figure 5.37: East wall (960) of Cellar 2 including the later bricked up portal through to the rear alcove. View to the east. Scale 1m. IMG\_9089**

Lying directly on the natural clay (554) in the west of Cellar 2 there was a deposit of mixed red, brown and white clay (1091) which contained fragments of crushed sandstock bricks, sandstone, degraded timber and light brown sandy mortar. This deposit covered an area measuring >2.2m from east to west, >1.1m from north to south and was between 60 and 120mm deep. This material may have been redeposited from the demolition of the earlier cottage during the excavation of the basement cut (1058). In the east of the room there were the remains of a sandstone block floor (1065) (Figure 5.38). The individual blocks were roughly worked, and some showed signs of re-use. They ranged in size from 150mm-500mm in length and between 100mm and 300mm wide, and they were between 100mm and 170mm thick. The floor (1065) was constructed directly on top of a red mottled grey levelling clay (1079).



**Figure 5.38: Sandstone paved floor (1065) located east of later structure (951), the red brick wall with the concrete footing at the top of the image, in Cellar 2. View to the northwest. Scale 1m. IMG\_9158.**

#### **5.8.3.3.6 Cellar 3**

The two cellars were interconnecting, with a third smaller cellar or alcove (Cellar 3) leading from Cellar 2 through a portal/doorway (Figure 5.39, Figure 5.40). Interestingly, Cellar 3 was bricked up and back-filled, well before the 1909 theatre refurbishment and was sealed by the theatre floor. The fill of this small cellar was dominated by glass bottles which relate directly to the use of the building as an aerated water manufactory in the 1850s (Figure 5.39). Several of the bottles were embossed with the name 'G. Evans', who is known to have operated an aerated water and lemonade manufactory from 1845–1854, and who leased the premises at 254 Pitt Street from 1848–1856.

The alcove structure (1056) consisted of a north, east, and south wall. All walls were made of roughly worked sandstone blocks and were two courses (approx. 400mm) thick. The alcove was paved with neatly worked sandstone flags (1062). The intact sandstone surface measured 1.4m from north to south and 1.01m from east to west. The individual blocks, nine in all, were bonded together by a mid-brown mortar. The upper surface of the blocks had been worked to give a smooth finish. The surface had been constructed directly on top of a yellow, sandy clay mortar (1095) (#23), which was 30mm deep. This material contained frequent fragments of building material and was deposited as a levelling fill.



**Figure 5.39: Bottle dump inside the bricked-up alcove of the cellar. This area was filled with clay and broken bottles, many of which were torpedo shaped, including Evan's soda water bottles with a date range of 1846-1856. View to west, 1m scale. IMG\_9182.**



**Figure 5.40: Sandstone flagging (1062) on the floor of Cellar 3 with bricked up doorway of Cellar 2. View to west, 1m scale. IMG\_9189.**

### 5.8.3.3.7 Corridor

The corridor, situated to the north of Cellar 2, measured 5m from east to west and 1.3m from north to south. Remnant sandstone flagging (1024) was uncovered in the corridor (Figure 5.41). The paving was disturbed or removed over most of the corridor, the remaining patch measured 1.36m by 1.3m and was similar to paved surface (963) in Cellar 1. A later brick/concrete structure (951) has cut this surface and removed a portion of it. It is unclear if this flagged surface would have originally covered the entire corridor area. The well cut (1063) was contained within the corridor, and seems to have been used as a drainage sump during construction. Although no direct evidence was found to support this, the corridor would have been a logical place to house an internal staircase linking the basement to the first floor.



**Figure 5.41: Sandstone flagging (1024) at the west end of the basement corridor, also visible is a threshold stone between the corridor and Cellar 1 and the paving in Cellar 1 to the west of it. View to the west. Scale 1m. DSC\_1453.**

### 5.8.3.4 Results from Lot 17 (Area C)

In Area C, very little activity found in the archaeological excavation program can be assigned to this phase. The veranda shown on the plan of 1831 and 1833 has been discussed in the previous phase 4.1, as it was probably in existence earlier than Hallen's plan of 1831. The outbuilding shown on the 1822, 1823 and 1831 plans are not shown on the 1833 plan, and are also discussed in Phase 4.1 as Building 3. Sometime between 1831 and 1845 David Dyer built a brick kitchen, which along with his house, was assessed at £40 in the first rates assessments in 1845. Unfortunately, no evidence for the brick kitchen was found. Several rubbish pits were found in the rear yard associated with Dyer's cottage (Building 2) and

outbuilding (Building 3). A rectangular storage pit found in the yard of Building 2 was probably part of the first phase of occupation, but was backfilled later. It will therefore be discussed here.

#### 5.8.3.4.1 Rubbish pit (622)

A shallow depression, pit (622) was found to the east outside the Building 2 footprint (Figure 5.42). The pit was truncated by later concrete strip footing (005) however, what was preserved was semicircular with gradual sloping sides, 850 x 250 x 100mm deep. It was most likely a depression that was opportunistically filled with rubbish, rather than a deliberately dug pit. The pit was cut by a posthole (no context number assigned). The fill of the pit (623) was dark brown silty clay, similar to the topsoil (251). It contained 18 large fragments of locally made lead glaze ceramics, some of which were likely to have been broken in situ. In all 18 fragments of pottery, representing at least six individual items, were recovered from this context. All these items were produced by Thomas Ball. As lead glaze pottery is known from the 1810s onwards and the pit was cut by a posthole, it is assumed that this rubbish pit dates to the earliest occupation of the building.



Figure 5.42: Orthophoto of Area C showing the location of pits (622 & 638) in the yard in relation to Building 2. G Hazell ArcSurv.

#### 5.8.3.4.2 Rectangular storage pit 638

A rectangular pit (638) was found approximately 4.5m to the east from the projected rear wall of Building 2 (Figure 5.42). The pit was well cut and regular 1030 x 720mm with vertical sides and a flat base at a depth of 520mm. The pit was cut into the yellow B1 horizon clay and was unlined. It is possible that the pit was used as a cool storage facility for food, and is likely to date from the earlier phase of Building 2. Once decommissioned and out of use, it was backfilled with household refuse fill (639). This fill was a moderately compact mid grey-brown silty clay with common charcoal flecks, occasional large pieces of unworked



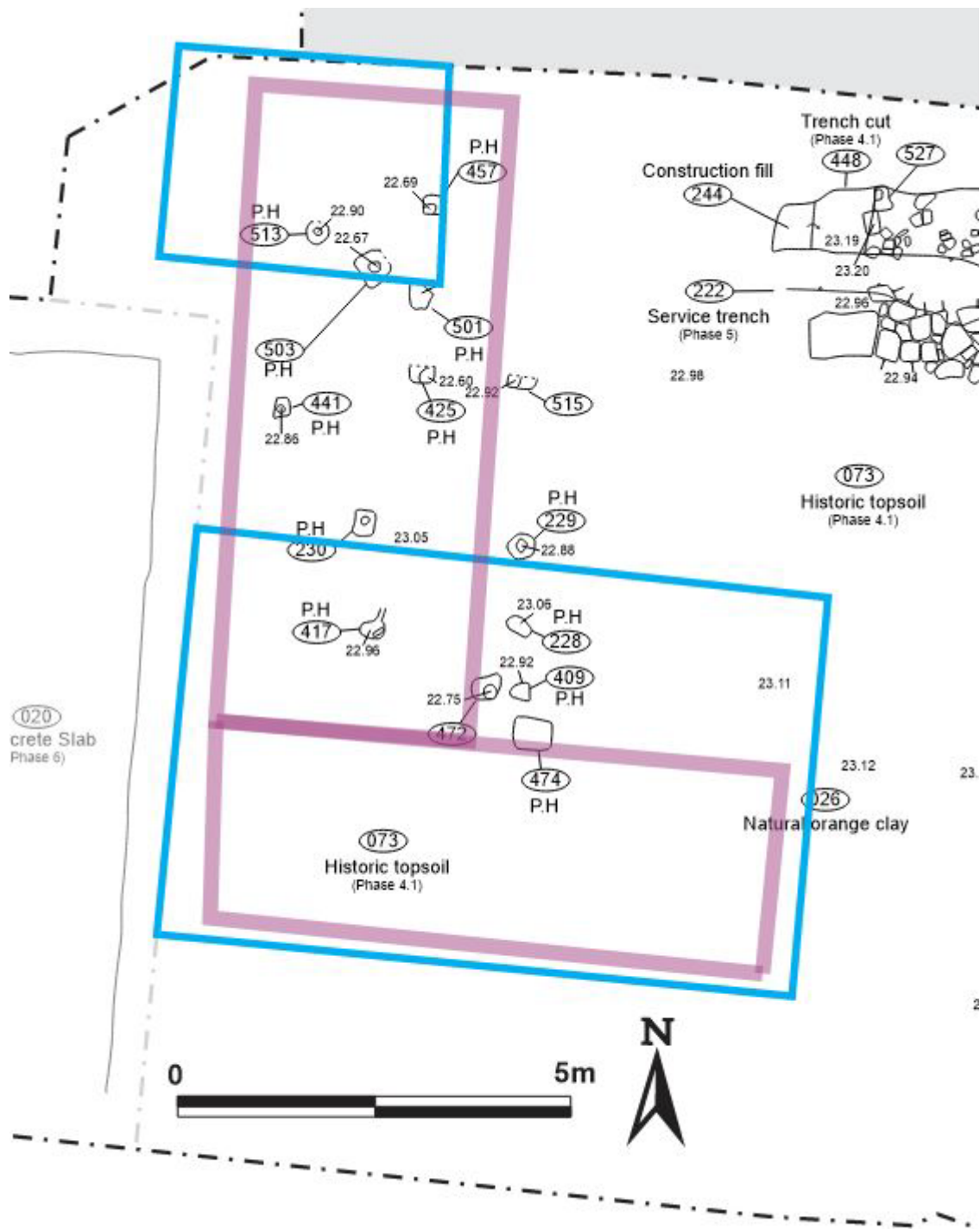
sandstone (350 x130 x 130mm) and occasional sandstock brick fragments <60mm, and clumps of stiff white clay with ironstone nodule inclusions. The fill of the pit also contained numerous artefacts including ceramic, glass, nails, shell, animal bone, slate, window glass and metal.

### **5.8.3.5 Results from Lot 18 (Area D)**

#### **5.8.3.5.1 Building 4 Extension**

This phase of site development saw an addition to the north side of the west end of Building 4 measuring approximately 3.1m from east to west and at least 4.7m from north to south. Evidence for this extension was found in the form of 14 postholes. It appears that the extension to Building 4 linked the west part of Building 4 to the southern end of Building 5. It is also possible that Building 5 was demolished at the time of the extension, and that the extension continued to the northern limit of the lot.

One of the most common traits of the postholes related to the extension to Building 4 was the mottled clay packing fill with crushed brick inclusions. This was used to differentiate from the earlier postholes, which would have been originally dug when the site was less developed, and less likely to have had waste building materials on the surface. Details of the postholes comprising the extension of Building 4 are summarised in (Area D Trench Report Table 5).



**Lot 18 (Area D)**

Figure 5.43: Plan showing extension of Building 4 with the blue lines showing Building 4 to the south and Building 5 to the north as shown on the 1823 Harper’s Plan, and the purple line showing Building 4 as shown on the 1833 Survey of Section 32.

### 5.8.3.5.2 Extension to Building 7

The 1833 survey of Sydney shows that Building 7 was extended to the northern boundary of Lot 18. It seems likely that the north and east sides of this extension were removed by later development on the site, as they would have been on the boundaries of the property where the footings of the developments during the later phases would have impacted. What remained was a line of three postholes (555, 557, 561) indicating the west wall of the extension (Figure 5.44). The addition would have elongated the building by approximately 5.4m to the northern boundary of the lot. For full details of the postholes see Area D Trench Report Table 6.



Figure 5.44: Composite orthophoto of northeast corner of Lot 18, showing the original south and west wall of Building 7 outlined in red, and the later extension to the west wall outlined in yellow.

---

## 5.8.4 Phase 4.3: 1840s - 1870 Further Retail Development

### 5.8.4.1 Results from Lot 15 (Area A)

#### 5.8.4.1.1 Overview

By 1838 Samuel Jones was leasing the 'ground and cottage situated at No 75 Pitt Street' to Joseph Popplewell<sup>157</sup>. It is likely that the cottage referred to was that shown on the plans of 1823 and 1833 (Figure 2.4 and Figure 2.7). In 1845 rates assessments it was described as a single-storey, shingle-roofed, brick house with three rooms occupied by John Popplewell. By 1848 it was leased to free settler and storekeeper William Chippendale. The rates assessments for that year described the property as comprising a single-storey, shingle-roofed timber building used as a showroom and a single-storey, brick house and shop with two rooms. The brick house is shown on the 1865 Trig survey (Figure 2.8), surrounded by several timber buildings. This brick house is probably the same as the one shown on the earlier plans of 1822 and 1833 as it is located in the same position on the lot.

Use of the premises changed over time occupied by cabinet-maker Joseph Medcalf until 1860, then Lees and Cotton milliners until 1865. It was then a furniture dealership until 1870, when it was taken over by Kearey's Coach and Buggy works.

The remains of the brick house (Figure 5.45) in the middle of the block were not located during the current investigation, but the remains of the timber and iron building fronting Pitt Street shown on the plan of 1865 were found. This structure is also shown in a photograph of c.1870 (Figure 5.45). The remains associated with this building included seven sandstone pads and a wall slot.

Several pits and a robbed-out cesspit were also found in the rear yard. While these features may be associated with the earlier use of the site they cannot be definitively assigned to this earlier phase and will therefore be discussed here, as they were clearly earlier than the subsequent 1877 building.

---

<sup>157</sup> See Lands Title Schedule as reproduced in Appendix 3, *Pitt Street Station North, Park Street, Sydney Archaeological Method Statement*, Casey & Lowe 2017.



**Figure 5.45: Photograph of premises operated by John Kearey Junior, a carriage, buggy and wagon builder at 290 Pitt Street, 1870-1875. The brick building is arrowed in red and wall of the timber building in purple. American & Australasian Photographic Co FL1246099 ON Box 42 No [4] SLNSW.**

#### 5.8.4.1.2 Timber structure

Three large sandstone pads (964, 967 and 1007), along with two postholes (986 and 995) and a wall slot (975) had an alignment that corresponded to part of the north wall of the Timber Building as shown on the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey. Four smaller sandstone pads (1021, 968, 1018 and 997) made an east/ west line running parallel to the north wall. This line is probably in the centre of the building, with the pads supporting the roof and interior divisions. A series of interior features (992, 976, 1000, 1011) and a group of four stakeholes (1002) have also been attributed to this phase of construction (Figure 5.46 and Figure 5.47).

Immediately to the north of the sandstone pads (964, 967 and 1007) there was a linear trench (975) (Figure 5.47). It measured 4.4m from east to west, 330mm wide and was 80mm deep. The trench had steeply sloping sides and a relatively flat base, except for a thin, narrow linear groove (1023) on the south side. It is likely this feature was a wall slot for an external wall, which has been heavily disturbed during the demolition of the building. The trench (975) contained two fills, a dark brown/black silty clay (974) and a dark brown sandy silt (1015) which occupied the rest of the trench. It is likely this feature was a wall slot for an external wall, which has been heavily disturbed during the demolition of the building.

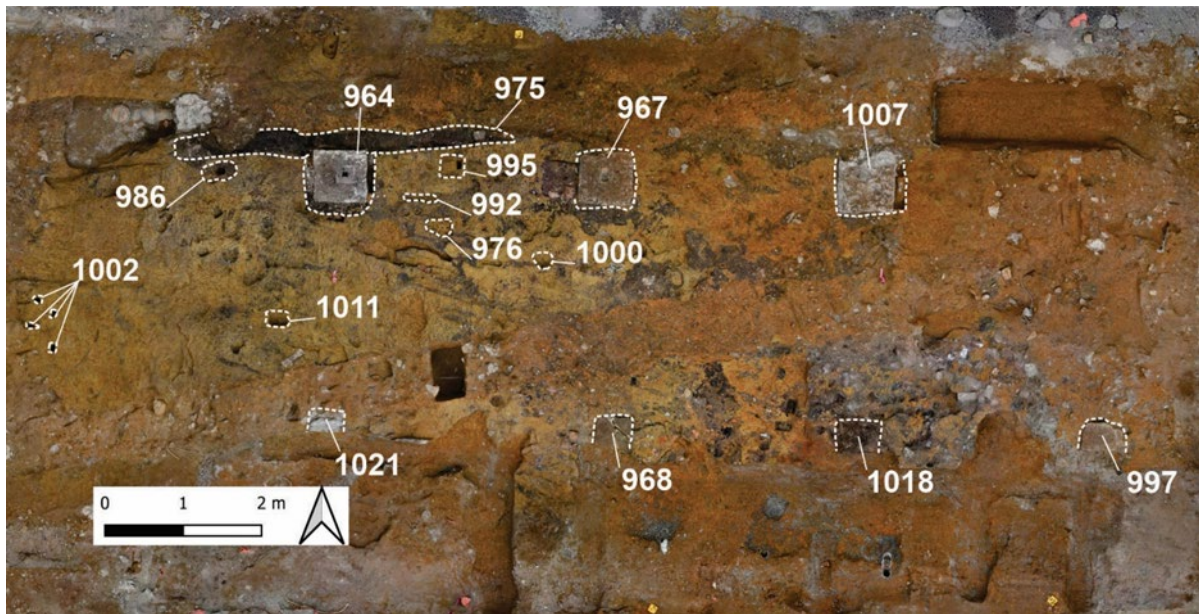


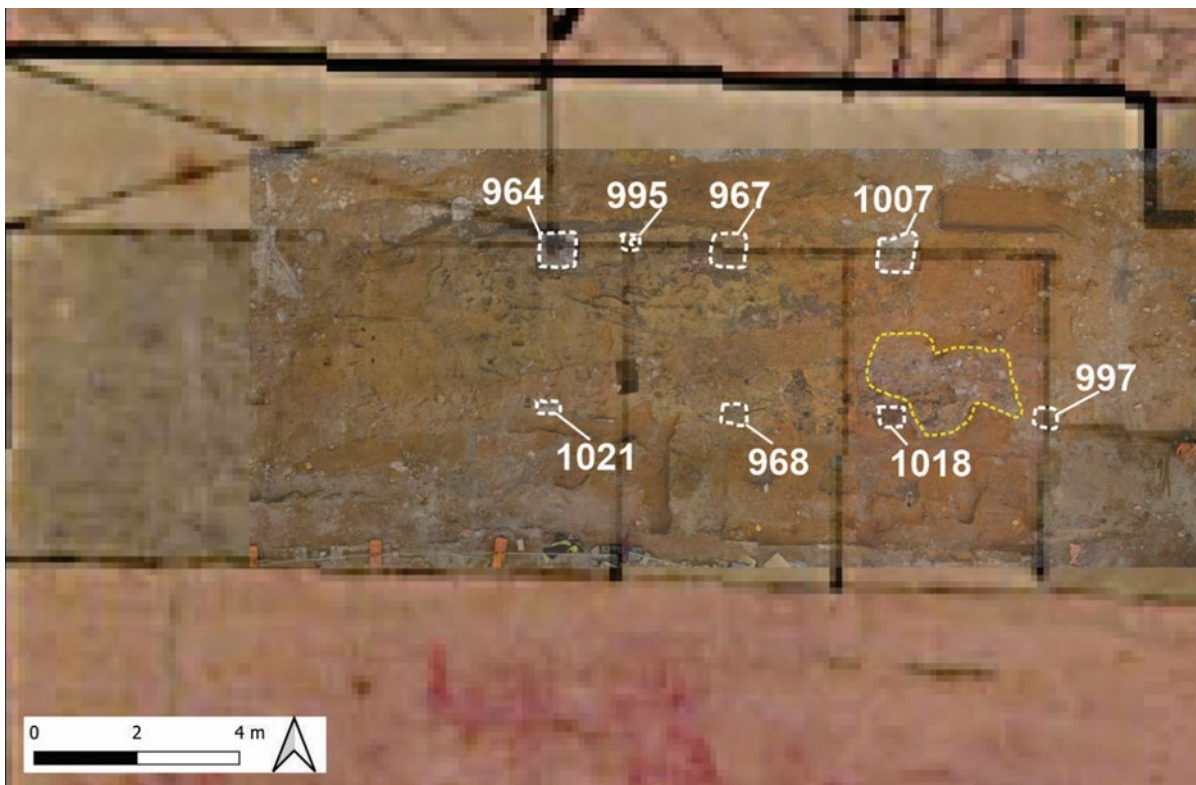
Figure 5.46: The remains of the shed shown in the 1870s photograph of Kearey Brothers Coach and Buggy builders were represented by sandstone blocks with square recesses and postholes. Orthophoto G Hazell (ArcSurv).



Figure 5.47: Sandstone pad (964) with the square post niche visible on the surface. The possible wall slot (975) is running across the photograph in front of the pad. View to the south. Scale 1m

The east/west running line of larger sandstone pads (964, 967 and 1007) seems to relate to the northern wall of the structure shown on the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey (Figure 7.6). The sandstone pad (964) appears to have been located at the juncture of the north wall of the building and what seems to be an awning which bridges the alleyway in the north of the lot. The posthole (995) is located at the juncture of the north wall of the building and an

internal north/south dividing wall. The southern line of sandstone pads (1021, 968, 1018 and 997) runs along the central east/west axis of the building and likely supported the roof. The sandstone pad (997), at the east end of this alignment, is located where the east end of the building meets the northwest corner of a smaller outbuilding. In the vicinity of the east end of the building, where the earliest, brick portion of the building was located, there was a concentration of crushed and broken sandstock bricks and sandstone pieces (unnumbered). This material may be the remains of the demolition material from the earlier brick building. No artefacts associated with this material were found.



**Figure 5.48:** An orthophotograph of part of Area A, overlaid onto a detail of the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey showing some of the key structural features as they relate to mid-19th century buildings on the lot. A concentration of crushed sandstock bricks and sandstone pieces (yellow outline) which may be the remains of the demolition material from the earliest brick building on the lot. Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.

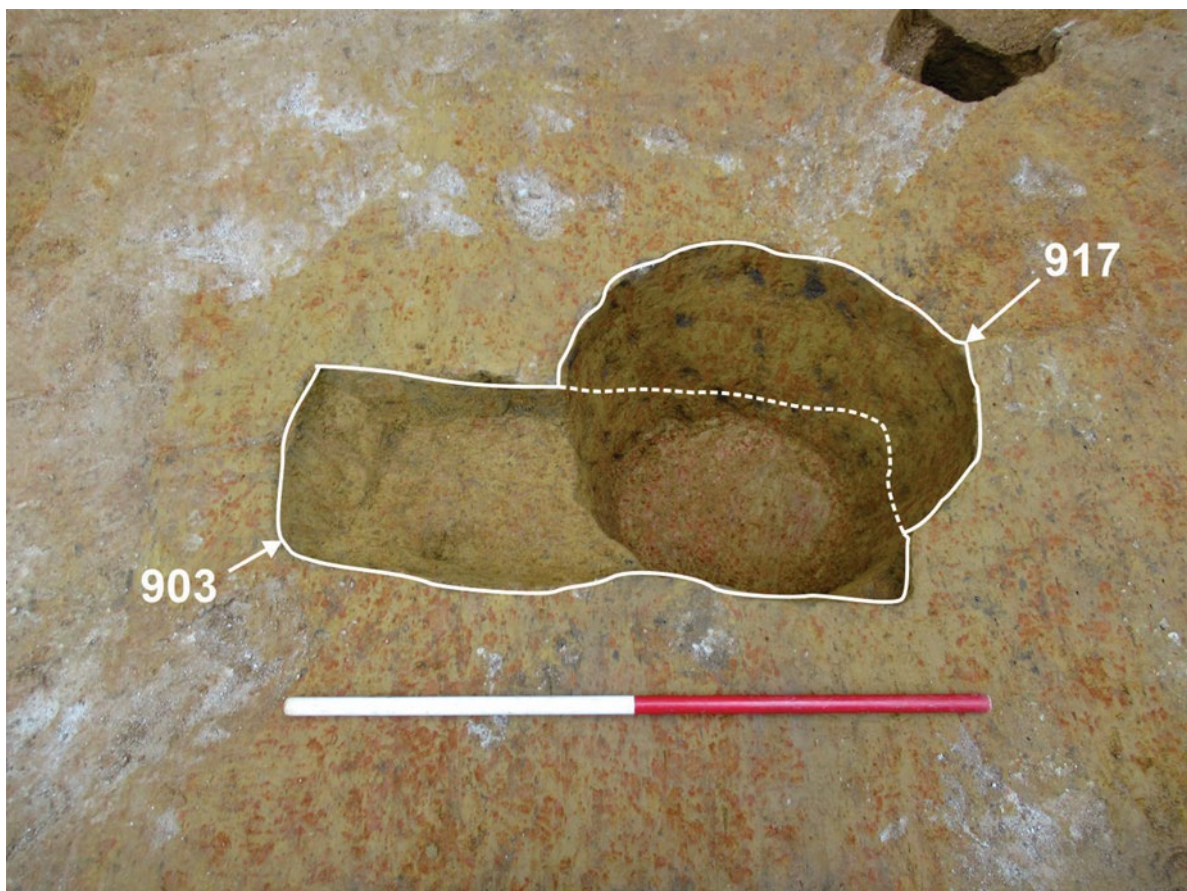
#### 5.8.4.1.3 Internal features

A series of features were excavated within the building's footprint which represented internal structures. These features could not be interpreted due to the high level of disturbance, both from the reduction of the ground level in this area and disturbance caused by the later sewer line which cut through the building diagonally in a southwest to northeast direction. Within the east of the building there were four stakehole cuts (1002) arranged in a roughly diamond formation. The stakeholes were rectangular in shape with an average size of 50mm x 80mm and an average depth of 40mm. They were filled with a dark brown sandy clay (1003). Approximately 2.5m to the east of the stakeholes (1002), there was a rectangular posthole

(1011) filled with a grey mottled black, packing clay (1013). The purpose of this posthole was not apparent.

#### 5.8.4.1.4 Pit (917) and associated features

Three intercutting features; a pit (917), a shallower rectangular feature (903) and a possible post pipe (944) were located in the northeast of the lot. The location of these features corresponds to the internal space within a thin rectangular building shown to occupy the eastern part of the lot on the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey. The pit (917) measured 680mm in diameter and was 530mm deep and had the general size and shape of the bottom of a barrel. It was filled by moderately compact, dark grey mottled red/orange silty clay (918), which contained multiple glass and ceramic artefacts and several fragments of kaolin smoking pipes. Near the centre of the pit there was a cylindrical shaped cut (944) which had a diameter of 230mm, was 530mm deep. This feature is probably a post pipe and was filled with a mid-brown, loamy silt (945). A shallow rectangular trench (903) (Figure 5.49) was partially over the south side of the circular pit (917). It had moderately/steeply sloping sides and a relatively flat base, and filled with a moderately compact dark grey silty clay (904). The pit and the possible postpipe are contemporary, as they are the same depth. Given the level of truncation of the surrounding area it seems likely that the narrow rectangular trench was also contemporary, as so few other features had survived. The purpose of these features is unknown.



**Figure 5.49: Post excavation photograph of circular pit (917) and rectangular feature (903) with its removed edge shown by a dashed white line. View to the north. Scale 1m. IMG\_0327.**



### 5.8.4.1.5 Rectangular Cut (909)

Near the southern boundary of the lot, and to the west of where the rectangular building which occupied the east end of the site was shown, there was a rectangular cut (909). The upper part of the cut (909) was filled with a compact, dark brown clay (910) which contained three sandstone blocks (Figure 5.50). The sandstone blocks were laid flat and deposited after the feature had gone out of use. The fill (910) was 180mm deep and overlaid the remnants of mottled yellow grey, charcoal flecked clay (934). This clay was what was left of a packing fill within the feature. The cut had three postpipes (935) visible near the base (Figure 5.51). Two of the postpipes had irregular shapes, and the third was sub-rectangular. The largest of the postpipes measure 140mm x 110mm x 80mm deep. Together they formed a right angle and may represent the location of a corner of an outbuilding, or an internal division within a structure. The postpipes were filled with a dark grey sandy silt (936).



**Figure 5.50:** Mid-excavation photograph of rectangular cut (909) showing the clay deposit (910) containing three sandstone blocks. View to the east. Scale 500mm. IMG\_0305.



**Figure 5.51:** Post-excavation photograph of cut (909) showing three post pipes (935) near the base, as well as the packing fill (934). View to the east. Scale 300mm. IMG\_0315.

Near the northern boundary of the area, and partially removed by a later DP brick wall, there was a cut (911). It had steep sides, a flat base and was likely a posthole. It was filled with a moderately compact dark grey silty clay (912). Approximately 550mm southwest of this feature there was an irregular shaped pit (913). This pit measured 600mm x 300mm and was 60mm deep. It was filled by a dark grey silty clay (914). The purpose of the pit is unknown.



**Figure 5.52: Truncated probable posthole (911). View to the west. Scale 50mm. IMG\_0303.**

#### **5.8.4.2 Results from Lot 16 (Area B)**

##### **5.8.4.2.1 Overview**

Archaeological evidence from Phase 4.3 on lot 16 was primarily concerned with the ongoing occupation and modification of Henderson's sandstone and brick building. The evidence includes occupation deposits, repairs to surfaces, drainage modifications and the bricking up and back-filling of the rear alcove in the cellar.

##### **5.8.4.2.2 Occupational Deposits**

Directly on top of the sandstone floors in Cellar 1 and Cellar 2 artefact-yielding occupation deposits had accumulated. In Cellar 1, directly on top of the paved surface (963), there was a layer of dark grey/black sandy silt (954) (Figure 5.53). This material was spread throughout the room, although disturbed in patches, and contained ceramic, glass, metal, and miscellaneous artefacts. This occupation deposit had a maximum depth of 20mm and likely accumulated here as a result of regular foot traffic across this area, as well as dust and other debris falling through the floorboards of the rooms above or a combination of both. This deposit was divided into a grid of 1m squares to allow spatial analysis of the artefact distribution. The material was then sieved in its entirety (Figure 5.54).

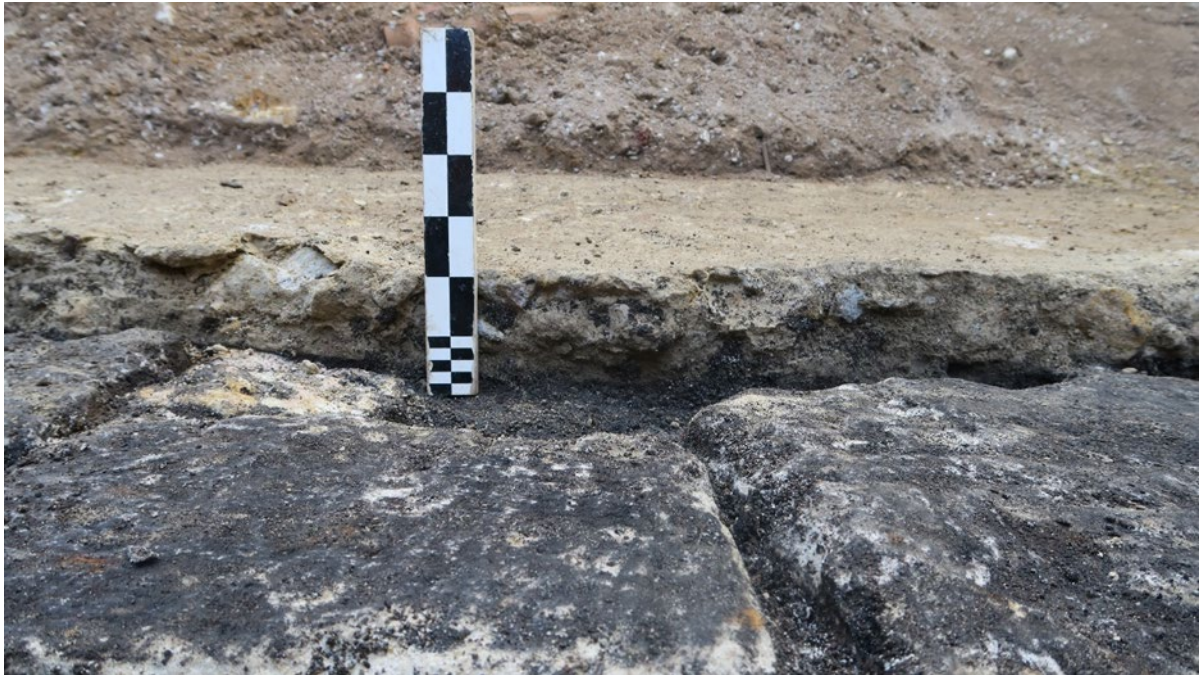
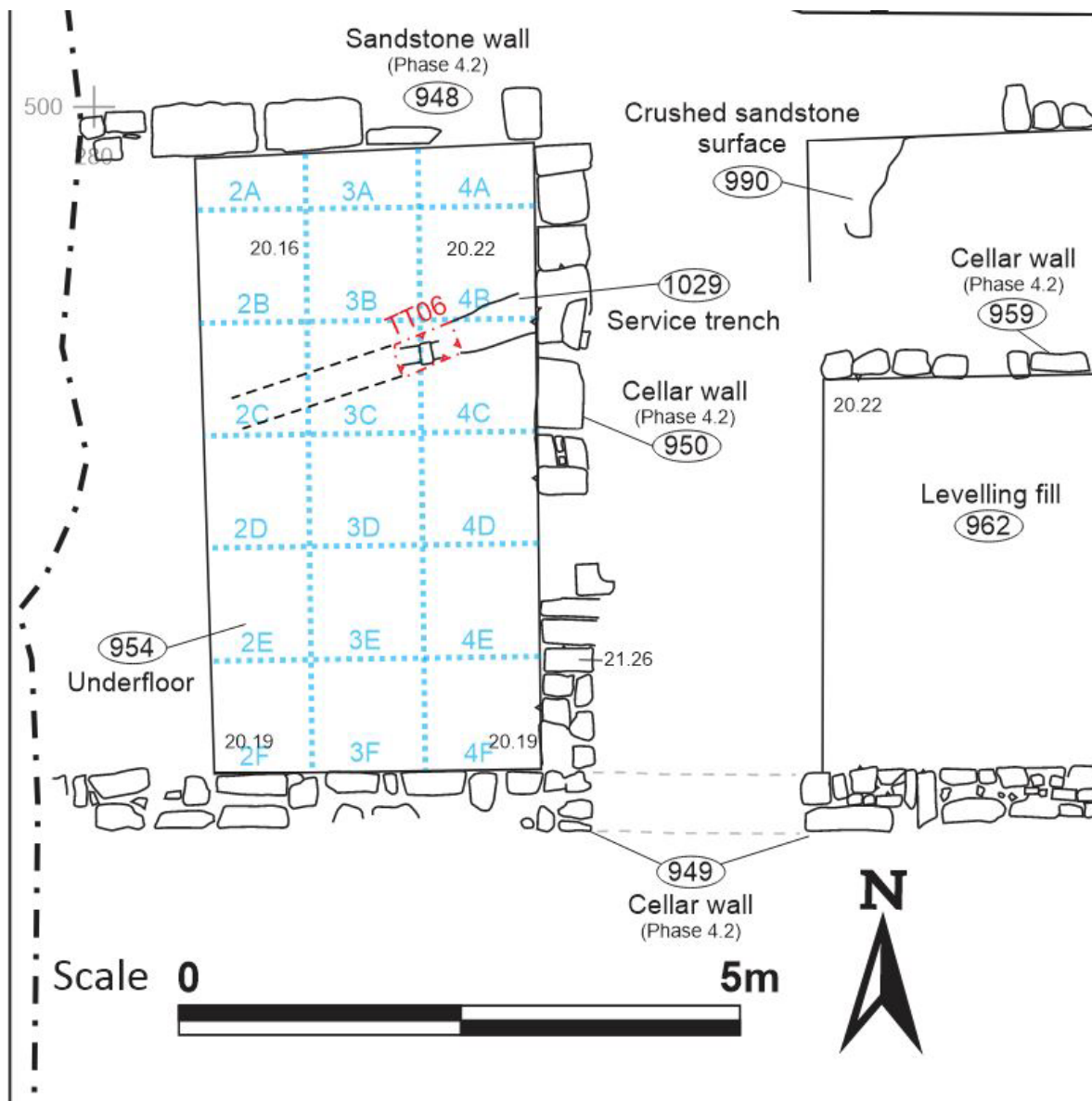


Figure 5.53: East facing section of secondary surface (953) resting on top of a thin deposit of occupational material (954), which was on top of the original Cellar flooring (963). View to the west. Scale 300mm. IMG\_8904.



**Figure 5.54: Plan of the front Cellar room gridded into 1m squares for the spatial analysis of occupation context (954).**

Spatial analysis of the occupation deposit (954) in Cellar 1 demonstrated that artefacts were most likely to accumulate in the northeast corner of the room, especially along the eastern wall in Row 4. This is likely due to the increased foot traffic near the two entrances to Cellar 1 in its eastern wall. The lack of artefacts in the southern half of the room compared to Row 4 may suggest shelving or goods were located along this southern wall, preventing the deposition of artefacts. The service trenching through the centre of the cellar may have skewed some of the item counts, creating a false concentration in some of the grid squares it passes through.

Similar occupation deposits were encountered in Cellar 2 (1055) and the corridor (991). These contexts were sieved but were not gridded for spatial analysis due to the high level of disturbance in each of the rooms they were found in. Ceramic, glass and miscellaneous artefacts were recovered from all three of the occupation deposits from this phase in Area B.

For a full discussion of the artefacts retrieved from these contexts see Volume 3: Specialist Reports.

#### 5.8.4.2.3 Cellar Modifications

A service trench (1029) was dug through the floor of Cellar 1, and the sandstone pavers were re-laid on top of the cut. The trench (1029) ran in a northeast to southwest direction from the limit of excavation at the east of the trench and continued into the corridor area. The trench contained a light brown/orange ceramic pipe (1031) with a diameter of 130mm (Figure 5.55). The pipe was covered with a mottled brown/red clay fill (1030) that contained some redeposited occupational deposit, present throughout the trench to a depth of up to 500mm. The uppermost fill in the trench was a black, charcoal-rich silty clay (1032). It was up to 100mm thick and appeared to have been redeposited or disturbed occupational deposit. This service was a waste water pipe.



**Figure 5.55: An exposed portion of pipe (1031) within pipe trench (1029). Mottled clay (1030) is visible to the right of the exposed portion of pipe (1030) and the silty clay (1032) is visible to the left of it. View to the south. Scale 500mm. IMG\_9051.**

An irregular shaped pit (1043) excavated through the sandstone pavers (963) during this phase (Figure 5.56). It measured 560mm from north to south, 930mm from east to west and was up to 200mm deep. The cut (1043) was filled with a loose black sandy silt (1041) contained glass, ceramic and metal artefacts as well as bone and organic material. The purpose of the pit is unknown. At some point prior to the resurfacing, a compact, clean pink/red clay (979) was laid in between the blocks of (963) to fill in the gaps, and is likely redeposited natural clay. This may have been carried out at the same time as the installation of pipe (1030) as more natural clay would have been exposed during the excavation of the pipe trench.



**Figure 5.56: Post-excavation photograph of shallow pit excavated through sandstone pavers (963). View north. Scale 1m. DSC\_1519.**

Cellar 1, Cellar 2, and the Corridor all appear to have been resurfaced towards the end of this Phase. In Cellar 1, a buff and very compact sand (953) was spread directly over the occupational deposit (954) (Figure 5.57). It contained frequent small, crushed sandstone fragments. The surface was 120mm thick. In small patches there was a more compact, 5mm thick, crust on the top of the surface. This crust likely represents the way the entirety of the Cellar 1 floor would have been finished at this time.

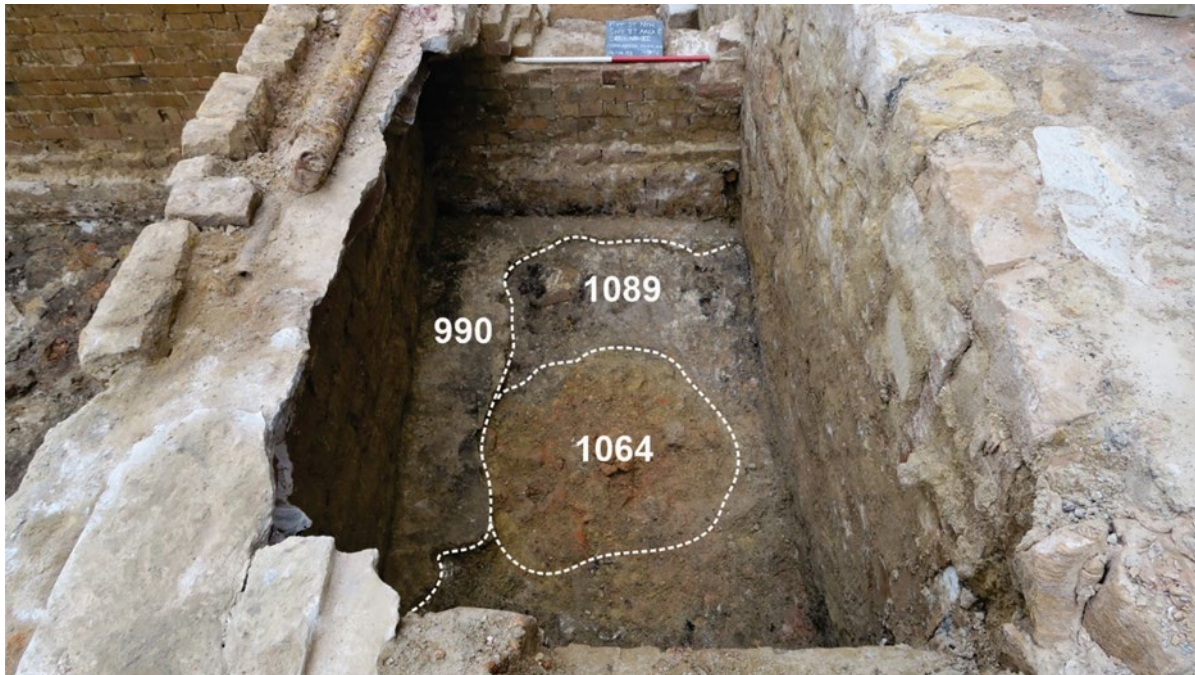
In Cellar 2 a similar floor surface was uncovered. A buff compact sand (962) covered the underlying occupational deposit. The surface was found to be 80mm thick. The only significant difference between this surface and the surface of Cellar 1 was that it was even more compact, having an almost concreted form. Artefacts that were encountered during the excavation of this surface were recorded under the context number (1051). They most likely originated from either the surface (962) itself or the underlying occupation deposit (1055).

The corridor was resurfaced with a white/light brown highly compact sand (990) with broken sandstone inclusions. It appeared to cover a greater area than the initial flooring, including beneath where the possible staircase is thought to have been. It had partially collapsed into the well cut. Beneath this surface there was deposition of a grey/white sandy silt (1089) (Figure 5.58) that contained inclusions of shell mortar, sandstone and plaster. This seems to have been a levelling fill, and having no obvious equivalent in the other basement rooms might have been used to counteract settling of the backfills of the well. After the basement was backfilled, both the surface (990) and the underlying levelling fill (1089) were pressed down into the well cut by the weight of the basement backfill material (952). Artefacts

disturbed after machine excavation of fill (952) against the eastern wall (1068) of the corridor were collected and recorded under context number (1069).



**Figure 5.57: The floor of Cellar 1, resurfaced with buff compact sand (953). View to the south. Scale 1m. IMG\_8843.**



**Figure 5.58: The remains of compact sand surface (990) and levelling fill (1089) in the east part of the corridor. Corresponding layers of the surface and levelling fill were found beneath fill (1064) (a variant of basement fill (952)), which can be seen here to echo the shape of the well cut below. View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_9159.**

#### 5.8.4.2.4 Infilling of Cellar 3

By 1848 George Evans had relocated his aerated water and lemonade soda manufactory to Dr Henderson's premises on Lot 16, where it remained until 1856. Direct evidence for Evan's tenancy was found in the backfill of Cellar 3 (the alcove).

When the alcove (956) at the east end of Cellar 2 was infilled (Figure 5.59), the space in Cellar 2 wall (960) was bricked up with a sandstock bricks (961). The bricked-up section of wall (960) measured 1.36m from north to south, and was 1.45m high. The individual bricks, which were laid two courses wide, measured 240mm x 80mm x 50mm. Some half bricks were used, and many of the bricks showed evidence of wear, suggesting re-use. The wall was bonded with a hard mid-grey cement. The bricking up of the portal to the alcove clearly rendered it unusable and so it was also backfilled. Four deposits were excavated from the redundant alcove space. The upper deposit was a moderately compact yellow/red clay (1054), with a depth of 130mm. Immediately below this was a loose mid-grey, silty clay (1059) (Figure 5.60). It had a depth of 140mm. Below this, there was a deposit of grey shelly sand (1060) which had a depth of up to 180mm. The lowest alcove infill was a compact orange clay (1061). Artefacts from (1061) consist mainly of bottles (136MIC) which are for beverages (129MIC), perfume (1MIC), and medicine (1MIC). Key temporal indicators include G. Evans (1837–1871). Aerated water bottles (38MIC) represent the second largest category of bottles.





Figure 5.59: The east facing side of brick wall (961), which sealed off the alcove from Cellar 2. View to the west. Scale 1m. DSC\_1565



Figure 5.60: Alcove (956) with backfill (1059) removed and deposits (1060) and (1061) visible. Shelly sand (1061) is against the brick wall (961). View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_9182

### 5.8.4.3 Results from Lot 17 (Area C)

#### 5.8.4.3.1 Overview

Phase 4.3 saw the development of Lot 17. The original cottage and kitchen were probably demolished after 1848 – when they were described as untenanted - four timber and iron structures were built by Mrs Hughes by 1857. One of these fronted on to Pitt Street and the others had a Park Street frontage, as shown on the sewer plan of 1857 (Figure 2.32). No record of any houses on Lot 17 were found during the interim period between 1848 and 1857, and the 1854 Woolcott and Clarke plan shows the whole lot as vacant land.

Several of the buildings owned by Hughes were described as sheds. These were increased in the interim years between 1857 and 1861 when rates assessments show various tenants in Hughes' Park Street properties and the Trig plan of 1865 (Figure 2.8) shows a series of buildings fronting Park Street, which survive into the 1870s.

At the eastern end of Lot 17 a large iron-clad building was erected shown on the Trig plan of 1865 (Figure 2.33). Most of the series of postholes found at the eastern end of the lot are related to this timber and iron building shown in photographs of c.1873 and 1877.

#### 5.8.4.3.2 40 Park Street (Building 8)

Rows of postholes, predominantly with rectangular or square cuts and rounded postpipes, were identified forming at least five wall lines or flooring supports (Figure 5.61). Wall lines 3, 4 and 7 were aligned perpendicular to the boundary of Lot 16/17 and parallel with each other. Wall lines 5 and 6 were parallel with the Lot 16/17 boundary, the Park Street alignment and each other. This alignment was different to the alignment identified for the Building 3 wall lines. The identifiable extent of Building 8 was c. 7 x 6m.

**Wall 3** was a north south aligned row of five postholes with a sandstone pad or post base (709) at the northern end. This was the most westerly extant wall line of Building 8. Wall 3 was identified as 4.20m in length but probably extended further to the north and south. Approximately 3m to the east of and parallel with Wall 3 was a row of five postholes forming **Wall 4**, which had an extant length of c.5.25m. The wall probably originally extended further to the north and south but evidence for this was not preserved. The most easterly wall line, **Wall 7**, was parallel with Wall 3 and Wall 4 and 2- 2.5m to the east of Wall 4. Not as well defined as other walls of Building 8, it was made up of seven loosely associated postholes. A single posthole (034) was located close to the Park Street boundary and was probably associated with this wall line. If considered part of the wall the length would be 9.5m, if not then the wall would be 4.5m. The details of the postholes are summarised in Area C Trench Report Tables 6.9, 6.10, 6.11, 6.12.

**Wall 5** consisted of a series of eight postholes and a row of slots parallel with the Lot 16/17 boundary to the north. Evidence for repair is represented by a group of three intercut postholes clustered to the west (773, 787 and 791) and two intercut postholes towards the centre (691 and 698). Two stakeholes (684, 714) within wall slot (762) were found forming a line parallel with the wall (Figure 5.62). This wall slot and stakeholes were interpreted as being part of the wall structure. These may have been part of timber cladding associated with the wall or a barrier within the iron shed. The details of the postholes, slots and stakeholes are summarised in Area C Trench Report in Tables 6.12 and 6.13.

**Wall 6**, the southernmost wall line found, was parallel with Park Street and Wall 5 (Figure 5.63). Wall 6 was made up of three postholes (655, 785/729<sup>158</sup> and 676) and a wall slot, collectively numbered 760 and a stakehole 662. The slot was aligned east/west parallel with Wall 6, and was clearly associated with that feature. Once excavated the slot was shown to be a series of divots that represent the shadows of removed upright timbers. The divots had inward tapering sides and bases; some more rounded than others. Wall slot 760 was 4.37m in length and varied from 30–130mm wide; filled with 761 and 658. Fill 658 was located at the eastern end of the slot. It was a loose mix of redeposited subsoils, A2 horizon and light grey-brown silty clay, with small amounts of decayed wood and one piece of Chinese ceramic (#5308). Fill 761 was the remainder of the fill within the central and western extent of the slot., described as mid-grey silty clay. The wall slot (760) was similar to wall slot (762) to the north, associated with Wall 5. A stakehole (662) located immediately to the north of the wall slot was oval, 60 x 40mm and 70mm deep, tapering to a sharp point. The fill of the stakehole was a mix of decayed wood and grey-brown silty clay. The details of the postholes, slots and stakeholes are summarised in Area C Trench Report in Tables 6.14 and 6.15.

---

<sup>158</sup> Posthole 785 was initially excavated as 729 then re-dug and renumbered when the surrounding topsoil was removed.

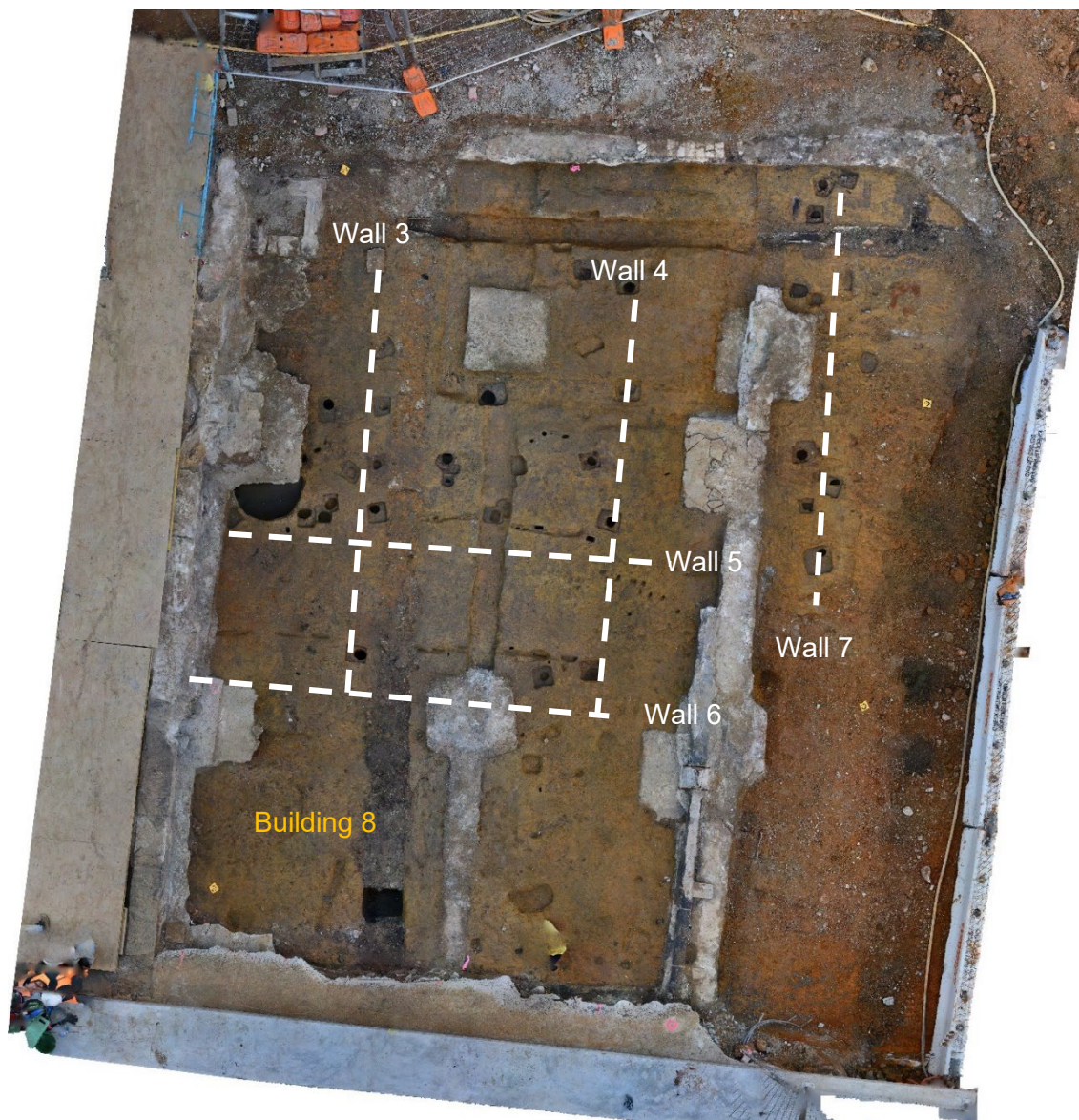


Figure 5.61: Postholes forming walls 3, 4, 5, 6 and 7 of Building 8 dashed. Ortho Photograph (ArcSurv).

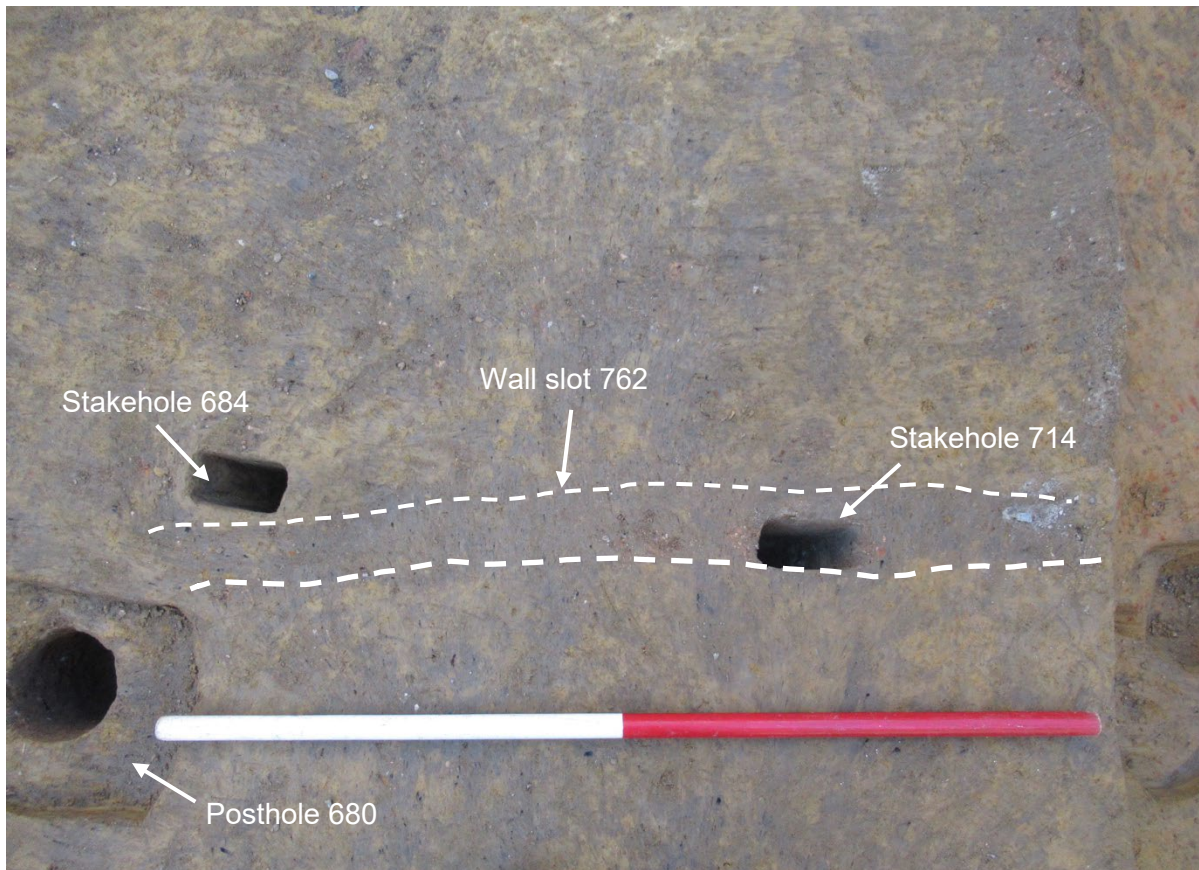
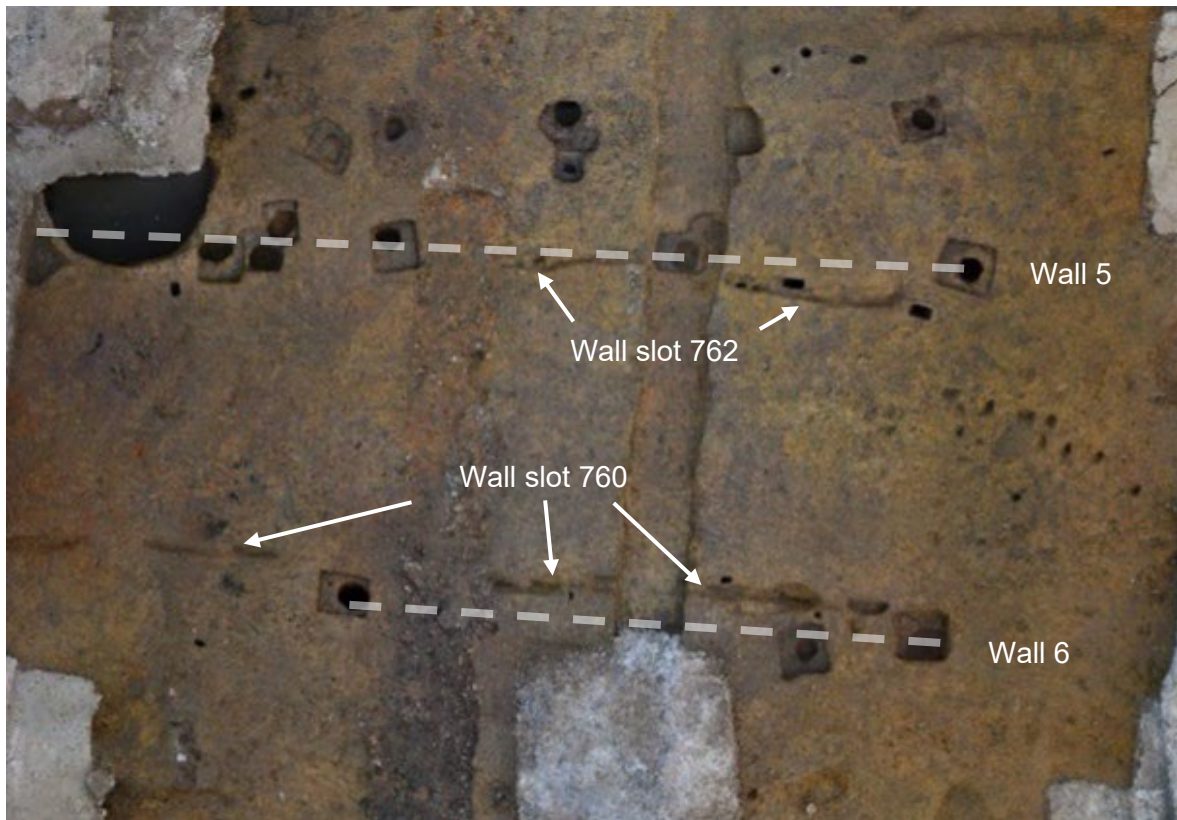


Figure 5.62: Wall slot 762 with stakeholes 684 and 714 excavated. View to south, scale 1m.  
IMG\_0255



**Figure 5.63: Orthophoto showing Wall 5, Wall 6 and associated wall slots 760 and 762. Orthophoto G. Hazell (ArcSurv).**

#### 5.8.4.3.3 Demolition

Within the rear yard of Dyers house a patch of light beige sand with mottled patches of orange/yellow clay and white sandy degraded mortar (002 and 003) was found when later overburden was machined off. The deposit was numbered 002 on the eastern side of wall 005 and 003 on the western side, and had been cut by the sandstone wall of Young's Chambers (005). Artefacts collected from within the deposit included early 19th century lead glaze ceramics, hand-painted spongeware, blue transfer print, dark green glass, and roof slate. The deposit was probably part of occupation or demolition related material accumulated here during the first half of the 19th century. Interestingly, wall 005 was on the same alignment as the western wall of the brick building shown on the 1865 Trig plan, and the deposit either side of it may be related to that building. A patch of crushed sandstock brick (004), located to the west of wall 005, was probably also a demolition deposit associated with the removal of the earlier structures (Figure 5.64).



**Figure 5.64: Crushed sandstock brick deposit (004), outlined with a dashed white line, to the west of wall (005). View to north, 1m scale. IMG\_6986.**

Demolition fill (272), to the west of wall footing (005) (Figure 5.65), consisted of broken sandstock bricks in a dark brown silty sand. The bricks were too crumbly to see any frogs. These patches of rubble were composed of higher ‘islands’ of deposit pedestalled by service trenches extending 3.5 x 1.4-2.1m with a maximum depth of 120mm. The demolition material was pressed into the underlying historic topsoil (251) and contained artefacts including locally made lead glaze and pearlware ceramics, indicating an early date for the demolished material. This may be associated with the demolition of the brick building shown on the 1865 Trig plan and therefore with demolition fill (046) to the east of wall (005).

Between wall footings (005) and (006) was a patch of densely packed demolition fill (046), 3140 x 2300 x 8-140mm deep (Figure 5.67). The deposit had been truncated by a large service trench (009). This demolition deposit comprised sandstone pieces 20-300mm, orange sandstock brick fragments 20-350mm and large patches of light grey mottled clay. This deposit was immediately above modified historic topsoil (047). It was located within the original footprint of the brick building shown on the Trig plan of 1865 (Figure 2.33) and probably represents the demolition of that structure in the 1870s. This demolition material may be associated with demolition rubble (272) to the west of wall (005).

A demolition deposit (642) was found in the area of Dyer's original cottage at the western limit of excavation between footings (061) and (062) (Figure 5.65). The demolition (642) was thin (10mm) and patchy, extending 2.1m east west and 700mm-1.6m north south, composed of crushed sandstock brick fragments (10-70mm) and sandstone fragments (10-70mm) with occasional flecks of burnt shell and tiny blobs of green-grey daub. The demolition was pressed into the underlying historic topsoil (251). This demolition deposit represents the final removal of Dyer's 1810s cottage (Building 2) which probably occurred around 1846 when the property was sold to Esther Hughes.



**Figure 5.65: Remnant demolition deposit 642 pressed into historic topsoil (251). View to south, scale 1m. IMG\_8533.**





Figure 5.66: Demolition fill (046) to the east of footing (005). View to north, scale 1m. IMG\_7099.

#### 5.8.4.3.4 Trenches

An east west aligned trench (253) was found at the northern edge of the projected footprint of Building 2 (Figure 5.67, Figure 5.68). The trench was at least 11m in length, 380mm wide and 300mm deep. The slot had two fills (254/617<sup>159</sup> and 618), the upper fill (254/617) was a firm orange/brown light sandy clay with frequent charcoal inclusions, small sandstock brick fragments and crushed sandstone and small sandstone pieces. The lower fill (618) was a mix of redeposited natural (026) speckled orange/yellow clay with lenses of white and grey sand and white flecking (with the consistency of plaster or mortar) towards the base. There was a high concentration of artefacts at the western end including ceramics (stoneware, ironstone and porcelain), animal bone, dark brown and green bottle glass, two glass torpedo bases, kaolin pipe fragments, salt glaze ceramic service pipe fragments and iron nails.

Originally interpreted as possible wall slot or robbed-out wall trench, the linear feature was reinterpreted as a robbed-out mid to late 19th-century service trench, probably associated with Esther Hughes' buildings shown on the sewer plan of 1857 (Figure 2.32), and the 1865 Trig plan (Figure 2.33). It was cut by the footings for the 1878 building of Youngs' Chambers, and was removed and out of use when that building was under construction.

<sup>159</sup> Given two numbers.



**Figure 5.67: Linear feature (253) with fill partially excavated. View to west, scale 500mm. IMG\_8301.**



**Figure 5.68: Detail of linear feature (253) with fill (627) half sectioned. View to east, 500mm scale. IMG\_8303.**

#### 5.8.4.4 Results from Lot 18 (Area D)

##### 5.8.4.4.1 Overview

The most significant development during Phase 4.3 in Lot 18 was the construction of three two-storey brick houses with detached kitchens, which replaced Buildings 4, 5, 6, and 7. These houses first appear in council assessments in 1848<sup>160</sup>. From west to east, the houses were originally numbered 34, 36 and 38 Park Street. In 1880 the street numbers were changed, and they were renumbered, west to east, 42, 44 and 46 Park Street. Here they are referred to using this later numbering system. Remains of these buildings ranged from almost complete outlines of the building in sandstone footings, at number 42 Park Street, to robbed-out trenches outlining where the footings had been removed at number 44 and 46 Park Street. The robbed-out trenches will be discussed in Phase 6, as they relate to the demolition of the buildings. Each of the three properties had an external kitchen and external water closet. The kitchens of numbers 44 and 46 Park Street were part of a single structure, divided internally along the property boundary. The water closets of numbers 42 and 44 Park Street were also a single structure divided on the property boundary. All three buildings had been extensively upgraded with new services and appearance over the course of their existence.

<sup>160</sup> See Land Titles Schedule Volume 3 Section 10

Prior to the construction of the new terrace several levelling fills were deposited to partially level the site and the well at the rear of 42 Park Street was backfilled.

#### 5.8.4.4.2 Levelling fills

Prior to the construction of the new terrace, a number of levelling fills were deposited to partially level the site. It is likely that more fills were deposited during this site preparation, particularly in the south and east, but were subsequently removed by the early 20th century works on the site. The levelling fills encountered included demolition material from the previous phase and are detailed in Table 5.5: Levelling fills deposited in Area D in preparation for Phase 4.3 Construction.

**Table 5.5: Levelling fills deposited in Area D in preparation for Phase 4.3 Construction.**

Context Number	Description	Dimensions (mm)	Overlying Context	General Location
246	Dark brown charcoal rich sandy clay. Possibly an opportunistic rubbish disposal. Disturbed and compacted.	360mm north to south, 540mm east to west and 5mm deep.	237	Rear yard of 44 Park Street.
245	Brown/beige mixed clay, flecked with charcoal.	800mm north to south, 3.2m east to west and 140mm deep.	246	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
352	Mixed brown clay with frequent sandstone flecking and occasional sandstock brick inclusions.	1.7m north to south, 850mm east to west and 130mm deep.	343	Rear yard 42 Park Street.
358	Black silty clay mixed with charcoal, coal and sandstock brick fragments.	750mm north to south, 1.2m east to west and 20mm deep.	245	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
359	Compact beige silty clay containing occasional charcoal pieces.	750mm north to south, 1.5m east to west and 60mm deep.	358	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
362	Crushed sandstone deposit.	500mm north to south, 1m east to west and 50mm deep.	358	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
484	Beige clay containing fragments of charcoal.	400mm north to south, 500mm east to west and 200mm deep.	362	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
485	Compact gritty light brown sand. Infill over north of brick paved path (232).	600mm north to south, 700mm east to west and 20mm deep.	362	Rear yard 44 Park Street.

### 5.8.4.4.3 Backfill of Well

At the beginning of this phase of construction the well (368), situated in what would become the rear yard of 42 Park Street, was backfilled and potentially had its brick lining removed. Four fills were deposited inside the well cut to even out the new rear yard. These fills are detailed in Table 5.6: Backfill deposits in well cut 368.

**Table 5.6: Backfill deposits in well cut 368.**

Context Number	Depth	Description	Overlying context
356	400mm	Grey sandy silt. Dry pressed brick and cement included, suggesting later disturbance.	Phase 6 Service cut 117.
367	500mm	Mixed brown sandy clay, containing broken ceramics and broken sandstock bricks.	356
380	340mm	Yellow/grey clay with frequent sandstock brick inclusions.	367
606	3.2m	Lowest fill in well, Similar to 380 above. Compact, yellow/grey clay with frequent sandstock brick inclusions.	380

Sandstock brick fragments removed from the lowest fill were described as unfroged, well fired and containing inclusions of white clay. They were dated between 1788 and 1850. Ceramics retrieved from context 380 included a portion of a teacup (catalogue # 5871) dating from between 1760 and 1830.

### 5.8.4.4.4 Terrace Row - 42 Park Street

The terrace row was built as a single structure, dividing the allotment into three. The building had sandstone footings and, according to most rates assessments, a brick superstructure and shingle roof. Although in 1852 the structures at 44 and 45 Pitt Street were erroneously described as stone.

The archaeological remains (Figure 5.69) of the main structure of 42 Park Street consisted of sandstone footings of an internal dividing wall (025), the rear wall footing (090) and the fireplace (124) (Figure 5.70). The east and west footings of the main building had been removed by later development, as had the front wall footing. The external kitchen at the rear was represented by a series of postholes (439, 421 and 427). The rear yard also partially contained a sandstone-lined double cesspit, which was shared with the neighbouring property.

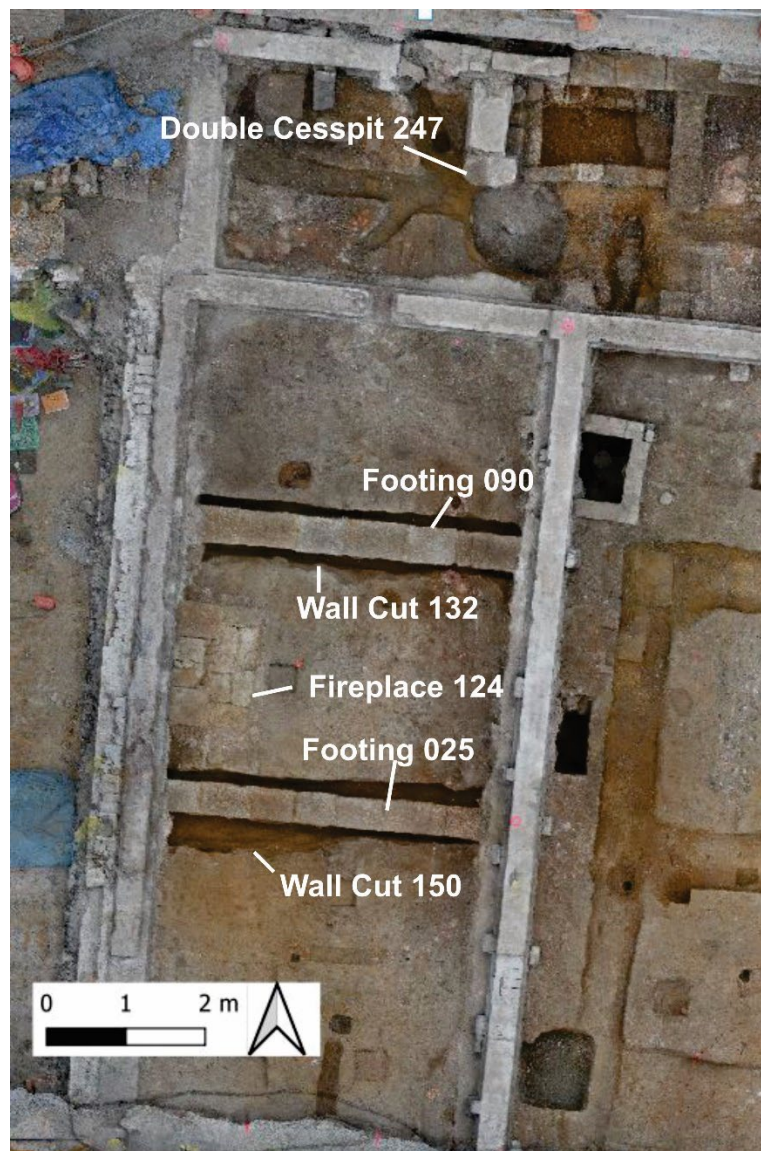


Figure 5.69: Orthophoto of House 42 with the east and west walls of the building and the front wall removed by later construction. The image was taken prior to the exposure of the postholes related to the external rear kitchen. (ArcSurv).



**Figure 5.70: Sandstone fireplace/chimney (C124) surrounded by its construction cut (C125) which was filled by light brown clay sand (C126). View to west. Scale 1m.**

Wall footing (090) again consisted of a single course of seven sandstone blocks running east/west. The footing measured 4.20m from east to west, was 470mm wide and 320mm deep. The largest block was 720mm x 470mm x 320mm. This footing was within a construction trench (132) which measured 940mm wide, 4.20m long and 320mm deep. This construction cut had vertical sides and a flat base. Three fills were identified in the construction trench around footing 090. The lowest fill in this feature was grey/brown moderately compact sandy silt (147), above this was a compact, dark red/orange clay (146) and the uppermost fill of the construction trench was a brown /grey silty sand (133). Wall footing (090) supported the rear wall of house 42. It is worth noting that this external footing was more substantial, wider, than the internal wall footing (025). At the eastern end of the wall footing (025), there was a single sandstone block (238) abutting the inside of it. This block was in the same construction trench (132) as the wall footing. It seems likely that this block was either used as a floor support, or was displaced into this position following the removal of the west wall of the building.

The rear ground floor room of the building contained evidence of a fireplace/chimney in the form of a rectangular sandstone footing (124). The footing measured 1.52m from north to south and 1.09m from east to west. It consisted of nine roughly hewn large blocks (Figure 5.70). The footing was within a construction cut (125) which measured 1.96m from north to south, 1.25m from east to west and was 250mm deep. The construction cut around the footing had been backfilled with a light brown silty sand (126) which contained charcoal flecks and fragments of construction rubble. The structure would have been against the west wall of the house, and may also have facilitated/supported a fireplace on the upper storey of the building.

The detached kitchen at the rear of 42 Park Street was represented by a single row of three postholes (439, 421, 427) and a partial sandstone wall footing (079). The line of posts would have supported the south wall of the kitchen. As none of the other postholes in the vicinity seem to relate to the kitchen, it seems likely that the remaining sides of the kitchen were

made up of the sandstone walls that marked the west and north property boundaries. The west wall has since been removed, leaving no trace archaeologically. The north wall would have been a now removed continuation of sandstone wall footing (201). Wall footing (201) was recorded as being within foundation cut (353) in the rear yard of House 42. The edge of this cut extended 280mm beyond the south side of the wall. It was backfilled with a yellow/brown clay (354), which contained occasional broken sandstone bricks and small fragments of sandstone. The foundation cut (353) is likely the western end of the cut (339) which contained the wall footing north of the cesspit. The east wall footing (079) measured 1.4m from north to south, 650mm from east to west and 550mm deep. It was made up of roughly hewn sandstone blocks, and appears to have been constructed partially over the side of the double cesspit (247).

No trace was left of the internal floor surface. However, there was a thin (45mm) layer of charcoal-rich, dark brown clay sand (118) within the footprint of the external kitchen that may relate to the occupation of the building. Among the artefacts recovered from it were pins, metal and fish bone. This may be the only accumulated occupation deposit associated with this phase of 42 Park Street.

#### **5.8.4.4.5 Double Cesspit**

A sandstone cesspit straddled the rear yard boundary between 42 and 44 Park Street, servicing both properties (Figure 5.71). It was located between sandstone wall footing (079), which related to the east wall of the external kitchen of 42 Park Street, and sandstone wall footing (204), which was related to the west wall of the external kitchen of 44 Park Street. The cesspit measured 1.67m from east to west, 1.01m from north to south and was 1.17m deep. It was constructed from roughly hewn sandstone blocks, with an approximate average size of 490mm x 190mm x 170mm. They were bonded with a sandy medium grained mortar. The east, west and south walls of the cesspit were recorded as context 247. The north wall of the cesspit was on a sandstone footing (201) which continued along the northern boundary of the lot, supporting the rear yard wall of 42, 44 and 46 Park Street. The wall footing (204) was a single course deep beyond the cesspit, but four courses within it. Following the removal of the cesspit, construction cut (339) was identified around the base of the cesspit walls (247 and 204). The blocks of the cesspit were tight against the outside of the construction cut. Directly under the sandstone cesspit walls there was a fill (340) which consisted of medium grained, brown, sand which contained charcoal and shell mortar inclusions. This material was likely deposited to level and stabilize the base of the cut for the construction of the cesspit. There was no preserved base to the cesspit.



**Figure 5.71: Double sandstone cesspit, which serviced 42 and 44 Park Street. View to south. Scale 1m. IMG\_0990**

### **5.8.5 44 and 46 Park Street**

In contrast to 42 Park Street, where the foundations were relatively intact, the sandstone footings of 44 and 46 Park Street had been largely robbed out. The general outline of the building and the main internal divisions could be seen in the layout of the robber trenches (See Phase 6), which had been excavated to recover the sandstone foundation blocks. As would be expected the layout of all three buildings were similar, with the property (including the rear yards) at 46 Park Street being an almost exact mirror image of 44 Park Street.

There were four elements of the original foundations of the house at 44 Park Street remaining; a small portion of the west wall footing, a small section of the internal east west running dividing wall footing, part of the construction cut of the rear wall, and the construction cut for the chimney/fireplace of the building. The remains of the west wall consisted of a section of the wall cut (121), a single block of the footing (120) and the construction backfill (122). These remains were located near the northwest corner of the building and were truncated by a robber cut (110). Wall cut (121) would have measured at least 7.8m prior to truncation. The footing (120) consisted of a single, broken sandstone block measuring 350mm x 710mm x 310mm deep (Figure 5.72). Beneath the block there was a sandy mortar bedding fill (119).





**Figure 5.72: Wall footing trench (121) with sandstone remains of footing (120). View to the east. Scale 1m. (DSC\_0952).**

The remains of the internal, east/west running wall, of the building consisted of two sandstone blocks (149) within a construction cut (113) which also contained a yellow/brown clay with occasional charcoal flecking (114). The sandstone blocks, combined, measured 900mm in length and had an average depth 500mm and were 450mm wide. The remnant wall footing (149) was set into a compact orange silty sand (148). This material was likely a bedding fill to stabilize and level the bases of the foundation cuts.

Although the rear wall footing had been removed by a robber cut (127), there was a remnant of the foundation cut (185) left on each side of it. The foundation cut (185) ran for 3.21m and was up to 660mm wide. The packing fill (186) was a mix of redeposited natural clay with occasional inclusions of crushed sandstock brick and crushed pieces of sandstone. On the base of the cut, partially disturbed by the robbing event, there was a thin layer of sand (187). This sand was compact and yellow/orange in colour. It was a bedding fill for the now removed wall footing, similar to the bedding sand (148).

On the east side of the front room were the remains of the fireplace/ chimney which consisted of a rectangular construction cut (154) which was filled by a yellow, medium grained sand (153) with occasional fragments of light grey shell mortar (Figure 5.73). The construction cut (154) measured 1.53m from north to south, 630mm from east to west and was 80mm deep. The cut continues into the neighbouring property, 46 Park Street. This indicates that 44 and 46 Park Street had back-to-back chimney/fireplaces.



**Figure 5.73: Chimney/Fireplace construction cut 154 filled by bedding material 153. View to the east. Scale 1m. (IMG\_7505).**

There were three features, including the chimney/fireplace remnants (153 and 154), relating to the construction of 46 Park Street. Most of the rear wall footing (198) was still *in situ* and a small portion of the internal east west wall footing construction cut (215) was also present. Footing 198 measured 4.32m from east to west, was 560mm wide and 90mm deep. It appeared that the uppermost course of the footing had been removed by a later robber trench (196). It consisted of two rows of roughly worked sandstone blocks. Shell mortar was used to bond the footing. The wall footing was within a construction trench (162), which was 590mm wide and had a depth of 220mm after truncation by the later robber trench (Figure 5.74), and was filled by a compact red/brown silty clay (164). The footing (196) and construction trench (162) were truncated by a later service cut (156) which continued south and truncated the east edge of the chimney/fireplace cut (154); part of both 44 and 46 Park Street.

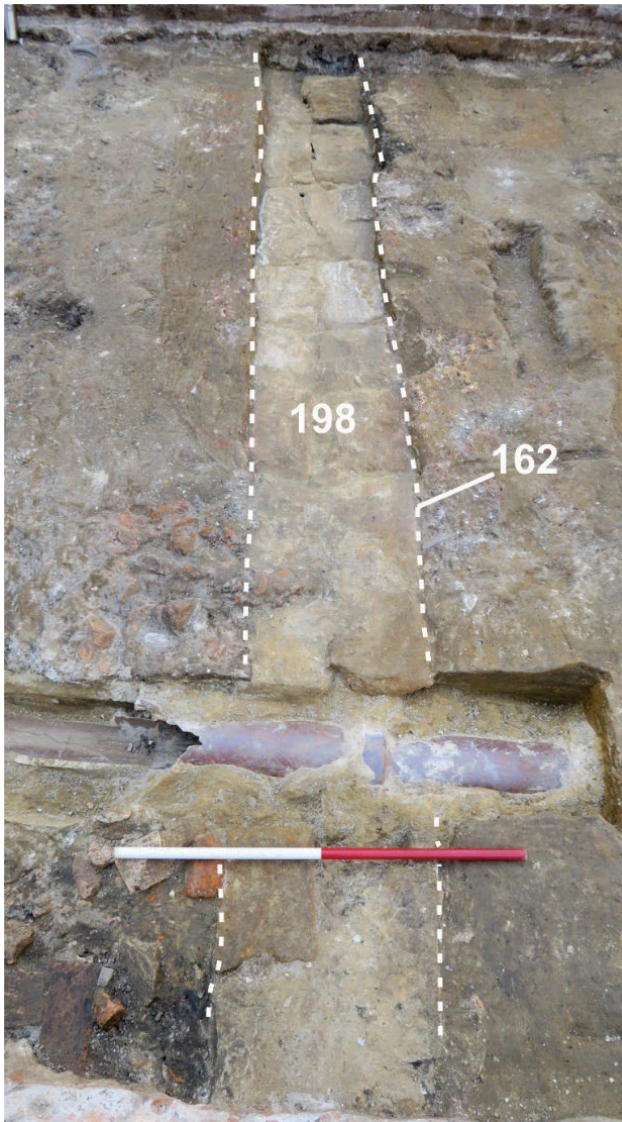
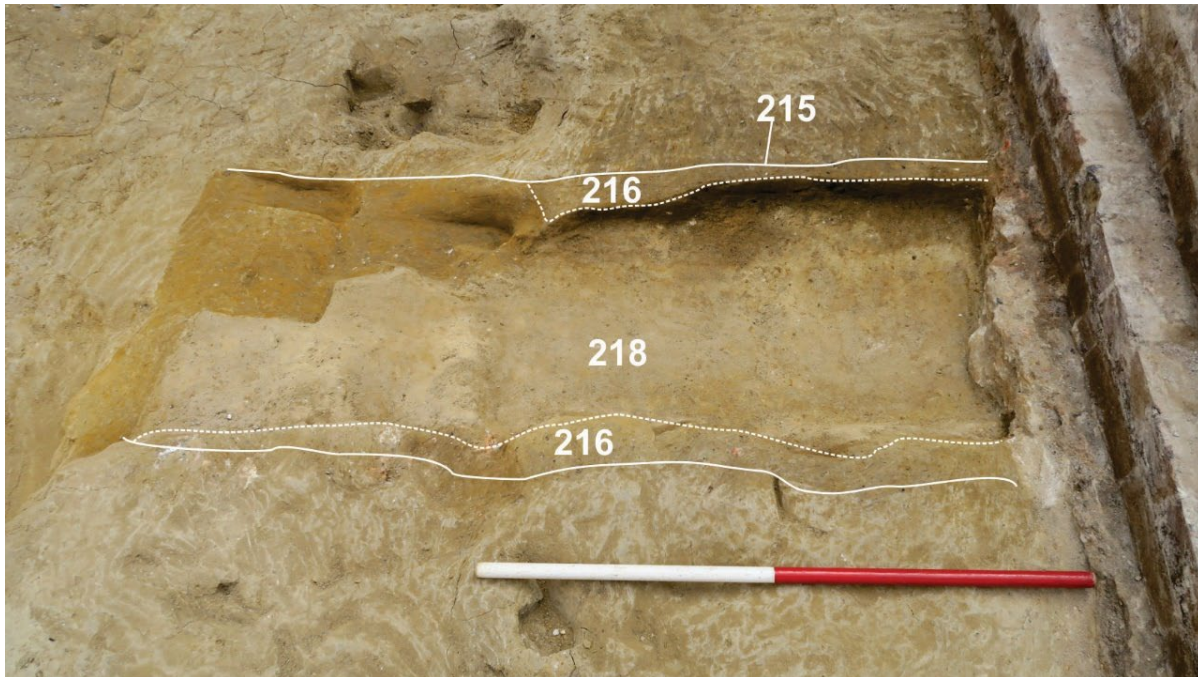


Figure 5.74: Wall footing 198 within construction trench 162, truncated by a later service trench (156), with pipe visible. View to the east. Scale 1m. (IMG\_7482).

The construction cut (215) for the internal east/west running wall of 46 Park Street was 1.8m in length, up to 600mm wide and 100mm deep. At the base of the cut there was a light brownish yellow bedding sand (218). This material was moderately compact and present throughout what remained of the construction trench to a depth of 80mm. It contained fragments of light grey shell mortar and was similar to context 153 in the fireplace/chimney cut (154). Small ridges of sand on the surface of the bedding material (218) indicate where foundation blocks may have sat prior to them being robbed out. Along the north and south edges of the construction cut the packing fill (216) was present (Figure 5.75). This was a mottled yellow/brown clay with occasional sandstock brick fragments included.



**Figure 5.75: Internal wall foundation cut running east west in 46 Park Street. The packing fill (216) can be seen at the edges of the cut and bedding fill 218 is present on the base of the cut. View to the north. Scale 1m. (IMG\_7573).**

The layout of the main buildings at 44 and 46 Park Street (Figure 5.76) can largely be deduced from comparing the remains of the foundations and associated cuts, the later robber cuts and the more substantial remains of the main building at 44 Park Street. The rear rooms of 44 and 46 measured 3.85m from east to west and 2.82m from north to south. The front rooms measured 3.84m from north to south and +3.85m from east to west. The measurements do not take into account the presence of staircases or shallow room dividers as no evidence of these was encountered, although at least in the case of staircases, they certainly would have existed at some point, and were probably constructed from timber.

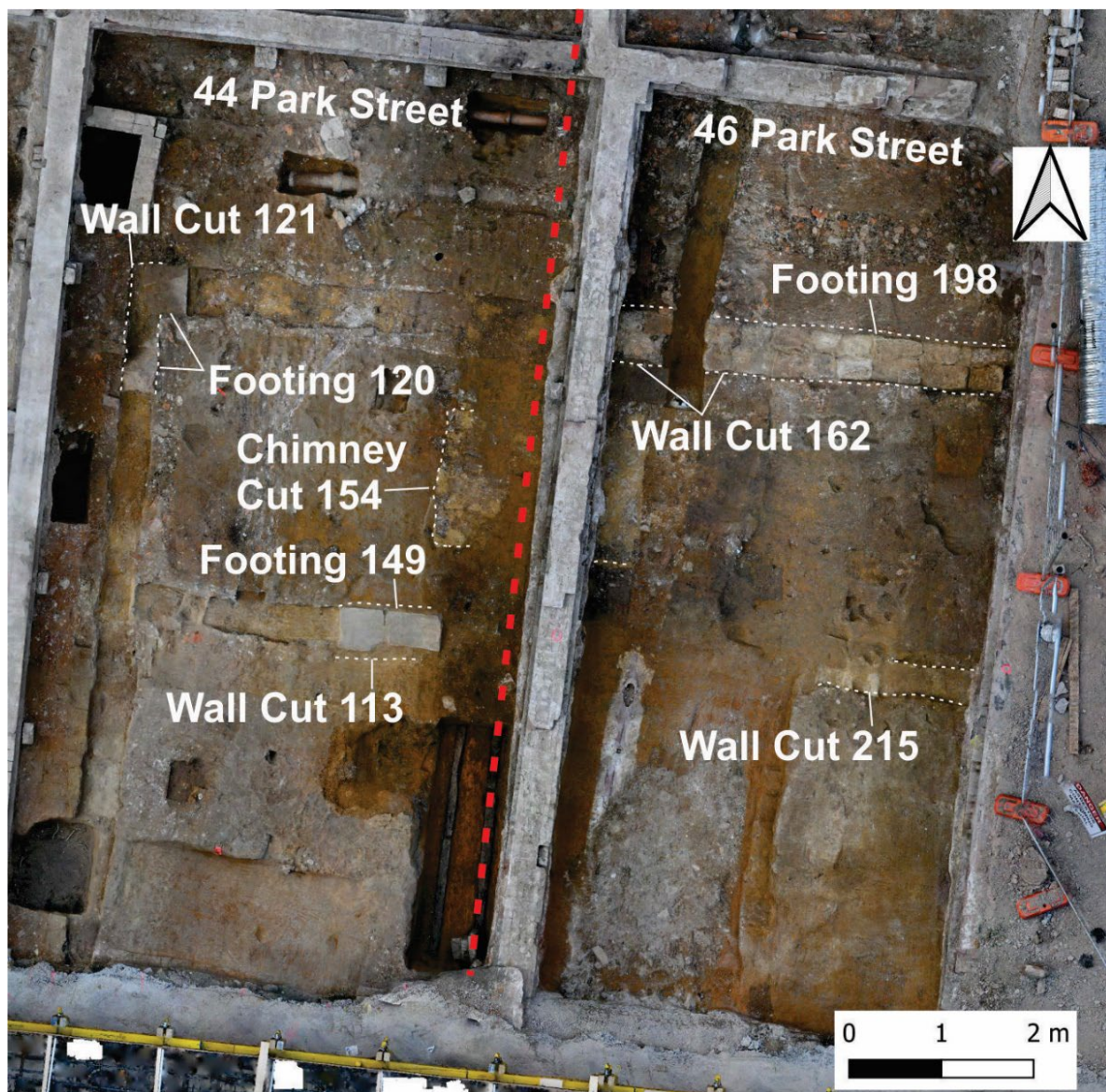


Figure 5.76: The dashed red line represents the approximate location of the property division between 44 and 46 Park Street

### 5.8.5.1 Semi-detached External Kitchens

The kitchens of 44 and 46 were housed in a single external structure, presumably divided internally along the property division. The wall supported by the rear wall footing (201) would have acted as north wall of the joint kitchens also. The west wall of the kitchens, in the yard of 44 Park Street, was supported by sandstone wall footing (204) (Figure 5.77). Footing (204) measured 2.89m from north to south, was 450mm wide and one course deep. The north property boundary wall footing (201) ran across the rear of all three properties. Each sandstone block was 450mm wide and the larger blocks were up to 1.13m long. The structure was three courses deep with a combined depth of 1.17m. The blocks appear to have been bonded with a grey sandy mortar. A construction cut (240) was observed to encompass both footings (201 and 204). The cut contained two fills. The lower fill (242) was a friable brown/grey silty clay. The upper fill (241) was a mid-brown sandy clay containing fragments

of shell mortar. The southern sandstone footing (205) of the kitchen building was located directly under a later concrete and dry-pressed brick footing (084), which made photographic recording difficult. The sandstone footing (205) was made up of a single east/west running, course of sandstone blocks. It was 4.7m in length, 470mm wide and 170mm deep. No evidence was found of the eastern wall of the kitchen structure in the rear yard of 46 Park Street. Presumably it was also built on a sandstone footing that was subsequently removed by later development.



**Figure 5.77: Interior of the kitchen structure showing sandstone footings 201 and 204 highlighted in dashed white. Later brick footing 084 was built directly on top of the south footing of the kitchen structure.**

#### 5.8.5.2 Rear Yard Features

At the rear of 46 Park Street partial remains of a brick sump (318) remained (Figure 5.78). The sump measured 520mm from north to south, 220mm from east to west and was 210mm deep. The remains of the sump consisted of three extruded bricks in an L-shape, the rest of the sump having been removed by the construction of a later wall footing (155). The sump was constructed in a drainage cut (317) measuring 820mm from north to south, 420mm from east to west and 250mm deep. A mid-dark brown silty clay (319) was packed around the outside of the brick sump (318), within the cut. A truncated, brown, salt glazed, stoneware pipe (320) exited the sump to the north. The pipe had an internal diameter of 130mm, and was cut by a later service trench (110) leaving only 260mm of the pipe.

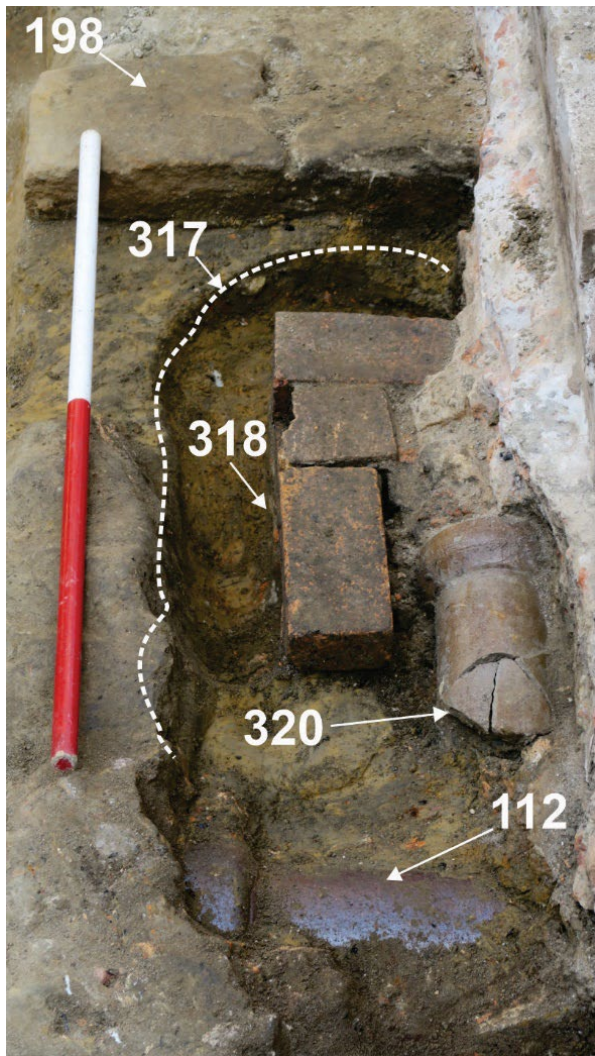


Figure 5.78: Brick sump (318) shown within its construction cut (317) with stoneware pipe (320) exiting. Also visible is part of the rear wall footing (198) of 46 Park Street and the later service pipe (112). View to the south. Scale 1m. IMG\_7785.

### 5.8.5.3 Water Closet Structure 46 Park Street

The double cesspit (247) serviced 42 and 44 Park Street and it was expected that a similar single structure would be found in the rear yard of 46 Park Street. As much of the rear yard was taken up with the kitchen structure, the only logical remaining place where the cesspit/water closet could be was the northwest corner of the yard. Rather than a deep sandstone cesspit there were two sandstock brick wall footings, forming an L-shape (Figure 5.79). Wall footing (460) ran in a north/south direction for 1.15m. Wall footing (496) ran in an east/west direction, from the southern end of (460) to wall footing (495), for 670mm. Both footings were constructed from sandstock bricks bonded by a mud mortar. The bricks in wall footing (460) were laid on edge two courses thick. The bricks in wall footing (496) were laid flat. It is likely that these two footings, along with the sandstone yard wall footings to the north (201) and to the east (495), were components of the water closet/toilet block related to 46 Park Street. There is, however, no clear cesspit related to them.



**Figure 5.79: Sandstone brick footings (460) and (496) in the northwest corner of the rear yard of 46 Park Street.**

The sandstone wall footing (495) represented the eastern property boundary of the rear yard of 46 Park Street. It met with wall footing (201) in the northeast corner of Area D. It was three courses deep with the largest block measuring 730mm in length and 300mm wide. The footing measured 2.93m from north to south.

### **5.8.6 Occupation**

Near the rear wall footing (198), on the edge of its construction cut 162, there was a patch of what is thought to be disturbed underfloor occupation deposit (Figure 5.80). The deposit is a dark grey compact clay silt (276) and it contained charcoal inclusions. It also contained frequent artefacts including buttons, pins and ceramics. The deposit measured 510mm east to west, 360mm north to south and was 90mm deep. The deposit was within an irregular shaped depression, possibly a rodent burrow which collapsed. Immediately above this deposit, and covering roughly the same area, there was a mottled brown clay (275). This material may be redeposited historic topsoil that was smeared across the occupation deposit during the site preparation for Phase 6 construction.



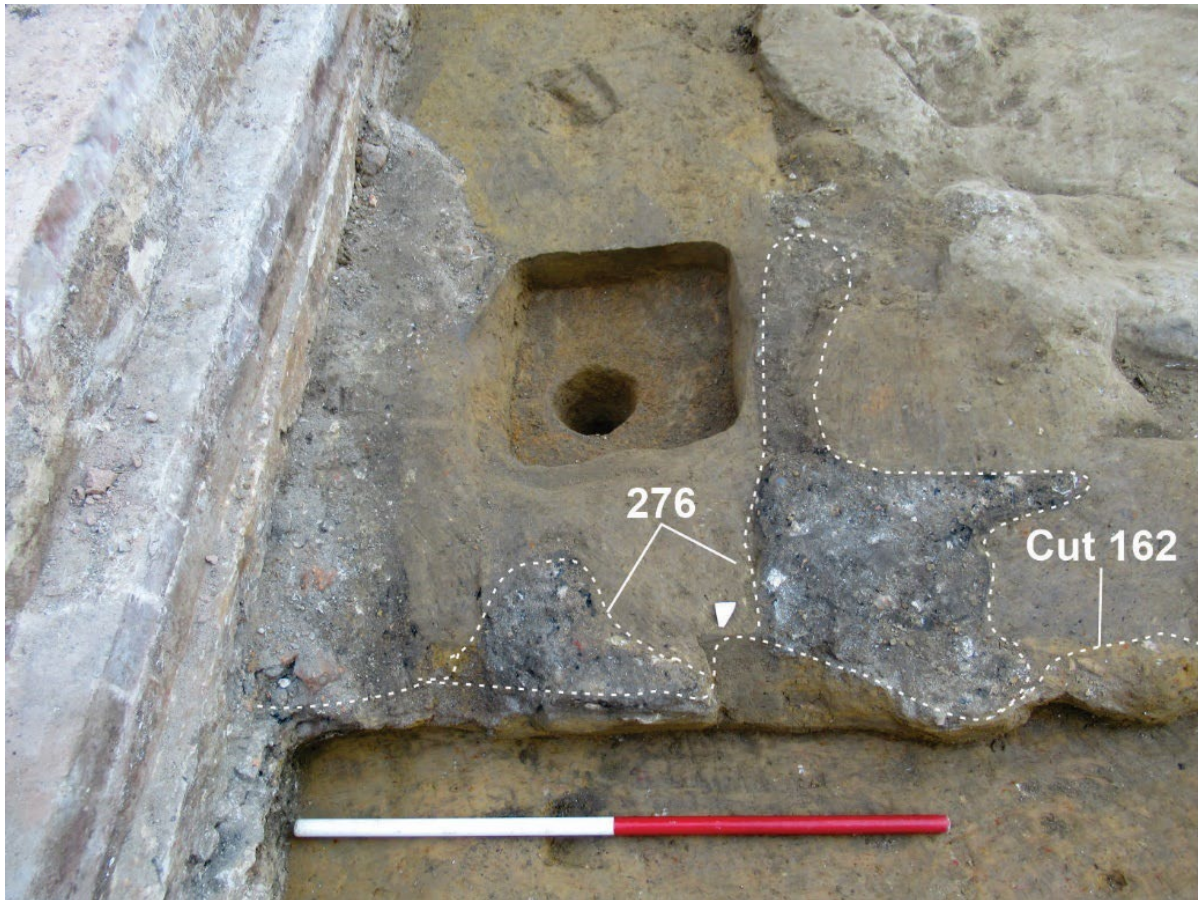


Figure 5.80: Disturbed occupation deposit (276) on the south side of foundation cut 162. View to the south. Scale 1m. IMG\_030.

## 5.9 Phase 5 1870s-1900s

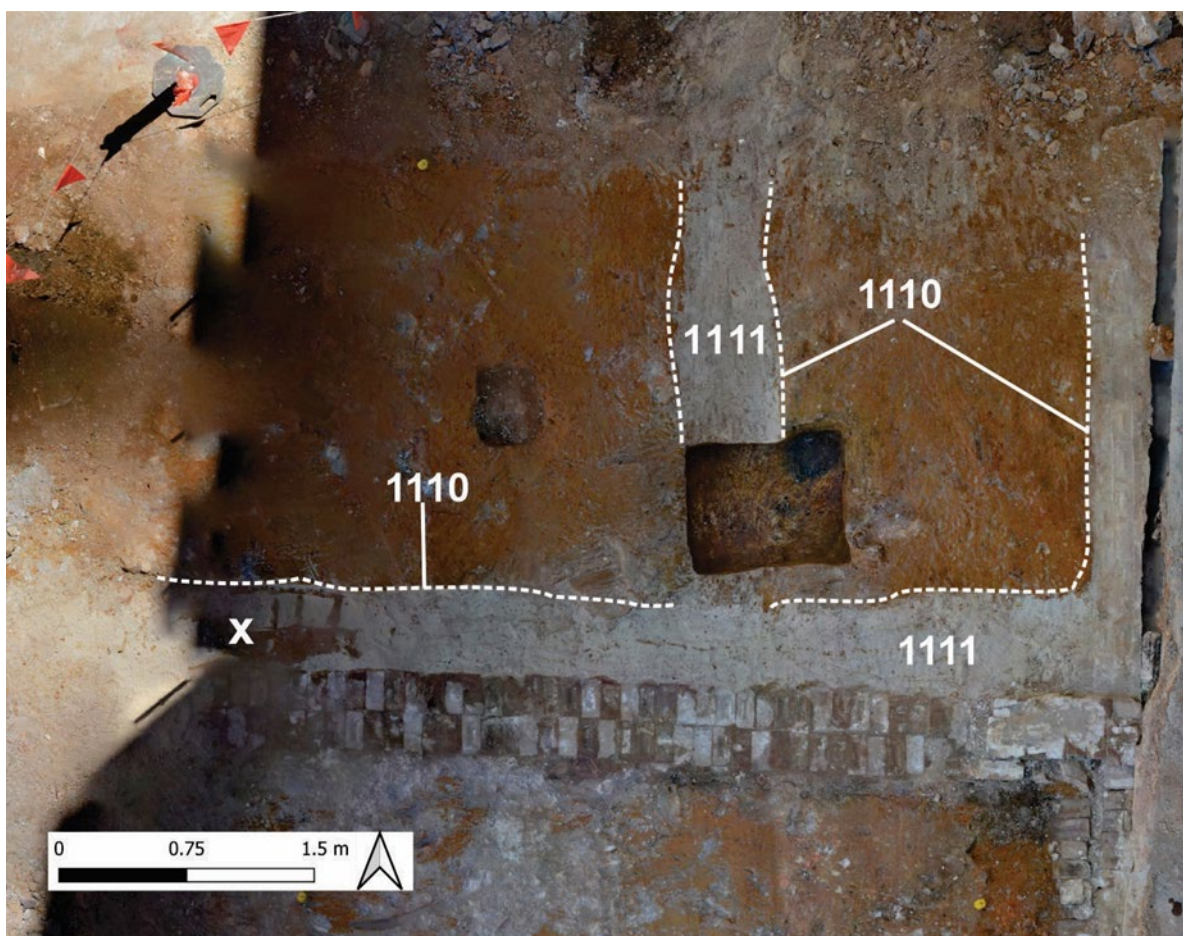
### 5.9.1.1 Results from Lot 15 (Area A)

#### 5.9.1.1.1 Overview

In 1874 Kearey's purchased Lot 15 and subsequently developed the property, building a purpose built three-storey workshop, showroom and offices and occupied these premises until 1901, when it became the commercial kitchen and tearooms for Sergeants Pastrycooks. The sandstone footings for the 1877 premises built by Kearey Brothers Coach and Buggy Builders were found. On Sheet 10 of Dove's 1880 Plans of Sydney, Keary's Coach factory is shown as having three interlinked internal spaces (Figure 2.11). Evidence of footings from this phase related to the easternmost space which, it is worth noting, did not continue to the lot's northern boundary (a wooden structure is depicted there, possibly a lean-to) as the central and western spaces did. The footings were cut in multiple locations by twentieth century, white PVC service pipes.

### 5.9.1.1.2 Kearey Brothers Building

In the southeast corner of the lot there was a robber trench (1110) which was observed running along the southern boundary for 5.4m. The trench had two offshoots protruding to the north (Figure 5.81). One offshoot extending from the southeast corner ran along the eastern boundary of the site for 2.35m. It likely went further but all trace has been removed by later works. 1.8m to the east the other offshoot ran for 3.8m, where again it appeared to have been removed by later works. This offshoot cut through the cesspit (1114). The robber trench had a width of up to 490mm and was filled with a loose clean white sand (1111). Towards the west end of the trench the sand had filled impressions left by blocks, presumably sandstone, that had made up the footing which had originally been there. This robber trench represents the only evidence for the south wall of the outbuildings which occupied the southeast corner of the site, and the rectangular building which occupied its eastern boundary, as shown on the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey. The archaeological evidence suggested the rectangular building on the eastern boundary had an internal width of approximately 1.8m (between the two offshoots of the robber trench) and the 1865 Trigonometrical Survey suggest the building was 9.1m in length from north to south. Given these dimensions, it is clear that this building would have been part of the industrial activities on the lot, and not residential.



**Figure 5.81: Robber trench (1110) filled with clean white sand (1111). An area where the impressions of sandstone blocks filled with the sand was visible is marked with an x.**

---

## 5.9.1.2 Results from Lot 16 (Area B)

### 5.9.1.2.1 Overview

Phase 5 in lot 16 saw the continued occupation and modification of the sandstone and brick building that was constructed in the 1830s. A furniture warehouse/auction room occupied the premises during this phase. Resurfacing the basement and improvements to site drainage were among the changes made.

### 5.9.1.2.2 Further Basement Modifications

In the west of Cellar 2 there was a second patch of sandstone paving (1025). The sandstone paving in this location was partially disintegrated, and made up of broken sandstone pieces which were generally smaller than those that made up the earlier surface (1065). It seems likely that this surface is a rough repair of the earlier one. The sandstone paving (1025) was set into a red and white mottled clay (1075). The clay was abutting two dry-pressed brick piers (1066). Artefacts collected during the removal of the sandstone paving (1025) were recorded under the context number (1080). Most of these artefacts would have come from between the sandstone flagging.

The two brick piers (1066) were square in shape, measuring 350mm x 350mm and 70mm thick. Each pier was made up of four dark red, dry-pressed bricks bonded together with a firm light grey cement. The piers were positioned one 1.15m south of the other, near the centre of the room (Figure 5.82). It seems likely that the brick piers were the only remnants of a second, probably timber, phase of flooring in the rear basement room. This timber flooring would have been installed at the same time as the pavers (1025), and would have covered them. This may explain why the paved surface (1025) was left so much rougher and irregular than the earlier surface (1065). An alternative interpretation is that the two brick piers were bases for two timber props, used to support the timber ceiling/floor above.



**Figure 5.82: The sandstone paved floor of Cellar 2 with the later added dry-pressed brick piers (1066) outlined in white. View to the east. Scale 1m. IMG\_9208.**

The doorway between Cellar 1 and Cellar 2 was narrowed during this Phase. A dry-pressed brick addition (984) was constructed against the sandstone wall (950) on the northside of the doorway (Figure 5.105). There were two courses of brick in the wall addition, and the individual bricks measured 240mm x 140mm x 80mm. The total structure measured 360mm x 340mm x 300mm in height. The construction cut (983) for this addition to the wall measured 510mm x 580mm and was 280mm deep. It was backfilled with dark brown silty sand (985) which contained some crushed sandstock brick inclusions.



**Figure 5.83: Close up of the doorway in wall (950) with the later addition (984) circled in white. View to the east. Scale 500mm. DSC\_1494.**

Near the northwest corner of Cellar 1, there was a shallow L-shaped cut (981) through the surface (953). The cut measured 1.65m from north to south, at least 900mm from east to west and was up to 70mm deep. The west end of the feature continued beyond the western limit of excavation in the basement (Figure 5.84) and was filled with a light-yellow sand (982), which contained occasional small flecks of mortar and small pockets of red clay. This fill was quite similar to the material which constituted the surface (953) and it is quite possible that this feature is a section of the surface (953) which was disturbed by fittings, such as a shelf for example within Cellar 1.

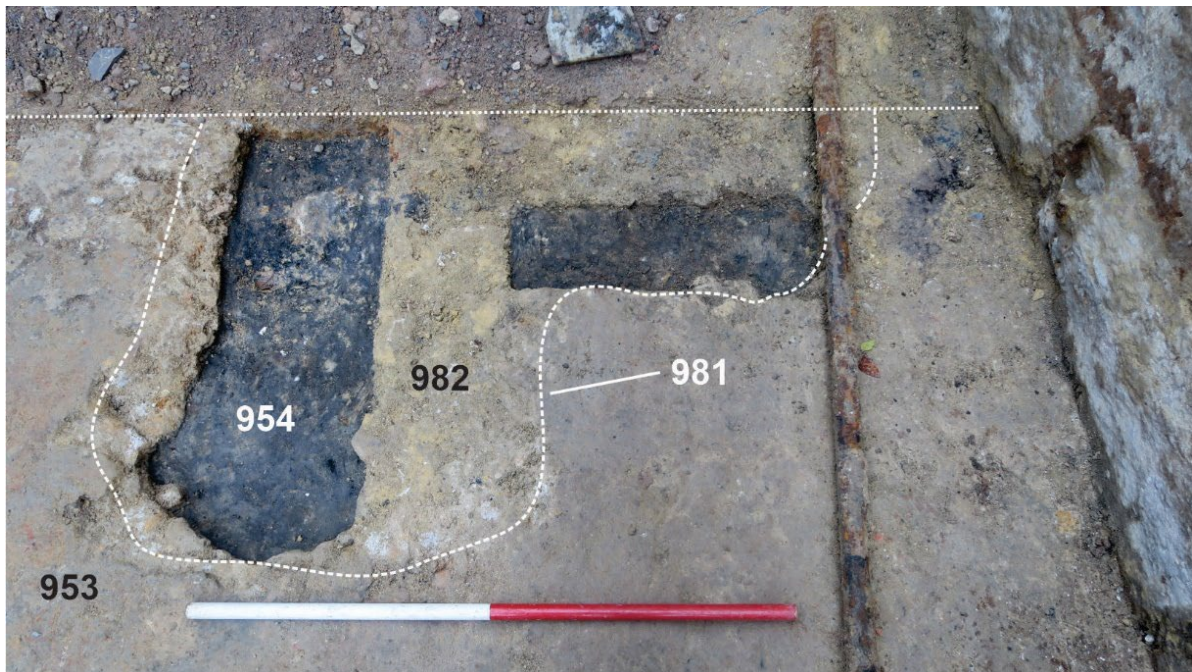


Figure 5.84: Two sondages excavated through L-shaped feature (981), which was cut through surface (953). View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_8924.

### 5.9.1.2.3 Drainage features

A service trench (1048) was excavated along the southern side of the basement cut measuring approximately 600mm wide, 1.04m deep and approx. 28m long. This cut was filled by a grey/brown silty clay (1049) and had a terracotta-coloured pipe at the base (Figure 5.85). It is thought that this pipe was a sewerage pipe laid during the auction house works. This pipe trench is cut by later dry-pressed brick sump (1121).



**Figure 5.85: Service trench cut (1048) containing grey/brown silty clay (1049) and with pipe visible at the base, shown here cutting earlier barrel drain (1033). View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_9252.**

In the rear yard, near the eastern boundary of the site there were two truncated, purple hued stoneware pipes (1120) (Figure 5.86). The east west running pipe measured at least 1.2m in length, was in a cut 280mm wide and had a diameter of 180mm. The east end of the pipe seems to have been deliberately capped with a small piece of flat sandstone. The other section of pipe ran in a southeast to northwest direction and was also at least 1.2m long. It had a diameter of 80mm and was in a cut up to 300mm wide. The two pipes were in a 'y' formation, with the smaller branch likely flowing into the larger one. At the point where the pipes likely converged a later concrete pile has removed both. The purpose of these pipes is unknown, though it is likely related to stormwater.



Figure 5.86: Truncated ceramic pipes (2120) near the eastern edge of the lot. View to the north. Scale 1m. IMG\_3124.

#### 5.9.1.2.4 Boundary Wall (1118)

At the rear of the lot, right on the eastern boundary, there were the remains of a sandstone and dry-pressed brick wall footing (1118) (Figure 5.87). The footing was observed to have been 2.7m from east to west, 500mm wide and was at least 400mm in height. The west part of the structure consisted of roughly worked sandstone blocks with no obvious bonding material. The east side of the footing consisted of a single row of dry-pressed brick bonded by a grey cement mortar. The exterior concrete wall of the multi-storey underground car park to the north was immediately to the east of this footing. It is likely that the sandstone component of the wall footing dates from an earlier phase and that it was repurposed, with the dry-pressed bricks added during this phase.





**Figure 5.87: Footing for eastern lot boundary wall (1118). The combination brick and sandstone footings suggest that the footing may pre-date this phase, but was updated during it. View to the east. Scale 1m. IMG\_3118.**

### 5.9.1.3 Results from Lot 17 (Area C)

#### 5.9.1.3.1 Overview

By 1878 new brick and stone buildings (Young’s Chambers) were constructed by building contractor John Young. Ownership of the property was still held by descendants of the Hughes/Dunicliffe/Russell family. From 1880 Young is shown as the landlord in assessment records, however land titles show that ownership remained the Hughes family trust. Young’s relationship with Hughes family was through his second wife Elizabeth Susan Ovenden (nee Russell) whom he married in 1886.<sup>161</sup> Young’s Chambers included a four-storey structure at the corner of Pitt and Park St and three-storey buildings along Park St (completed and occupied by 1879). The building at 40 Park St (east end of Lot 17, previously 32 Park Street) was built separately by Young and completed by 1880. It was also three-storeys, and of the same style as its sister building Young’s Chambers (Figure 5.88). A plan of the archaeology encountered during this phase can be seen below in Figure 5.89.

Phase 5 saw the removal of all the single-storey structures from the mid-19th century and the construction of purpose-built shops and offices as part of the urban development of the area. Evidence for these developments included the introduction of cyclopean concrete and sandstone footings with dry-pressed brick superstructures and drainage.

<sup>161</sup> Johnson & Roberts, John Young, *ADB*, 1976: *SMH* 5 August 1878 p 1.



**Figure 5.88: View of the corner of Pitt and Park streets c.1900 with Young's Chambers and 40 Park Street shown. The location of the entrance to Young's Chambers and the single windows of the stairwell above are arrowed. State Library NSW <https://collection.sl.nsw.gov.au/record/nX6OJbMY>.**

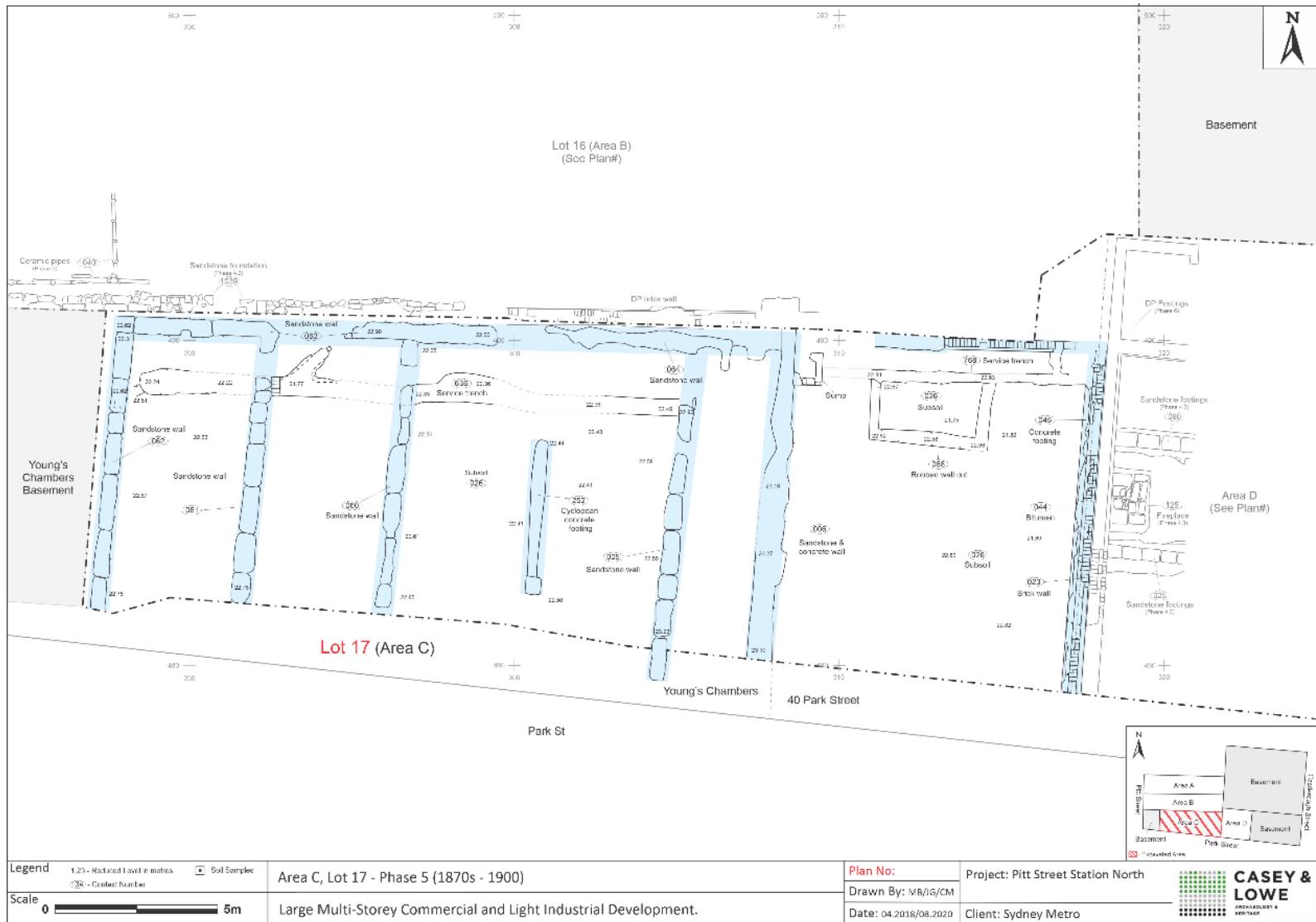


Figure 5.89: Area C Phase 5 site plan with archaeology.

### 5.9.1.3.2 1860-70s Drain (636)

A large east-west aligned trench (636) was found running from the western end of the limit of excavation to Wall 005. The trench was c.15.5m in length, excavated to a depth of 600mm and identified as a service trench for a drain shown on the plan of 1865, noted as a 9-inch pipe (Figure 5.90). The trench was filled with (716), a demolition-like mix of silty clay, sandstone pieces, and sandstock brick fragments. It was mainly investigated at the western end, where a section was excavated to identify its stratigraphic relationship to other trenches (Figure 5.91). Artefacts from this fill included one piece of a lead glaze bowl base, and a fragment of Celadon Chinese porcelain.

Trench (637) was one of many service trenches with traces of salt-glazed pipes. These are related to Youngs Chambers, generally dated to the end of the late 19th and early 20th century, and were collectively numbered (637). The salt glaze pipe trench had also cut the north wall footing of Youngs Chambers (063), so had been installed after the wall was built. The salt glaze pipe would have drained into the 9-inch pipe within service trench (636)

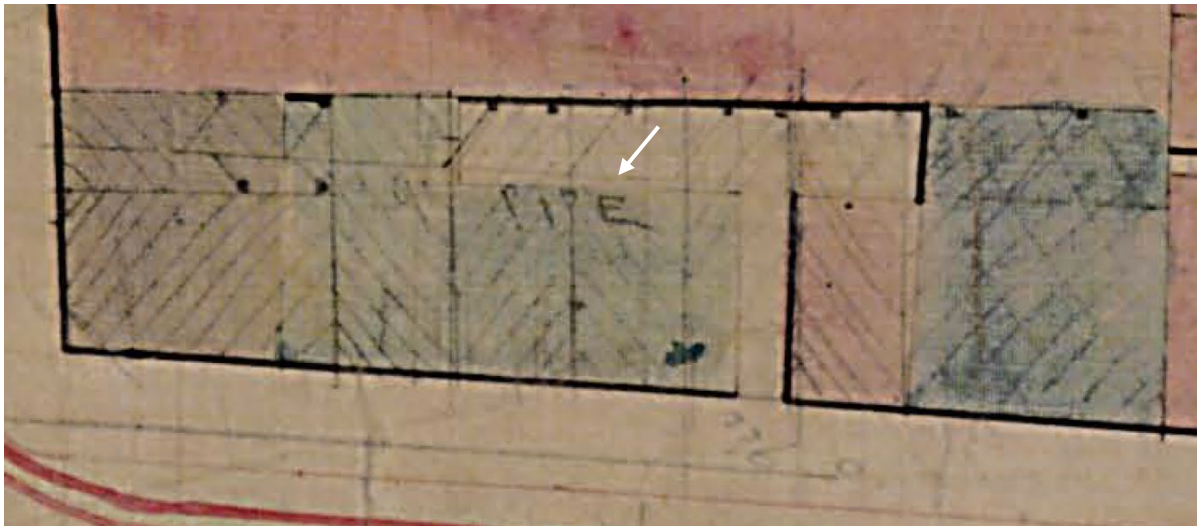
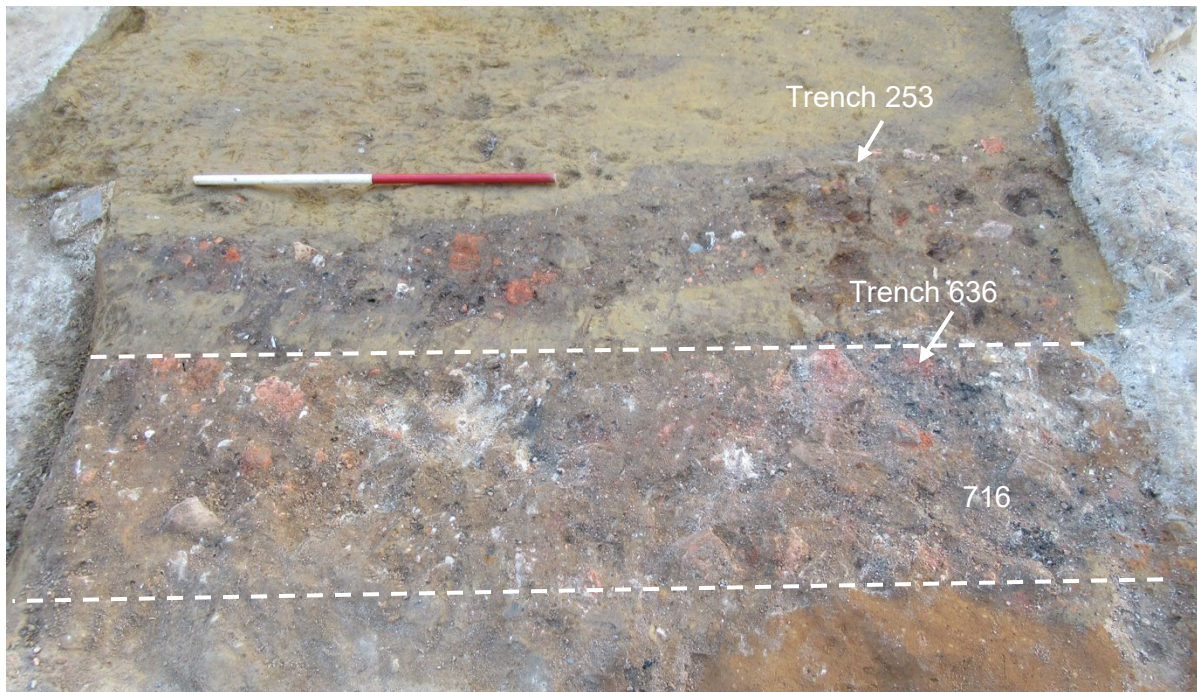


Figure 5.90: Detail of 1865 plan with 9-inch pipe indicated as a later pencil addition. The trench for this sewer pipe was found across the lot and investigated at the western limit of excavation. Part of Section F2 of the Trigonometrical Survey dated 1865 (Historical Atlas of Sydney CCSA).



**Figure 5.91: A short section of service trench (636) with fill (716) in place, prior to excavation. Earlier linear trench (253) is also shown. View to south, scale 1m. IMG\_0213.**

### 5.9.1.3.3 Formwork

A section of reused sandstock bricks, part of fill (716) was found within 1860s-70s service trench (636), seemingly used as formwork for the cyclopean concrete footing below the sandstone upper layer of wall (061). Seven courses of bricks had been loosely stacked on top of each other. The bricks were mainly fragmented flat sandstocks, at least one with a diamond frog (716/#15089). Several of the bricks were blackened with soot and probably re-used from one of the two chimneys of Dyer's cottage (Building 2), as shown on the plan of 1831 (Figure 2.29).

### 5.9.1.3.4 Youngs Chambers

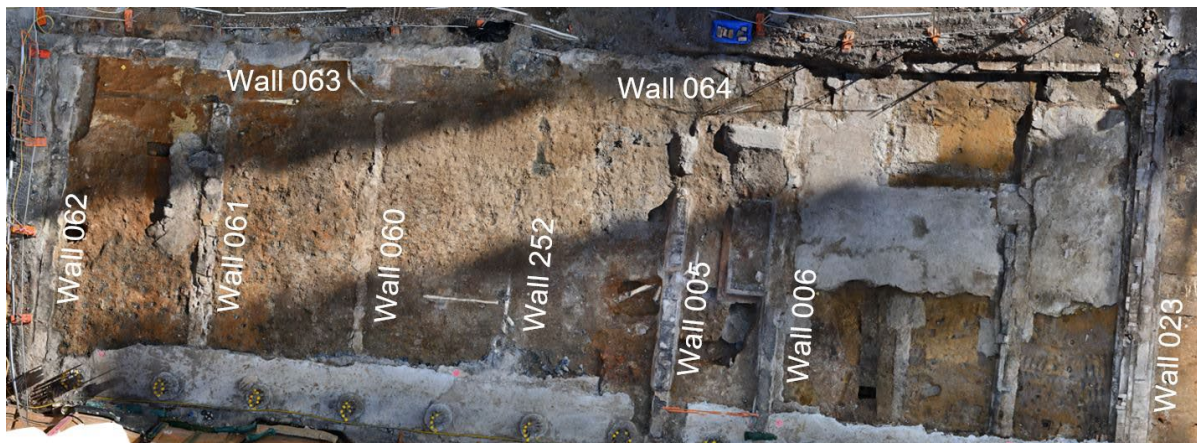
The remains of the original footings for Youngs Chambers were represented by a series of six north-south aligned sandstone and cyclopean concrete wall footings (005, 006, 060, 061, 062, 252), and an east west aligned sandstone wall footing, assigned two numbers (063/064) on the boundary between Lot 16 and Lot 17 (Figure 5.92). The western end of the northern wall was numbered (063) and the eastern end (064). These walls are summarised in Area C Trench Report, Table 8.1.

### 5.9.1.3.5 Walls

Wall (062) was the westernmost wall footing found. It was much deeper than the others as it formed the eastern wall of a cellar associated with the four-storey building on the corner of Park and Pitt Street. The cellar was in use up until the demolition of the building in 2017, and was recorded during the initial testing phase of the archaeological program. Most of the original 19th century walls were reinforced with concrete strip footings and steel uprights in the 20th century.

Most of the wall footings had a thin layer of bitumen or tar on the upper surface, some with dribbles of the black material extending down the sides. This was probably put in place as a form of damp coursing. Interestingly, wall footings (252) and (060) were built of cyclopean concrete rather than sandstone, as was wall (023/045), the slightly later eastern wall of 40 Park Street.

Coincidentally wall (005) corresponded with the west wall of a brick structure shown on the 1865 trig plan. However, although the footing was sandstone, the superstructure was identified as dry-pressed brick. Therefore it is unlikely to be associated with the earlier structure. Footing (005) was parallel with another north-south aligned sandstone wall (006), 2.5m to the east (Figure 5.92). The space between these two walls was narrower than the space between the other footings in the building. The plan of 1880 shows that these footings correspond with a narrow strip of the buildings labelled as 'Entrance to Chambers' (Figure 2.11). This would have been the location of the stairwell. The c.1900 photograph (Figure 5.88) shows the entrance to the building with only one window on each floor, whereas the other rooms feature pairs of windows, further suggesting that it was the stairwell.



**Figure 5.92: Orthophoto showing the location of the sandstone and concrete footings of Youngs Chambers. Orthophoto, (ArcSurv).**

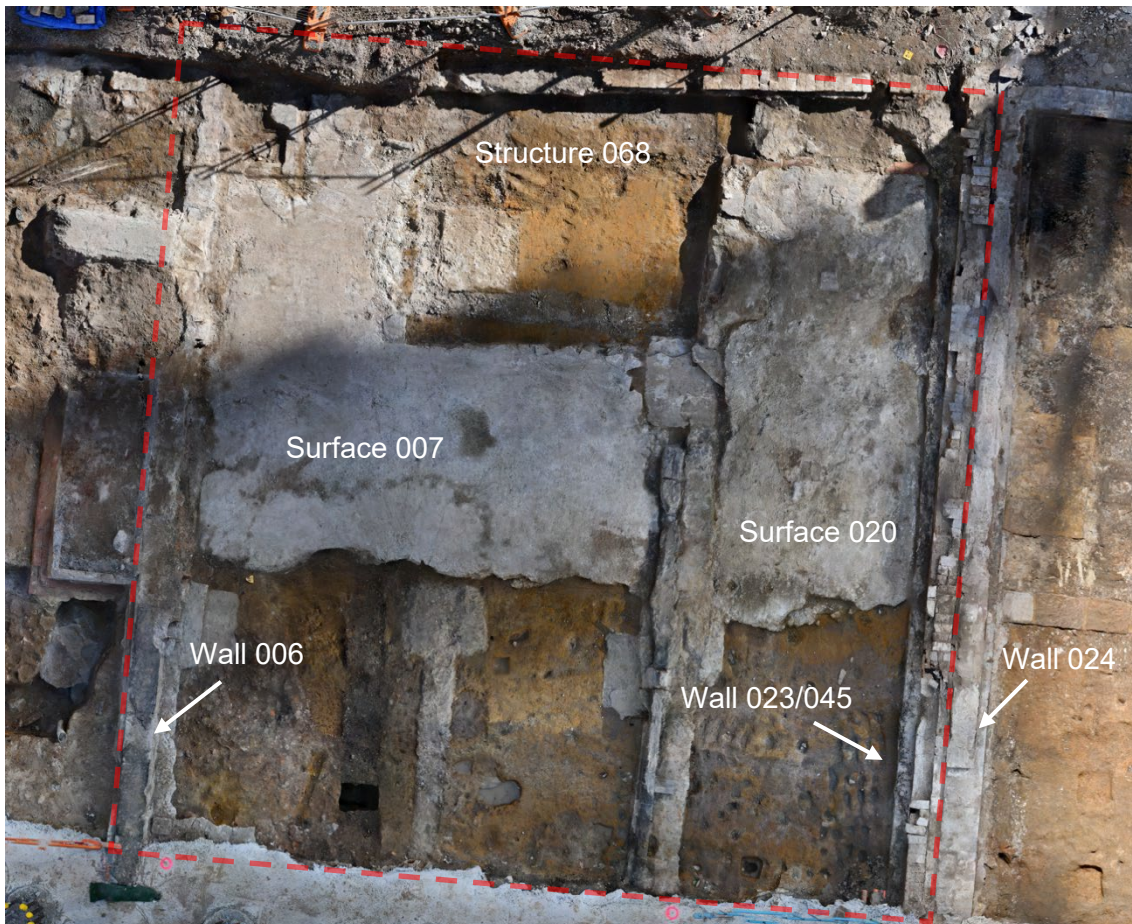
#### 5.9.1.3.6 40 Park Street

The building at the eastern end of Lot 17 known as 40 Park Street, (originally numbered as 32 Park Street on the 1880 plan, see Figure 2.11 ), was built by Young shortly after he built Youngs Chambers. It was completed by 1880, whereas Youngs Chambers was completed and tenanted by 1879. Rates assessment for 1880 lists Fletcher Brothers as tenants, occupying a three-storey brick and slate building with four rooms. Number 40 Park Street is discussed here separately, although sharing a party wall (006) with the earlier building.

#### 5.9.1.3.7 40 Park Street Walls

The evidence for the building at 40 Park Street was the substantial eastern external wall (023/045) and a party wall (006) shared with the Youngs Chambers building to the west (Figure 5.93). The area between wall (023) which formed the eastern end of the building on 40 Park Street and wall (006) the western end of the building was c.10m (32.80 feet). This relatively wide space between the outer walls of the building is reflected in the plan of 1880, which shows a large single space occupied by Fletcher the Ironmonger with no visible wall divisions (Figure 2.11). The wall footing (045) below wall (023) was constructed in cyclopean

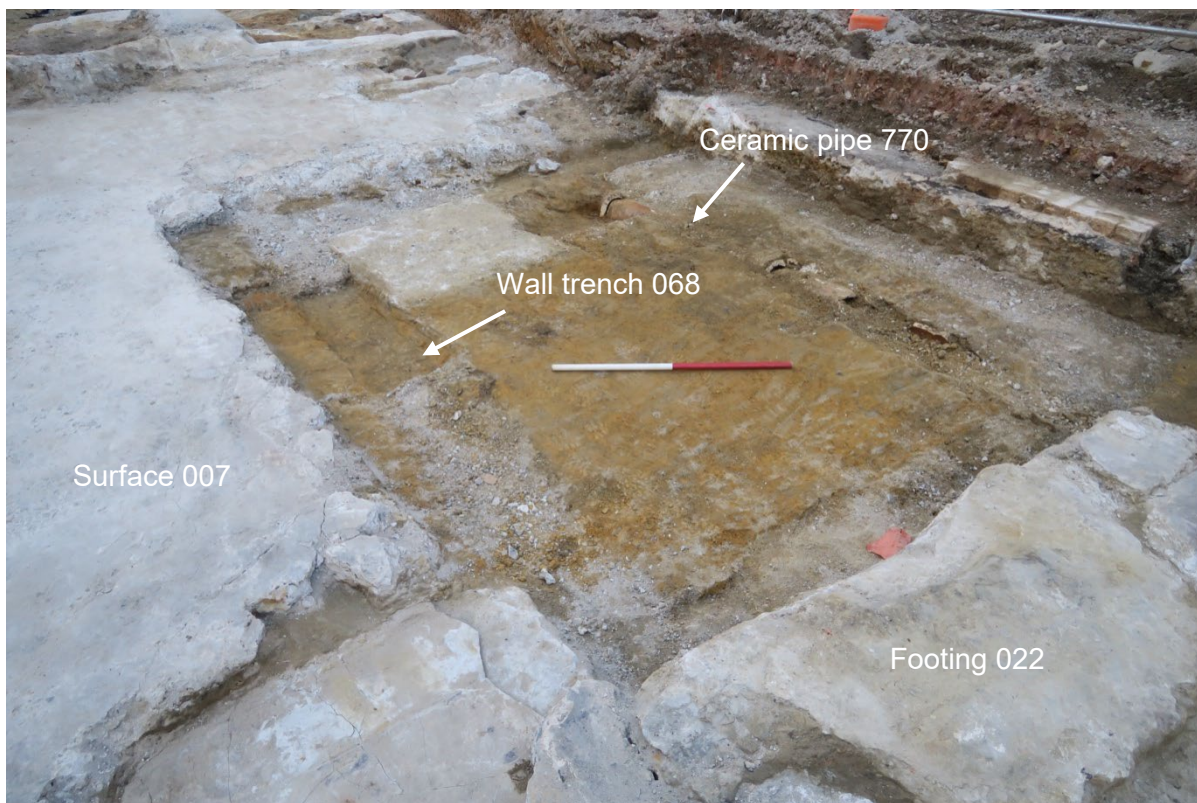
concrete rather than sandstone, as were internal walls (252) and (060) in Youngs Chambers. The eastern wall (023) was abutting wall (024) in Lot 18 (Figure 5.93), which was built later, making the property boundary between Lot 17 and Lot 18 a double skinned wall.



**Figure 5.93: Orthophoto of the footprint of 40 Park Street dashed in red. Walls (023/045) to the east and (006) to the west. Structure (067) is shown surrounded by concrete surfaces (007 & 020). Orthophoto, (ArcSurv).**

#### 5.9.1.3.8 Structure (067/068)

The robbed-out wall footing of a small rectangular structure (068) was found at the northern end of 40 Park Street (Figure 5.93, Figure 5.94). The southern wall trench was 3.6m east west. The west and east wall trenches were 2.5m north south on the western end, and 2m north south on the eastern end. The wall trench was 300-400mm in width with a uniform depth of 300mm. The trench was cut into underlying clay (026). Within the trench cut was fill (067); a light grey degraded cement mixed with grey-brown silty clay. The footing was surrounded, and respected by, the concrete surface (007) which indicates that the building pre-dates this floor (Figure 5.94). Two postholes (686 and 700) associated with Building 3 and Building 8 were found in the trench below fill (067).



**Figure 5.94: Structure (068) with concrete surface (007) formed around the robbed-out trench. View to northwest, scale 1m. IMG\_7165.**

## 5.9.1.4 Results from Lot 18 (Area D)

### 5.9.1.4.1 Overview

Phase 5 saw no major structural changes in Area D, with most of the archaeological features encountered being related to service replacements and upgrades. It was during this period that the toilets of the buildings at 42, 44 and 46 were plumbed in, and the cesspits backfilled and abandoned.

### 5.9.1.4.2 Cesspit Deactivation

The cesspit structure (247) was backfilled with two deposits. A moderately compact red/orange clay (295) occupied the lower 470mm and an orange silty clay (226) filled in the remainder. The deposition of these materials marks the end of the use of the cesspit and the conversion of the water closet to a plumbed system. A small stakehole (283), located against the inside of the south wall, was filled with a loose grained cinder ash (284) and likely related to a reconstruction of the toilet block during this phase.

Between the semi-detached external kitchens and rear walls of 44 and 46 Park Street, a light brown, salt-glazed pipe (160) was uncovered running in an east/west direction (Figure 5.95). The pipe was within the service trench (159), which was filled with a sandy clay (161). The pipe had a diameter of 120mm. Its trajectory suggests that it predates the construction of the service network centred on the brick sump (096). It seems unlikely to have been a necessary feature while the cesspits were in use. Potentially this relates to the first attempt to deal with sewage from the toilet blocks after the backfilling of the cesspits.





**Figure 5.95: Salt-glazed pipe (160) in service trench (259) excavated in sondage. View north. Scale 1m. IMG\_7385.**

#### **5.9.1.4.3 Drainage Sump and associated services**

At some point, after the deactivation of the cesspits and the conversion to a sewerage pipe system, a sewerage sump (096) was installed in the rear yard of 44 Park Street, near the boundary of 42 Park Street. The sump was constructed from machine-made shale brick bonded with a lime mortar (Figure 5.96). Each side was 10 courses high. The base was covered with a poorly consolidated, sandy cement, while a hole in the base led into a service trench (115) which continued south for 10.3m before exiting the Park Street side of the site, presumably emptying into the main sewer. The service trench contained a pipe or channel encased in cyclopean concrete (130), covered by a dense orange clay (107). The Phase 6 wall footing (015) was arched over the top of this sump, indicating it was still active during the twentieth century.



**Figure 5.96: Sump (096) was originally located in the passageway between 42 and 44 Park Street, but was directly beneath the rear of 44 Park Street following the reconstruction of the properties during Phase 6. View to the east. Scale 500mm. .IMG\_7280.**

Near the bottom of the sump, a gap in the east wall connected the sump to a purple, salt glazed, stoneware pipe (112) which was in a linear trench (110). The trench continued across the rear yard of 44 and 46 Park Street. The trench was filled with a mix of mid brown sandy clay and cleaner orange clay (111). The pipe visibly increased in depth from the west to the point where it connected with the sump, showing that it was flowing into the sump. A dark red, salt glazed, ceramic service pipe (269) flowed into the north side of the sump, near the base. The pipe was within a service cut (268). The northernmost section of the pipe was positioned almost vertically, and may have serviced the toilet block where the twin cesspit (247) had been located. The sump itself fell out of use at some point in the 20th century and was backfilled with two deposits. The lower deposit was a mid/dark grey sandy clay (109) which was 450mm deep. The upper deposit (108) was made up of dark grey sand with frequent chips of blue stone gravel included. The upper fill was 370mm deep.

Between the semi-detached external kitchens and rear walls of 44 and 46 Park Street, a light brown, salt-glazed pipe (160) was uncovered, running in an east/west direction. The pipe was within the service trench (159), which was filled with a sandy clay (161) with occasional broken sandstock bricks and pieces of crushed sandstone included. The pipe trench (159) was 400mm wide and ran for more than 8m, continuing past the eastern boundary of the lot. The pipe had a diameter of 120mm. Its trajectory suggests that it predates the construction of the service network centred on the brick sump (096).

#### 5.9.1.4.4 Pit (341)

In the rear yard of 44 Park Street a pit (341) was excavated. The pit was likely circular but was largely removed by later service trench (222). It measured 440mm north to south, 780mm east to west and was 200mm deep. It was filled with a compact mixed orange clay (342), which contained demolition material, including what appeared to be fragments of red painted render. The purpose of this feature is unknown.

## 5.10 Phase 6

### 5.10.1.1 Results from Lot 15 (Area A)

#### 5.10.1.1.1 Overview

Phase 6 saw the Keary Brothers coach factory taken over by pastry cook Sargent in 1900. He would proceed to convert the premises into a commercial bakery. Sargent then moved their commercial bakery premises out of the city in 1922, but retained an eatery in the front of the building until at least 1939. The Fire Underwriters' Association of NSW plans, prepared between 1917-1939, show the eastern part of the lot occupied by Australian Motor Services, whose lease is shown extending through to Castlereagh Street. Various tenants made alterations and modifications after this point, with the building being converted to Pitt St Markets in the 1970s. During the 1980s, part of the ground floor was leased by food outlet Hungry Jacks, and the building was eventually demolished in 2017.

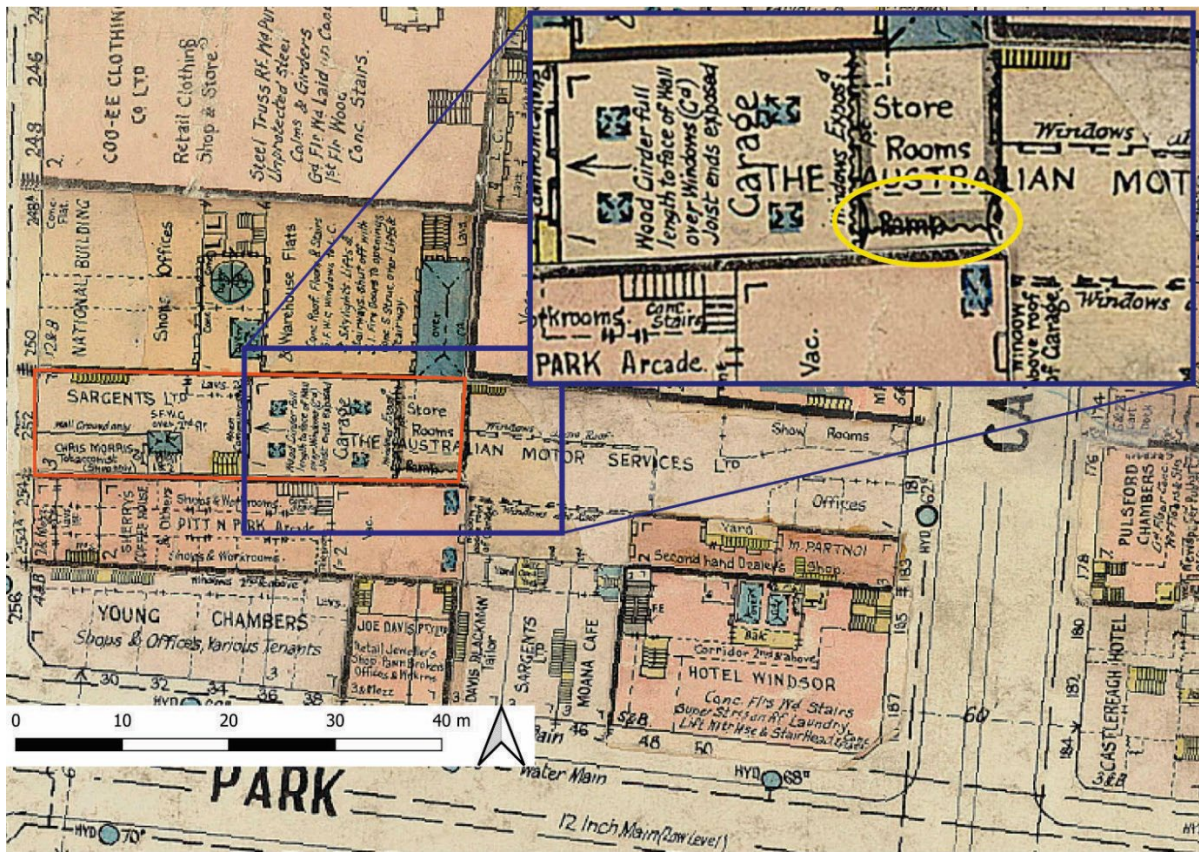
#### 5.10.1.1.2 Brick Footings

A series of brick footings (897) constituted the main structural evidence for construction during this phase. The footings were primarily in the eastern portion of the site, with the north and east property boundaries represented, as well as three internal walls (Figure 5.97). The footings were made of DP bricks, laid header to header and bonded together with a cement mortar. The footings were up to two bricks wide and up to six courses deep. It seems that the west/front part of the building was still largely unchanged from the original construction of Kearey's coach factory in 1877, while the rear/east of the building had been augmented, probably to facilitate its use by Australian Motor Services.

Figure 5.98 shows a detail from the 1917-1939 Fire Underwriters plans of Sydney (Block 153, 154). Highlighted in the figure is a ramp joining the portion of The Australian Motor Services in Lot 15, a garage and storeroom, up to their premises in Lot 20 to the east. The presence of a ramp, of which no physical evidence remained, illustrates not only the difference in ground level between the two lots, but also shows that a significant level of disturbance occurred in the vicinity, due to the construction of the ramp and its subsequent removal. The removal likely occurred during the conversion of the Lot to Pitt Street Markets in the 1970s, and may go some way to explaining the fragmentary remains of the archaeology in this part of the Area.



**Figure 5.97: Remnant brick footing (897) (white outline). The long north/south running section is likely inside the building with a short section of another internal wall visible to the east and a possible section of the north wall to the east. Footings also extended south and west from the northeast corner of the area, and these footings represent the property boundary. Orthophotograph ArcSurv.**



**Figure 5.98:** The detail from the Fire Underwriters plans of Sydney, 1917-1939 (Blocks 153, 154) shows the Lot 15 boundary (red outline) and the location of the ramp (circled yellow) in the insert. The ramp linked the garage shown on lot 15 City of Sydney Archives.

### 5.10.1.1.3 Levelling/ Demolition deposits

Two later deposits were related to this phase. They were leveling fills likely created from demolition material, possibly created during renovations associated with the creation of Pitt Street Markets. Near the centre of the site there was a patch of dark grey silty clay (958) that measured 4.2m from east to west and 1.9m from east to west. It contained sandstock brick fragments, blue metal and fragments of modern concrete. To the south of this deposit, directly under the modern bedding sand (957) for the concrete slab, there was a layer of fine black silty sand (994) which contained DP bricks and cyclopean concrete. It measured 5.3m from east to west, 1.3m from north to south and was up to 450mm deep. Both deposits seem to be a mix of demolition material and earlier fills from the site.

### 5.10.1.1.4 Modern Services

Two modern services trenches ran through the area including a linear trench (970), +14m in length, 740mm wide and up to 520mm deep, containing two cables. One cable was marked "Electrical Grade B". The trench was filled with a compact, mottled red clay (969). A second service trench (973), containing a drainage pipe, ran for +13m in an east west direction across the middle of the area. The trench was filled with a dark brown silty clay (974). A portion of the trench near the Pitt Street end had been re-cut (978), probably for repair or upgrade works (Figure 5.105).



Figure 5.99: Linear service trench (973) shown here with a recut section of the trench (978). View to the south. Scale 1m. IMG\_0391.

### 5.10.1.2 Results from Lot 16 (Area B)

#### 5.10.1.2.1 Overview

The early 20th-century (1909) saw modifications and repurposing of the auction house structure to convert it into the Victoria Theatre. The cellar rooms were fully backfilled during this time. By the 1970s it was modified again to create a shopping arcade. The features found associated with this phase consisted of concrete floors, services, and dry-pressed brick walls.

#### 5.10.1.2.2 Basement Fills

As part of the conversion to a theatre the two cellars and the corridor in the basement were backfilled. The fill material (952) was very mixed and had slightly varying layers within it. It consisted of a brown/grey sandy clay, with frequent demolition material within it. Undoubtedly some of this material came from demolition work on the building above the basement. Some may have been deposited during the later conversion to the shopping arcade, and subsequent reflooring or repair works associated with that period of occupation. The east end of the basement corridor was excavated last, to allow egress into the basement. Artefacts from the clean-up of that area were recorded under context number (1052).

### 5.10.1.2.3 Theatre Structure

Evidence for the modifications to the building as the Victoria Theatre in 1909 were represented by a concrete floor (1044) sloping from west to east towards the stage area (Figure 5.100), and the remains of an orchestra pit at the eastern end (Figure 5.101). The floor was made up of a fine-grained concrete, with a sandstock brick and crushed sandstone aggregate. The surface measured 8.45m from north to south, approximately 16.5m from east to west and was 150mm thick. Artefacts disturbed during the removal of this slab were collected and recorded under the context number (1070). A patch of mottled pink and white clay (1071) containing crushed sandstone pieces and broken sandstock bricks was located under concrete floor (1044). It measured 1.95m from east to west, 1.7m from north to south and was 25mm deep. This deposit was likely a localised levelling fill deposited during the theatre works. At the east end of the theatre floor surface (1044), there was a vertical drop down into what is thought to have been the orchestra pit.



Figure 5.100: Cyclopean concrete floor of the 1909 theatre sloping down from Pitt Street towards the stage in the east (left). View to the west, 1m scale. IMG\_9079.

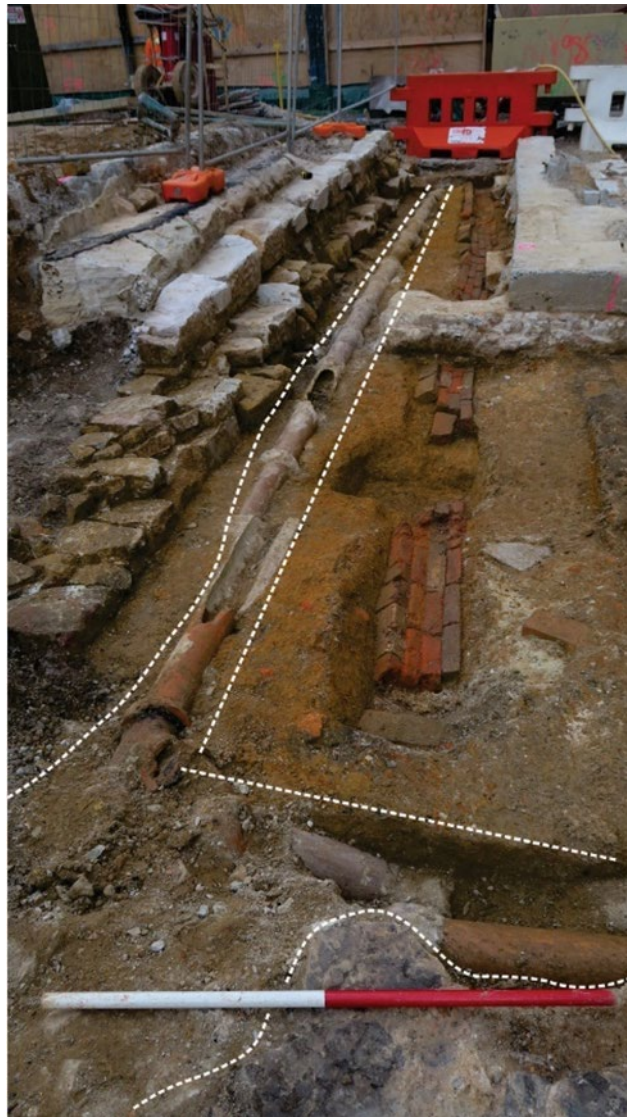


Figure 5.101: The brick footings of the orchestra pit (right). View to the south, 1m scale. IMG\_0890.

#### 5.10.1.2.4 Later Service Pipes

Several service pipes (four in all), trenches and fills from this phase were recorded under the context number (1040) (Figure 5.102). The longest section ran for more than 15m along the southern boundary of the lot. A section ran in a north south direction across the rear of the basement, partially cutting through the alcove. A third pipe ran parallel to the second, approximately 700mm to the west, just beyond the edge of the alcove. The fourth pipe followed a similar course to the long east west segment. There were, in some cases, cuts in the theatre floor surface for these pipes, suggesting that they were laid down after (and associated with) the theatre conversion.



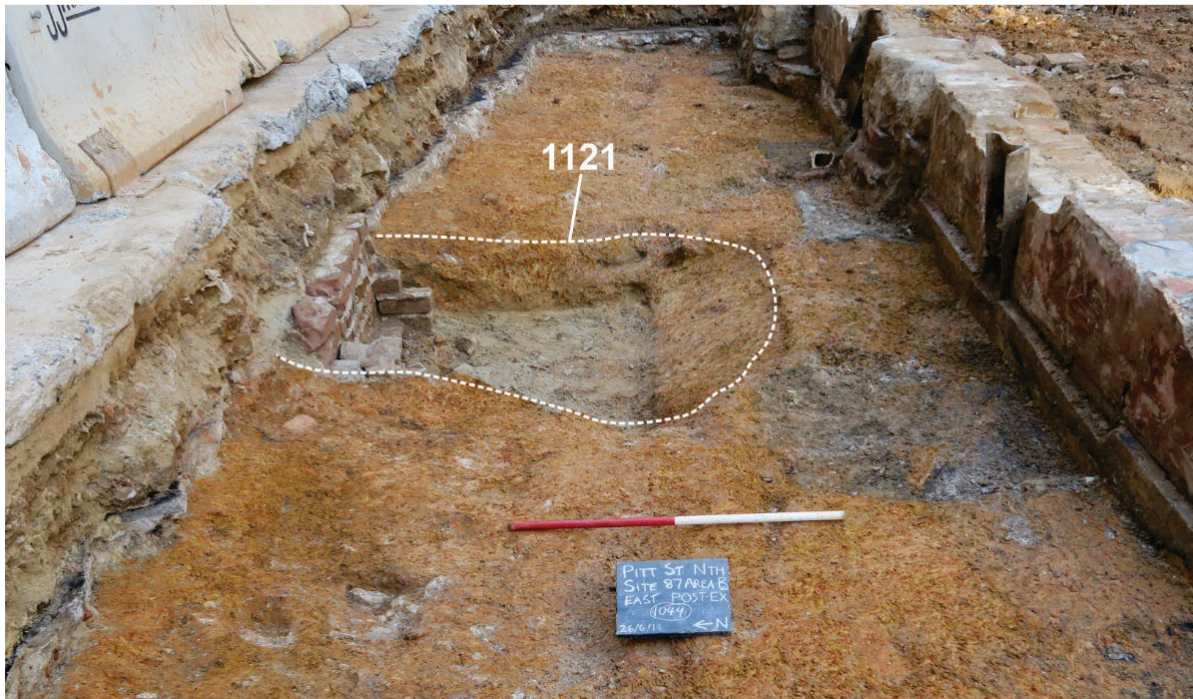


**Figure 5.102: A view of the southwest corner of the lot, with part of the pipe system (1040) outlined in white. View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_9102.**

A corroded iron pipe (1073) was observed running directly under the northern end of the theatre floor (1044). It's likely this is a water pipe which carried mains water from Pitt Street to the rear of the property. As there was no obvious cut for this service, it is assumed that it was laid down immediately prior to the laying of the concrete theatre floor (1044).

#### **5.10.1.2.5 Brick Structure (1121)**

Near the southern boundary of the lot there was a rectangular dry-pressed brick structure (1121) which had been cut through the theatre floor (1044) (Figure 5.103). This structure measured 1.29m from north to south, 1.14m from east to west, and was up to five courses deep. The walls of the structure were two bricks thick. The bricks were bonded with a grey cement mortar which had been messily applied. It was most likely a sump related to drainage.



**Figure 5.103: The excavated cut for brick sump (1121) with the north wall still in situ. View to the east. Scale 1m. IMG\_9376.**

The demolition of the theatre building made way for the most recent building on this lot, which was itself demolished at the beginning of the Metro works. The wall footings for the later structure were largely uniform in construction. They consisted of dry-pressed, shale bricks, measuring 230mm x 110mm x 70mm, bonded with a cement mortar. These wall footings appeared to have enclosed the lot. The southern wall footing of the building was recorded as context (1047), and the northern and eastern walls were recorded under the context number (1116) (Figure 5.104). The footing also appeared to have utilised earlier sandstone footings as part of their base. Such was the case with footing/wall (1047) built partially over footing (1039).



**Figure 5.104: Dry-pressed wall (1116) in the northeast corner of the area. View to the north. Scale 1m. IMG\_3070**

### 5.10.1.3 Results from Lot 17 (Area C)

#### 5.10.1.3.1 Overview

Youngs Chambers was probably refurbished when McDonald's took over the premises in the late 20th century. Evidence for structural renovations included reinforced concrete piles and concrete strip footings. The new strip footings were used to underpin the earlier walls.

#### 5.10.1.3.2 Footings and piles

Three modern piles were found on the northern boundary with Lot 16 cutting through the original east-west footing of Youngs Chambers wall (063) (Figure 5.106) One pile was found associated with north-south aligned wall (061) and one close to the Park Street frontage. All piles contained reinforcing steel, and had an average size of 600 x 500mm.

Three north-south aligned concrete strip footings (261), (262) and (054) were also part of this renovation event and related to the piles. The footings were built against the original sandstone and cyclopean concrete walls, and were put in place to strengthen and support those walls. Footing (054) was the westernmost of the three, abutting wall (061). It was 8m in length and 900mm – 1.20m wide. Footing (261) was the middle of the three, abutting wall (252). It was 8m in length and from 800-2m wide where it stepped out. Footing (262) was 7.8m in length and 900mm - 1.8m wide abutting (supporting) wall (252).

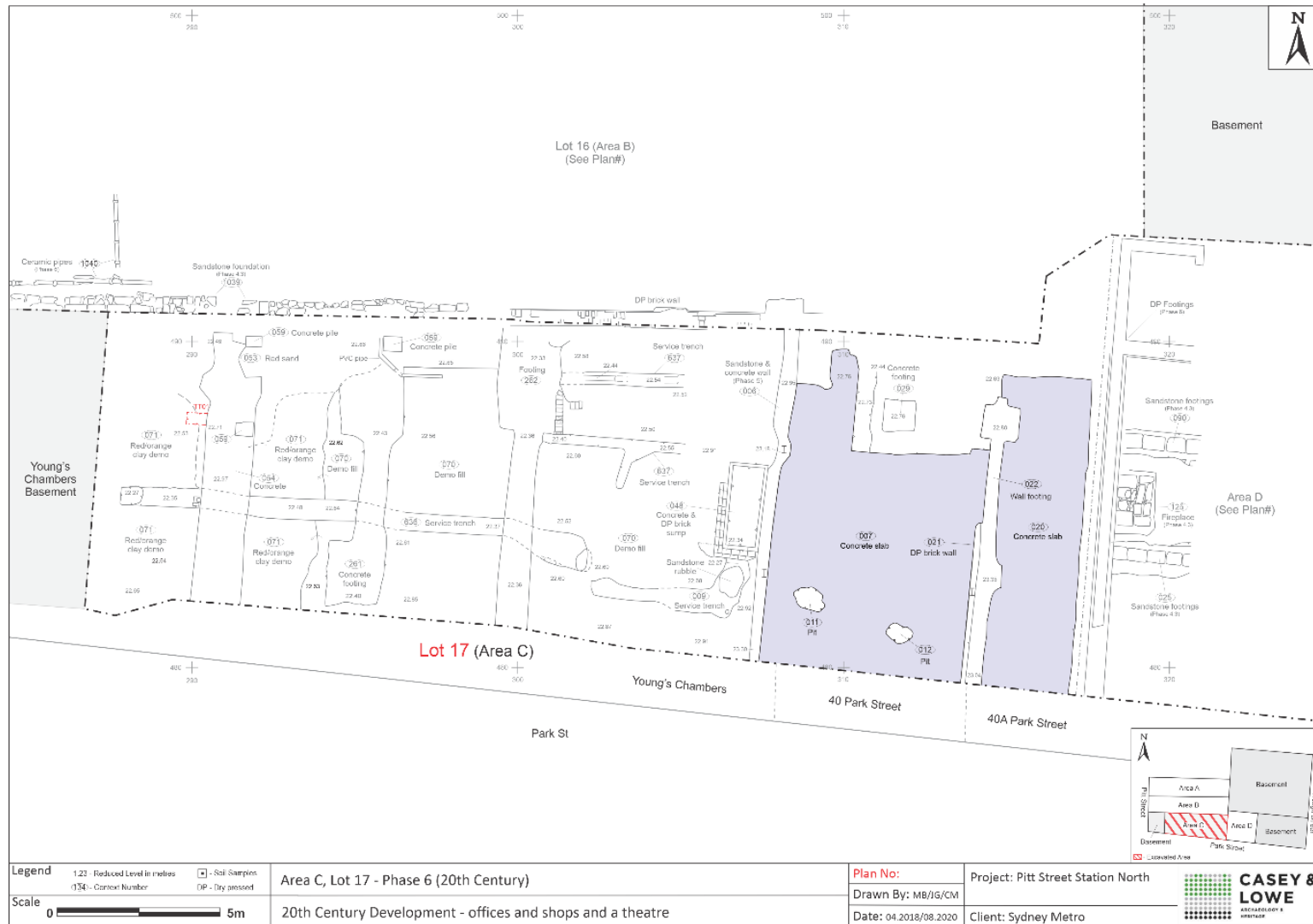


Figure 5.105: Area C Phase 6 archaeology.



Figure 5.106: Strip footings and piles of the renovation of Youngs Chambers. Orthophoto, G Hazell (ArcSurv).

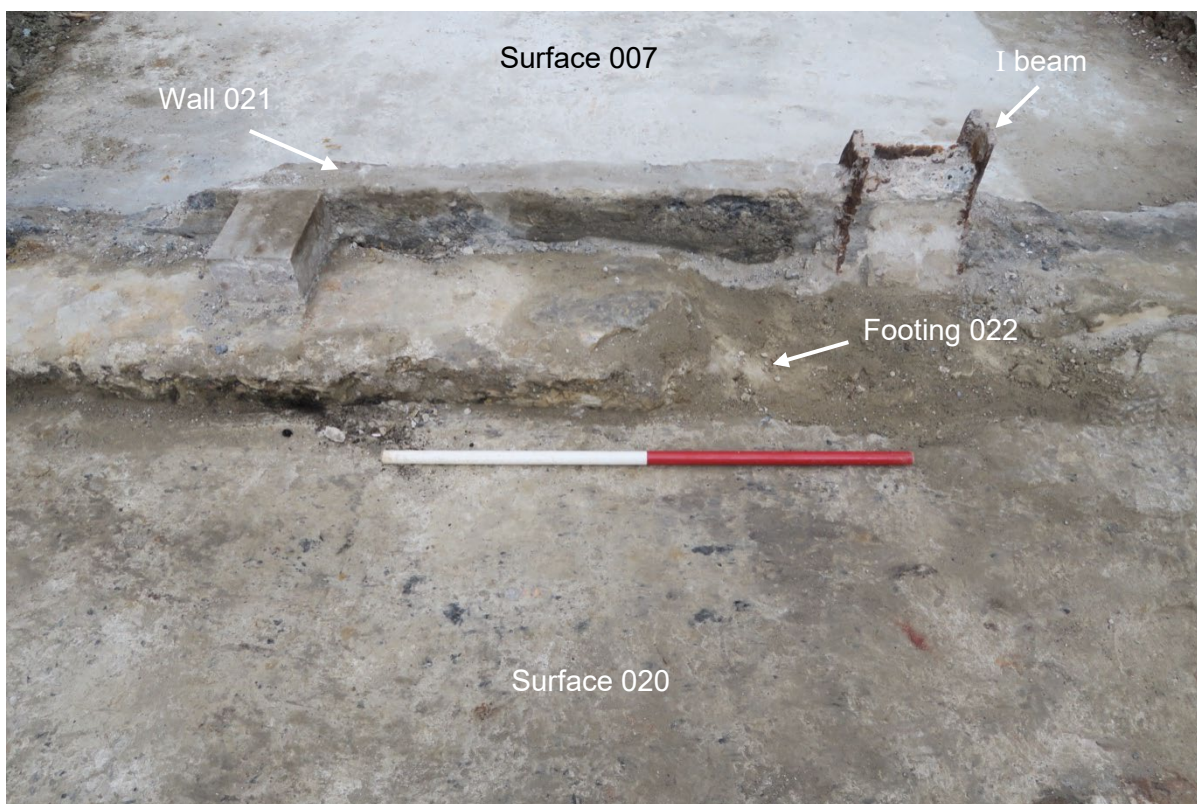


Figure 5.107: Detail of wall (021 & 022) and the iron girder. View to west, scale 1m. IMG\_7044.

### 5.10.1.3.3 Surfaces

Two concrete surfaces (007) and (020) were found extending across the footprint of 40 Park Street (Figure 5.108, Figure 5.109). The surfaces were separated by an internal wall footing and are probably related to the modifications to the shop configuration made in the 1920s, where the space was divided into two premises, with the eastern part became 40a Park Street.

#### Surface (007)

Within the footprint of 40 Park Street was concrete surface (007) (Figure 5.108). The surface was made of yellowish concrete with blue metal gravel aggregate. It measured 9.5m north south and 5.50 - 5.75m east west with a maximum thickness of 130mm. The surface was abutting wall (006) to the west and wall (021/022) to the east, respected the robbed-out wall footings of structure (068) to the north and was cut by pits (011) and (012). The concrete slab was not reinforced with steel or other metal, indicative of its relatively early date to the first quarter of the 20th century.

#### Surface (020)

Surface (020) was found at the same relative level as surface (007) but was on the eastern side of wall (021/022) and bounded by the external wall (023) to the east (Figure 5.108). The surface was made of concrete with blue metal gravel aggregate. The slab was 9.25 in length, 2.55m wide and 70mm thick. No evidence for reinforcing was identified. It was abutting wall (022) where it could be seen it was poured up to that wall footing (Figure 5.108). The impressions of five brick floor piers were found aligned north south running down the centre of the surface, suggesting that a wooden floor had been in place. A piece of newspaper was found adhering to the surface.

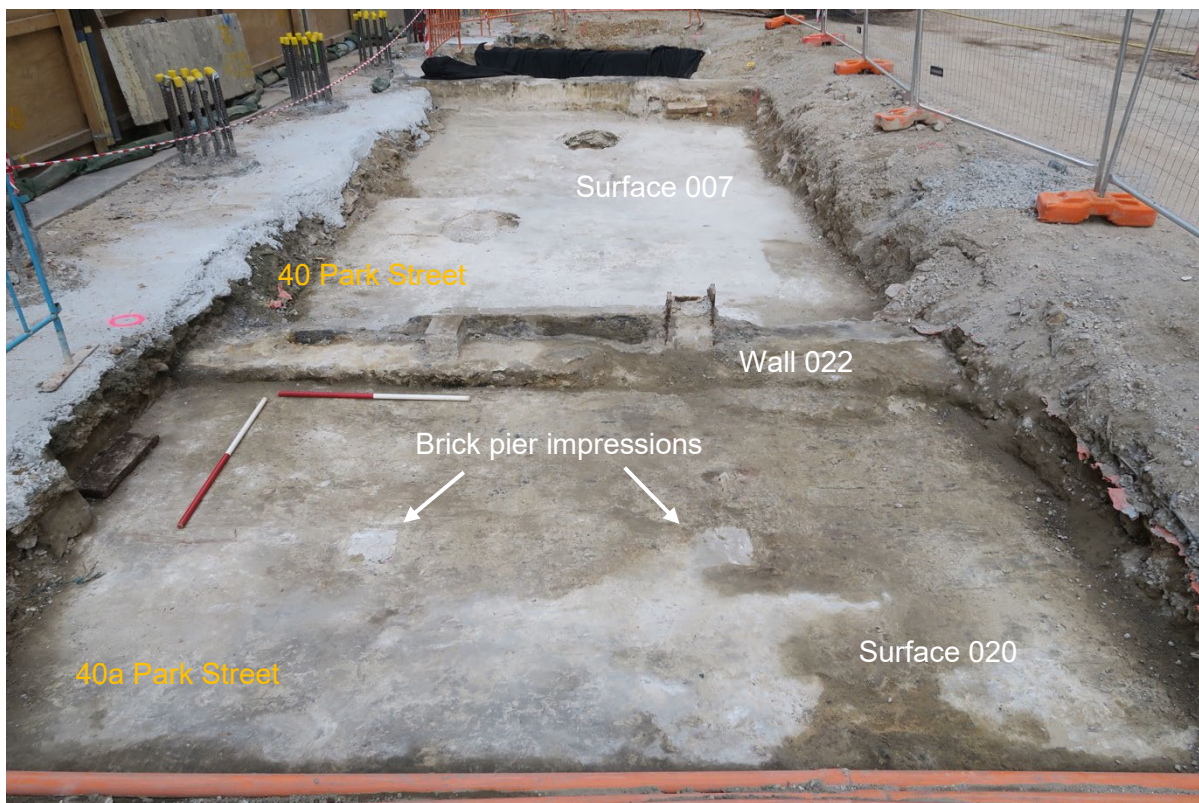


Figure 5.108: Concrete surfaces (020) and (007) when first exposed in the southeast section of Lot 17. View to west, scale 1m. IMG\_7031.



Figure 5.109: Northern section of surfaces (007) and (020). View to the southeast, scale 1m. IMG\_7157.

#### 5.10.1.3.4 Demolition

Demolition across Lot 17 was assigned several context numbers (065), (070) and (071). These deposits were mainly excavated with the use of the machine. They were described as ranging from mid grey-brown sandy clay to reddish orange clays. These demolition deposits related to the renovation of the buildings and were found below the modern slab. The final phase of demolition was assigned the context number (008), which sealed all deposits below.

#### 5.10.1.4 Results from Lot 18 (Area D)

##### 5.10.1.4.1 Overview

Historical analysis carried out by Casey & Lowe<sup>162</sup> suggests that Lot 18 underwent a complete demolition and reconstruction event in 1902/1903. This involved the demolition of the three two-storey buildings constructed during Phase 4.3 and their associated external kitchens. In their place, a terrace of three, three-storey buildings were constructed. These buildings had a larger ground floor area than their predecessors, significantly reducing the size of the backyard areas (from 5.3m from north to south to 2.5m from north to south). Unlike their predecessors, the new buildings were not rectangular in plan, with a part of each building (the rear wings) extending right back to the northern property boundary. The passageway between 42 and 44 Park Street was removed. This phase began with the demolition of the 1840s terrace of three two-storey buildings. Robber trenches removed several of the sandstone footings of the earlier terrace. In several locations, it is these robber trenches, rather than the foundation trenches, that are the main evidence indicating the shape and size of the earlier terrace buildings.

##### 5.10.1.4.2 Removing the 1840s Terrace

As part of the demolition of the 1840s terrace many of the sandstone footings were removed through the excavation of robber trenches. The rear wall footing of 44 Park Street was removed by the robber cut (127), backfilled with a compact, mid brown, silty clay (128). The west wall of 46 Park Street was almost completely removed by robber cut (085), backfilled by a mid brown sand and sandy mortar (086). The central dividing wall of 44 Park Street was removed by robber cut (116), backfilled with mid-brown sandy silt containing crushed and broken sandstone pieces (087). Near the centre of the rear room there was a shallow, arboresque cut (194).

The rear wall footing of 46 Park Street was removed by the robber cut (196), which measured 2.74m from east to west, was 560mm wide and was 100mm deep. It was backfilled with a compact, orange sandy clay (197). This fill contained crushed and broken building materials. The central dividing wall of 46 Park Street was removed by robber cut (165), which measured 1.8m from east to west, was up to 450mm wide and 110mm deep. This cut was filled with a mixed brown sandy clay (166) which contained frequent broken and crushed building materials.

A sub-oval pit (248) was excavated against the rear wall footing 198, on the west side of the rear yard. The pit was filled with a mid-brown/grey clay (249), and may have been used to dig out a threshold structure during the excavation of the building.

---

<sup>162</sup> Pitt Street Station North, Park Street, Sydney, Archaeological Method Statement (2017) p62.





**Figure 5.110: Post-excitation photograph of pit (248) which is cut by later service trench (162). View to the south. Scale 1m. IMG\_7687.**

#### **5.10.1.4.3 Preparation Fills**

There are several indicators that the ground level across Area D was reduced prior to the construction of the early 20th century terrace building: There are little or no surviving occupation deposits from the earlier phases; most, if not all, the postholes encountered were truncated, many of the sandstone footings of the earlier terraces were removed and, in the south and east of the site, there were very few deposits above the natural that pre-dated Phase 6. The reason for the reduction was likely that the later terrace would have required a more even surface for construction. Unlike the 1840s terrace, all three of the later terrace properties share common footings, such as the rear wall footing (084). In the 1840s terrace, 42 Park Street was built entirely on its own footing, separated from 44 Park Street by a passageway. 42 Park Street in the 1840s terrace was also the best preserved, and the Phase 4.1 building beneath it was also the best preserved of the buildings from that phase in Area D. It seems likely therefore that up until Phase 6 there was a natural east to west or southeast to northwest slope across the Area. This slope was levelled by reducing the ground level in the south and east and depositing fills in the north and west. The levelling fills used consisted largely of displaced natural and demolition material from the earlier phases. These fills are detailed in Table 5.7.

**Table 5.7: Levelling fills deposited as part of Phase 6 redevelopment.**

Context Number	Description	Dimensions (mm)	Overlying Context	General Location
014	Light brown sandy clay mixed with degraded mortar and sandstock bricks.	+9.9m north to south, +8.4m east to west up to 100mm deep.	013	Across all Area D.
075	Dark brown sandy clay with occasional sandstock brick inclusions.	1.25m north to south, 150mm east to west and 50mm deep.	014	Inside west side of 44 Park Street.
082	Dark brown compact sandy clay.	1.3m north to south, 1m east to west and 20mm deep.	014	Rear yard 44 Park Street.
083	Dark brown compact sandy clay (similar to 082).	2.9m north to south, 1.5m east to west and 20mm deep.	014	Rear yards of 42 and 44 Park Street.
094	Compact brown/grey sandy clay, contained sandstock bricks. Likely demolition from earlier terrace.	1.7m north to south, 1.3m east to west and 70mm deep.	014	East side of 42 Park Street.
095	Dark brown clay with frequent coal and sandstock brick inclusions.	2.80m east to west, +2.3m east to west and 60mm deep.	081	Rear yard of 44 Park Street.
102	Compact light brown clay sand.	890mm north to south, 790mm east to west and 80mm deep.	083	Rear Yard of 42 Park Street.
129	Mixed dark brown sandy clay with charcoal flecks and occasional dry-pressed brick included.	1.1m north to south, 1.8m east to west and 70mm deep.	102	Rear yard of 42 Park Street.
210	Grey silty clay with broken dry-pressed and sandstock brick inclusions.	1.7m north to south, 2m from east to west and 40mm deep.	083	Rear yard of 42 Park Street.
219	Compact red clay, containing inclusions of sandstock brick.	400mm north to south, 350mm east to west and 30mm deep.	082	Rear yard of 42 Park Street.
237	Compact mid brown sandy clay. Charcoal flecked with broken and crushed sandstone and sandstock brick inclusions.	2.80m north to south, +2.3m east to west and 100mm deep.	095	Rear yard of 44 Park Street.

Context Number	Description	Dimensions (mm)	Overlying Context	General Location
335	Dark brown/black charcoal rich clay silt. Possibly opportunistic rubbish disposal.	680mm north to south, 700mm east to west and 100mm deep.	097	Rear yard of 42 Park Street.
343	Compact yellow clay with frequent charcoal flecking.	620mm north to south, 2.8m from east to west and 50mm deep.	335	Rear yard of 42 Park Street.
381	Brown clay sand with frequent crushed sandstock brick fragments.	+2m north to south, +2.5m east to west and 50mm deep.	014	Rear yard of 46 Park Street.
390	Black clay sand with sandstock brick and broken sandstone pieces included.	360mm north to south, 540mm east to west and 100mm deep.	231	Rear Yard of House 46.
459	Compact dark brown/black clay with frequent sandstock brick fragments and crushed sandstone pieces. May relate to demolition of water closet.	600mm north to south, 320mm east to west and 310mm deep.	014	Within water closet of House 46.

#### 5.10.1.4.4 Concrete and Dry-pressed Brick Wall Footings

The wall footings for the new buildings were mostly uniform in construction and consisted of concrete footings, poured directly into foundation trenches with dry pressed shale bricks on top. In some cases, the bricks were cemented directly onto the pre-existing sandstone footings. The dark red, shale bricks measured 230mm x 120mm x 80mm. The concrete base was on average 250mm deep (Figure 5.112). The walls of the buildings were constructed from DP shale bricks also.



**Figure 5.111: East facing section of service trench C115 revealing concrete and DP brick wall footing C015. View to the west. Scale 1m. IMG\_7304.[Insert caption]**

The front wall of the terrace lay just beyond the southern limit of excavation for the site. Wall footings (024), (015), (155) and (084) made up the main structure of the terrace. Wall footings 076, 202 and 203 make up the external wall foundations of the parts of the building that projected into the rear yard (the rear wings). Wall footing (077) supported the wall separating the rear yards of 42 and 44 Park Street. Wall footing 078 would have supported the west wall of the rear wing of 44 Park Street. Brick structure (098) was either a floor support or represents an internal division in the rear wing of 42 Park Street. Likewise with wall footings (206) and (207) at the rear of 44 Park Street. At the rear of 46 Park Street a concrete slab (231) represents the remains of the rear wing floor. The layout of the main structural elements can be seen below in Figure 5.112. Wall footing (015) incorporated an arched segment to accommodate the pre-existing sump (096). This indicates that the sump was in use through the transition from the mid-nineteenth century, two-storey buildings into the early twentieth century, three-storey buildings.

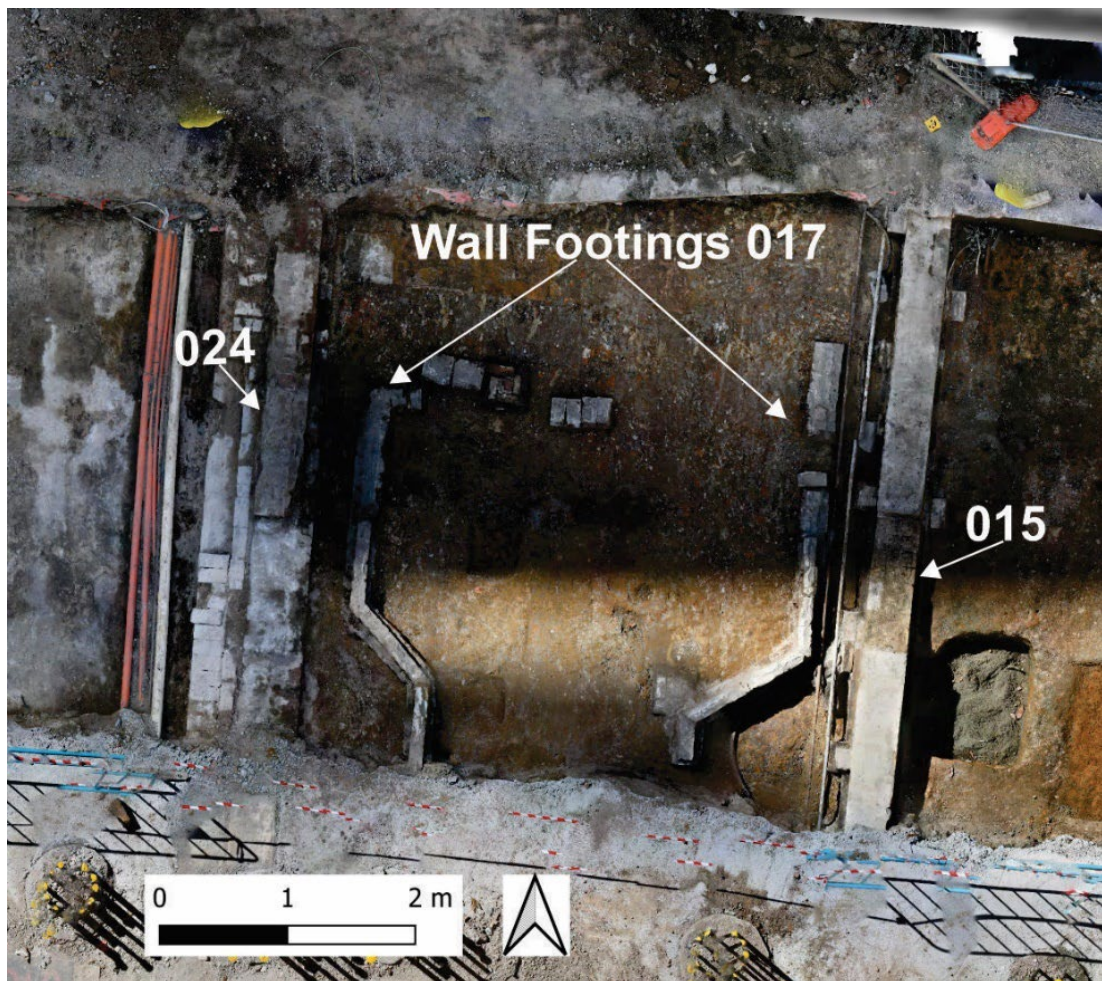


**Figure 5.112:** Layout of the main structural elements associated with the early 1900s redevelopment of the site in dashed red line. The wall footings 024, 015, 155, 225 and 084 make up the main structure of the three properties. The wall footings 076, 203 and 202 show the location of the narrower, rear portion of the buildings. Wall footing 077 divides the yards of 42 and 44 Park Street. Wall footing 098 is an internal feature at the rear of 42 Park Street. Wall footing 078 separates the exterior yard from the northwest corner of the 44 Park Street building. Footings 206 and 207 are interior features of 44 Park Street. Concrete slab 231 is likely internal flooring at the rear of 46 Park Street.

#### 5.10.1.4.5 Remodelling of shopfronts

At 42 Park Street, two dry-pressed brick footings (017) were uncovered under the concrete slab (008). They showed a later layout of the front, ground floor room (shop). The footings consisted of three courses of dry-pressed brick, with the occasional extruded brick also used. The two footings formed a mirror image of each other along an axis along the north/south centre line of the shop. They were 1.85m apart at the front of the shop and 3.25m apart towards the rear (2.7m north of the store front). It is thought that they represent an attempt to redesign the front of the shop and created a bay window with a covered entrance on either

or both sides. The area within the original ground floor layout, but outside of the new wall footings, was partially backfilled with a layer of loosely compact, dark brown/black, silty sand (018). Inside the wall footings (017) a clean, compact red clay (019) had been laid down beneath the floor level. This deposit may have acted as a levelling fill to raise the ground level, as damp coursing or sealant, or for a combination of these purposes.



**Figure 5.113: Orthophoto showing the dry-pressed wall footings (017) within the original Phase 6.1 east and west wall footings (015 & 024) of 42 Park Street.**

For further information on twentieth century renovations and service improvements/replacement please see the trench report for Area D, Volume 2 Section 4.

---

## 5.11 Summary of archaeological results

- Evidence for the earliest occupation layers and structures on site came from Lots 16, 17 and 18 in the form of postholes, fence lines, pits and a well cut into the subsoil a sandstock brick barrel drain, a remnant sandstone wall footing, and early ceramic and glass artefacts found within the historic yard deposits.
- Other phases of site development, included the remains of an 1830s cellar at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16), an 1840s terrace row at 42–46 Park Street (Lot 18), sandstone post bases from a timber shed used as a showroom from the late 1840s at 252 Pitt Street (Lot 15),
- Sandstone footings of Kearey’s Coach Factory built in 1877 at 252 Pitt Street (Lot 16), original 1878 footings of three and four-storey offices and shopfronts of Young’s Chambers on Pitt and Park Streets (Lot 17),
- Early 20th century -1903 footings from the redevelopment of 42–46 Park Street (Lot 18) and the early 20th-century remains of a theatre at 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16).
- Mid 20th century – modifications and refurbishment of 254 Pitt Street, Youngs Chambers and 42-46 Park Street.

## 6. Artefact analysis results

### 6.1 Introduction

Retained from the historical archaeological investigations at the Pitt Street Station North site are 6183 artefacts representing 4564 minimum items (MIC), 945NISP faunal remains, and 264 NISPS shell remains (134MNI). A team of material culture specialists conducted artefact cataloguing and analyses with expertise in eight artefact categories (Table 5.1). The specialist reports for each artefact category are present in Volume 3: Specialist Reports. The artefact catalogues prepared by each specialist are reproduced in Volume 6. This overview draws upon those reports and the synthesis of the data to present the following characterisation of the artefact collection, including observations and analysis related to each specific artefact category.

The specialists catalogued the artefacts using the cataloguing system developed by Dr Mary Casey in consultation with the various specialists. The main elements of this cataloguing system are the use of minimum item counts (MIC) to quantify the assemblages and the attribution of functional categories to the artefacts during cataloguing. The former (MIC) were calculated for fragmented items during cataloguing, and MICs are used throughout this analysis so that the counts used in the following discussion represent whole, partial and fragmented items. Artefacts must be quantified in such a way as to facilitate functional and temporal analyses. Furthermore, it is an essential requirement when comparing data from this study with contemporary archaeological sites. Typically, the latter (function) contributes to understanding how the artefacts related to the daily lives of a site’s occupants during different phases of site development.

**Table 6.1: Quantitative Data for Artefact Categories.**

Artefact Category	Specialist	Fragments	MIC/Items
Faunal Remains	Dr James Roberts	945 NISP	NA
Building Materials	Dr G.P. Marriner	244	166
Ceramic	Dr Jeanne Harris/Dr Bernadette McCall	2631	1197
Glass	Dr Jeanne Harris	3831	1097
Metal	Catherine Munro	376	436
Miscellaneous	Jane Rooke	584	536
Organic	Hannah Flood	71	32
Shell	Dr Melissa Gibbs	264	134MNI
	TOTAL	8946	3598



### 6.1.1 FORMATTING AND CONVENTIONS

Standard context analysis generally involves examining contexts for both functional and temporal data that contribute to the interpretation of the site. For clarity of presentation, the following conventions have been observed while writing analysis results:

Artefact quantities represent minimum item counts (MIC).

Faunal remains bone are quantified by fragments or number of individual specimens (NISP)

Faunal remains shell are quantified by NISP, and minimum number of individuals (MNI)

All artefact quantities are represented as numerals.

All relative frequencies are designated by “%”.

Context numbers are represented in brackets “[ ]”.

Throughout this report, the general term ‘artefacts’ refers to all artefact categories and excludes faunal remains (bone and shell) only where separate artefact categories are analysed and discussed. Area principally organises the structure of this overview and then Phase of site development. Phases used throughout this overview are identified and listed in Table 6.4. Each Phase discussion is ordered by Area, deposit type and/or feature, and temporal and functional analysis contributes to the interpretation of the Area, Phase, and deposits and features.

## 6.2 Overview of Assemblage

The catalogue of manufactured artefacts (7737MIC) provided data on shape, function (general and specific use), material, manufacture, description, completeness, joins, producer/distributor, manufacturer, reuse, and date range. Each record included fragment counts and minimum item counts (MIC) data. Standard measurements (length, width, diameter, thickness and dimensions) were recorded when such available data contributed to the interpretation of the artefact. Type series were established for select artefact categories and shapes (bottles, beads, buttons, locally-made pottery, marbles, thimbles, nails and building materials) and this data aided in interpreting these items.

Faunal remains (bone and shell) were catalogued separately, using specialised categories standardly used for recording data on these artefact types. Where possible, the bone artefacts assigned taxa and skeletal elements, and all surface modifications (butchery, burning, pathology, animal gnawing, etc.) were recorded. The bone that was not identifiable to species or genus was assigned to a size class and more general taxonomic class (e.g., Large Mammal, Small Reptile etc.). Where possible, the shell remains were classified to the genus and species level. This overview discusses the artefacts recovered from each site development phase.

**Table 6.2 Quantitative data for artefacts (MIC/NISP/MNI) by Area and Phase.**

Area	Phase	Building Materials	Ceramic	Glass	Metal	Misc.	Organic	Bone NISP	Shell MNI	Total
A	4.2			1						1
A	4.3		31	20	10	11	1	6		79
A	5	2	18	3		5	1	122		151
A	6	3	26	10	10	6		14		69
B	4.1	3	3	16	1	1		2	2	28
B	4.2	12	83	38	13	21	3	28	4	202
B	4.3	26	282	524	179	192	17	344	45	1609
B	5	12	33	12	15	23	1	6	17	119
B	6	2	7	8		2		1	1	21
C		2	11	9						22
C	4.1	6	124	64	12	51		49	4	310
C	4.2	8	154	97	53	21	2	111	14	460
C	4.3	5	53	33	2	15		30	6	144
C	5	9	36	32	9	10		4	11	111
C	6	2	9	3		4	1			19
D				1						1
D	3		3	2	1					6
D	4.1	6	24	18	10	9		9	5	81
D	4.2	6	12	8	17	1		15	10	69
D	4.3	25	96	59	26	26	1	83	11	327

Area	Phase	Building Materials	Ceramic	Glass	Metal	Misc.	Organic	Bone NISP	Shell MNI	Total
D	5	12	52	42	19	12		16	3	156
D	6	25	140	97	59	126	5	96	3	551

**Table 6.3 Relative frequencies for artefacts (MIC/NISP/MNI) by phase and area**

Area	Phase	Building Materials	Ceramic	Glass	Metal	Miscellaneous	Organic	Bone NISP	Shell MNI	Total
A	4.2			100.0%						1
A	4.3		39.2%	25.3%	12.7%	13.9%	1.3%	7.6%		79
A	5	1.3%	11.9%	2.0%		3.3%	0.7%	80.8%		151
A	6	4.3%	37.7%	14.5%	14.5%	8.7%		20.3%		69
B	4.1	10.7%	10.7%	57.1%	3.6%	3.6%		7.1%	7.1%	28
B	4.2	5.9%	41.1%	18.8%	6.4%	10.4%	1.5%	13.9%	2.0%	202
B	4.3	1.6%	17.5%	32.6%	11.1%	11.9%	1.1%	21.4%	2.8%	1609
B	5	10.1%	27.7%	10.1%	12.6%	19.3%	0.8%	5.0%	14.3%	119
B	6	9.5%	33.3%	38.1%		9.5%		4.8%	4.8%	21
C		9.1%	50.0%	40.9%						22
C	4.1	1.9%	40.0%	20.6%	3.9%	16.5%		15.8%	1.3%	310
C	4.2	1.7%	33.5%	21.1%	11.5%	4.6%	0.4%	24.1%	3.0%	460
C	4.3	3.5%	36.8%	22.9%	1.4%	10.4%		20.8%	4.2%	144
C	5	8.1%	32.4%	28.8%	8.1%	9.0%		3.6%	9.9%	111
C	6	10.5%	47.4%	15.8%		21.1%	5.3%			19
D				100.0%						1
D	3		50.0%	33.3%	16.7%					6
D	4.1	7.4%	29.6%	22.2%	12.3%	11.1%		11.1%	6.2%	81
D	4.2	8.7%	17.4%	11.6%	24.6%	1.4%		21.7%	14.5%	69
D	4.3	7.6%	29.4%	18.0%	8.0%	8.0%	0.3%	25.4%	3.4%	327
D	5	7.7%	33.3%	26.9%	12.2%	7.7%		10.3%	1.9%	156
D	6	4.5%	25.4%	17.6%	10.7%	22.9%	0.9%	17.4%	0.5%	551
									<b>Total</b>	4536

### 6.2.1 CHARACTERISATION OF THE ARTEFACT DEPOSITS

A total of 3465 MIC, 945 NISP (bone) and 134MNI (shell) artefacts were recovered from 229 contexts. The site consisted of four defined areas – Area A, Area B, Area C, and Area D. During archaeological field excavations, contexts were assigned to one of six phases of site

development (Phases 3, 4.1, 4.2, 4.3, 5, and 6). Area A (Lot 15) had the fewest deposits (n=21) that contained artefacts (158MIC). These deposits represented Phase 4.2–Phase 6 of site development. Also, in Area A, a context number was assigned to clean up in the western portion of the site (955). In Area B (Lot 16), 82% of the artefacts (1254MIC) were recovered from 36 context numbers assigned to deposits and features associated with the basement (cellars, alcove, well, and corridor) of the brick building located on Lot 16. Structures identified through archaeological excavation in Area C (Lot 17) (later 256 Pitt Street and 40 Park Street) were assigned building numbers (Building 1 – 8), and artefacts were recovered from deposits associated with Building 2, Building 3 and Building 8. Deposits in Area D (Lot 18) are associated with house numbers for structures that first appeared in council assessments in 1848<sup>163</sup> and were later numbered 42, 44 and 46 Park Street. In Area D, the artefacts from seven levelling fill deposits ((245), (359), (014), (094), (075), (082), and (083)) represented 27% of materials (250MIC) recovered from that area with five of these deposits resulting from Phase 6 activities. In addition, a context number (517) was assigned to a series of mechanically removed levelling deposits located beneath the paved flooring in Building 6.

## 6.3 Methodology

### 6.3.1 Chronology and Typologies

Standard typologies were established for artefacts as a prelude to functional classification and chronological reconstruction. For each material type, typologies are established using various criteria, including technological advancements, use-popularity patterns, and changes in manufacturing techniques. Below are overviews of established typologies for major artefact categories, each having unique history and typological development.

#### 6.3.1.1 GLASS

Glass artefacts were then principally assigned dates based on technological advancements (patents and manufacturer's records). Since manufacturing techniques differ for specific glass artefact types such as window glass, bottles and tableware, separate technologies were documented for each type. Temporal information for manufacturing techniques is derived, for the most part, from several key references, including Boow's *Early Australian Commercial Glass: Manufacturing Processes, The Parks Canada Glass Glossary and Cylindrical English Wine & Beer Bottles 1735 –1850*.<sup>164</sup> Documented manufacturer and/or product information also contribute to chronological data. The documented temporal data for bottle manufacturers and product manufacturers narrow a bottle's sometimes broad technological date ranges. For some glass artefact types, such as tableware, use-popularity date ranges (merchant records, advertisements and manufacturers' records) were also instrumental in assigning temporal placement. Also, the implementation of differing excise taxes affected the manufacturing processes, which is reflected in the mould types used for bottles and the glass composition of bottle and the metal of tableware.

#### 6.3.1.2 CERAMIC

The typology for ceramic artefacts were based on technological advancements (patents and manufacturer's records) and use-popularity date ranges (merchant records, advertisements

---

<sup>163</sup> Casey & Lowe, AMS, 2017, P58.

<sup>164</sup> Boow 1991; Jones et al. 1985

and manufacturer's records). Ceramic use-popularity patterns for tableware reflect times when ceramic wares, types, and/or decorative designs accomplished peak popularity in the consumer market. These patterns are expressed as date ranges, and are established through researched merchant's and manufacturer's records.

Identification/dating of nineteenth-century ceramics is also based on identifying gradual changes in paste (the body material) and glaze to accommodate shifting trends in the ceramic market – commonly termed the 'ware'. The value of this analytical approach is the dating of ceramic artefacts, particularly refined white-bodied earthenware, in the absence of datable decorative design techniques. Gradual changes occurred in decorative designs, and design techniques on differing nineteenth-century ware types provide a chronology for dating decorated wares. Changes in ware type and decorative designs did not necessarily coincide. Therefore, a combined date range was established that considered all of these variables.

Special consideration was given to ceramic artefacts manufactured by early local Sydney potteries, which was dominated by lead-glazed earthenware, but also included slipped earthenware and stoneware ceramic wares. These artefacts were catalogued using conventions developed by Casey & Lowe to understand the function and chronology of all artefact types, but with the additional recording of data designed to further the study of early pottery manufacturing in Australia.

### 6.3.1.3 METAL

Standard typologies for associate artefacts types are based on technological advancements in manufacturing technologies and changes in construction, which are documented in standard references, such as *The Engineers' and Mechanics' Cyclopaedia and Fastenings from sewn boat to steamship*.<sup>165</sup> Architectural fasteners are also prominent in the assemblage, and established typologies for nails, spikes and bolts, such as those detailed by *Varman's Bricks and Nails – Building materials as criteria for dating in Sydney environs from 1788*, facilitated the classification and dating of these construction fasteners.<sup>166</sup>

### 6.3.1.4 ORGANIC

Several different organic artefact types are included in the artefact collection, including plant remains (seeds, pits and nuts), timber items (planks, dowels, pegs, offcuts and barrel parts) and worked leather goods (footwear, belts and straps). Footwear is the principal group of organic artefacts with a documented history for technological advancements and a researched timeline of stylistic changes in shoe types.

### 6.3.1.5 FAUNAL REMAINS (BONE)

Taxa and skeletal element recorded bone identification. Taxonomic identification of remains was achieved using manuals for faunal materials, and through comparison to the reference collection housed at the University of New England.<sup>167</sup>

### 6.3.1.6 FAUNAL REMAINS (SHELL)

The shell remains were identified to genus and species level using standard references.<sup>168</sup> Shell size is recorded, as it is used as an indicator of anthropogenic deposits, indicative of

---

<sup>165</sup> Herbert 1836/1837; McCarthy 2005

<sup>166</sup> Varman 1993

<sup>167</sup> Schmidt 1972; Hillson 1992; Cohen & Serjeantson 1996; Fillios & Blake 2015

<sup>168</sup> Abbott and dance 1998; Lamprell and Whitehead 1992; Short and Potter 1987)

food potential for shell remains versus other activities, such as lime and lime mortar manufacture. However, the size and selectivity of species in cultural deposits are dependent on a range of variables, such as availability and dietary patterns. Surface modifications were recorded, including evidence of butchery, as analysis of cuts of meat contributes to the understanding of dietary patterns.

### 6.3.2 Functional Classification

For functional classification, artefacts are clustered into groups so that statistical analysis of these clusters provides interpretive data on the site. Creating a classificatory system that will select for the variables of interest for the research design is an approach that historical archaeologists worldwide have employed for decades to assist in site interpretation; creating a system that will appropriately classify these variables of interest is a problem that has therefore always plagued historical archaeologists. The functional classification system developed by Casey & Lowe is organised around primary intended use data, based upon behavioural activity groups. They allow for the subdivision of each group into subcategories that further assist in use interpretation.

During the cataloguing and analysis process, artefacts in the site’s collection were classified into 16 defined activity groups. Artefacts that could not be functionally classified were catalogued as ‘unidentified’, and for this overview, artefacts that had a potential association with two or more functional groups have been considered ‘multipurpose’. Relative frequencies of artefacts for each Phase, Area and Context are presented in their respective Phase discussion.

## 6.4 Discussion of Artefacts by Area and Phases of Site Development

Based on historical research, artefacts were associated with four phases of site development. Phases were identified based on identifying specific structures and historical research (Table 6.4). Phase 4 – the residential and commercial occupation was further subdivided to reflect the continuing development of the individual site areas.

**Table 6.4: Revised archaeological phases.**

Phase	Date	Phase Title	Area A (Lot 15)	Area B (Lot 16)	Area C (Lot 17)	Area D (Lot 18)
1		Natural Landscape	Tank Stream			
2		Aboriginal	None			

Phase	Date	Phase Title	Area A (Lot 15)	Area B (Lot 16)	Area C (Lot 17)	Area D (Lot 18)
3	1788-1810s	Colonial Sydney Urban Development	Town plan gazetted 1810			
<b>Phase 4 – Residential and Commercial Occupancy</b>						
4.1	1816-1830s	Formalised development of Sydney – leases and grants	Samuel Jones brick cottage	Mr Hughes cottage	Rose & Crown  Mr Dyer's weatherboard public house could be as early as c.1809	William Dibbs  4 buildings shown 1822 plan
4.2	1830s - 1840s	Early Retail development and residential use	Brick cottage	1836  Three storey brick shop and residence	Dyer trading as baker builds brick kitchen	1833 extension to houses – L shaped
4.3	1840s - 1870	Further retail development	1848  Brick structure used as shop  6 x wooden structures. One used as showroom	Evan's soda water manufactory  1848-1856	Esther Hughes Informal subdivision 1850s  Several timber and iron buildings – retail and light industrial	Bluck's Buildings  3 x two storey brick houses (1848) with detached kitchen

Phase	Date	Phase Title	Area A (Lot 15)	Area B (Lot 16)	Area C (Lot 17)	Area D (Lot 18)
5	1870s - 1900	Large multi storey commercial and light industrial development	1877 Kearey Coach builders 3-storey factory		1878 Youngs buildings erected	Modifications to Bluck's buildings
<b>Phase 6 – Retail and Offices</b>						
6		20th century development		1909 Theatre		3 storey terrace row 3 x shops built 1902. 1913 – shopfront reconfiguration

### 6.4.1 Area A

Allotment 15 Section 32 (later known as 252 Pitt Street) was originally leased to Samuel Perry Jones in 1823, and in that same year, *Harper's Map of Sydney* recorded a single structure on the property (Phase 4.1). By 1848, several timber structures were built along the south boundary of the narrow allotment (Phase 4.3). The property remained in the Jones family until 1856. By 1865 a brick structure was located towards the eastern border of the property. Coachbuilders purchased the property in the 1870s, and the lot was adapted to suit a small coach-building establishment (Phase 5). By late 1900, the property was used partly as a bakery owned by Foster Hartley Sargent, but the former coachbuilding factory was also the location of several commercial endeavours, including Sargents' tearoom and a bootmaker (Phase 6). No evidence was found relating to early colonial development (Phase 3) or the early cottage (Phase 4.1). The artefacts recovered from contexts associated with four phases of site development in Area A are quantified in Table 6.2 and discussed below.

#### 6.4.1.1 Phase 4.3 - 1840s-1870 – FURTHER RETAIL DEVELOPMENT

There are 12 deposits associated with Phase 4.3 site development that contain artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.5. The paucity of artefacts from eight deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Context (904)** is a fill of a pit (903). Functional analysis results for fill deposit (904) indicate the assemblage is associated with food consumption (4MIC), smoking (3MIC) and also included architectural debris from an associated structure.



**Context (918)** is the fill of a large barrel shape pit that contained 25MIC. The calculated 1830–1850 date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. However, one early pearlware vessel (1788–1830) in the assemblage is noted. Sixty-four per cent of the assemblage (16MIC) is functionally identifiable, and consists mainly of food-related tableware (4MIC) and tobacco pipes (6MIC).

**Context (1015)** is the fill of a construction trench. Temporal data for all artefacts are consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. However, thin crown window glass (0–1.5mm) suggests that any associated structures were built before 1850. Functionally classified artefacts are limited to window glass, ceramic tableware (3MIC), an alcohol bottle and a tobacco pipe.

**Table 6.5: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area A, Phase 4.3 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
A	4.3	904	1845	1870	8	13
A	4.3	918	1830	1850	10	25
A	4.3	945	1850	1930	2	5
A	4.3	965				2
A	4.3	974	1840	1930	2	2
A	4.3	976	1820	1930	2	3
A	4.3	977				3
A	4.3	989	1870	1930	2	3
A	4.3	993	1780	1870		4
A	4.3	1001	1830	1870	6	9
A	4.3	1015	1846	1930	9	11
A	4.3	1022	1840	1870	3	8

#### 6.4.1.2 PHASE 5 - 1840S-1870 – light industry development: Kearey Coach Builders

There is one deposit associated with Phase 5 site development that contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.6. The calculated date ranges for fill (1115) of a cesspit (1116) are consistent with Phase 5 site development. Artefacts from

the cesspit (1116) fill deposit (1115) consist mainly of food-related tableware (4MIC), service (2MIC) and tea service vessels (2MIC), and also included tobacco pipes (2MIC) and a stoneware blacking bottle.

**Table 6.6: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area A, Phase 5 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
A	5	1115	1845	1870	8	13

#### 6.4.1.3 Phase 6 – 20<sup>th</sup> century development

There are seven deposits associated with Phase 6 site development that contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.7. The paucity of artefacts from five deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Context (955)** was assigned as a clean-up context for the western portion of Area A following the removal of the concrete slab. A calculated 1966–1989 date range is consistent with Phase 6 site development. However, there are decorated ceramic artefacts (sponge and flow-blue transfer print) that have dates that range from the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century to the early 20<sup>th</sup> century. Artefacts included structural debris, including window glass, brick and a tile. Artefacts indicative of household activities include food (3MIC) and beverage (1MIC) vessels, a stoneware blacking bottle, a tobacco pipe and a two-cent coin.

**Context (958)** is fill that abuts sandstone piers and infills post slots. The calculated 1823–1890 date range suggests that artefacts in this fill date from an earlier site development phase. Included in the assemblage are small fragments of Chinese export porcelain (1780TPQ), an early lead-glazed pan/bowl (1801–1823) and an early wire-drawn nail (1853–1890). The artefacts are highly fragmented, with the only identified forms being architectural hardware fasteners (2MIC), ceramic food preparation/service vessels (2MIC) and tobacco pipe stems (2MIC)

**Table 6.7: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area A, Phase 6 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
A	6	892	1909	1909	1	1
A	6	955	1966	1989	10	18
A	6	958	1823	1890	5	14

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
A	6	969	1853	1890	1	4
A	6	971	1855	1890	6	8
A	6	994	1840	1930	6	7
A	6	1117	1840	1930	2	2

### 6.4.2 Area B

The first documentation of a structure on this allotment was on *Harper's Map of Sydney* in 1823, and the historical records indicate the first lease was given to William Hill in that year. A single structure was built on the allotment by 1822-23. In 1835, Lot 16 was sold to John Henderson, a surgeon. Henderson modified the structure to include an extension to the west to accommodate his surgery. Most of the contexts identified in Area B were associated with deposits within a basement complex beneath the structure. For this report, the complex is delineated into sections – Cellar 1, Cellar 2, and an associated corridor and alcove (Figure 6.1), and the discussion of Area B analysis results focus on basement deposits.

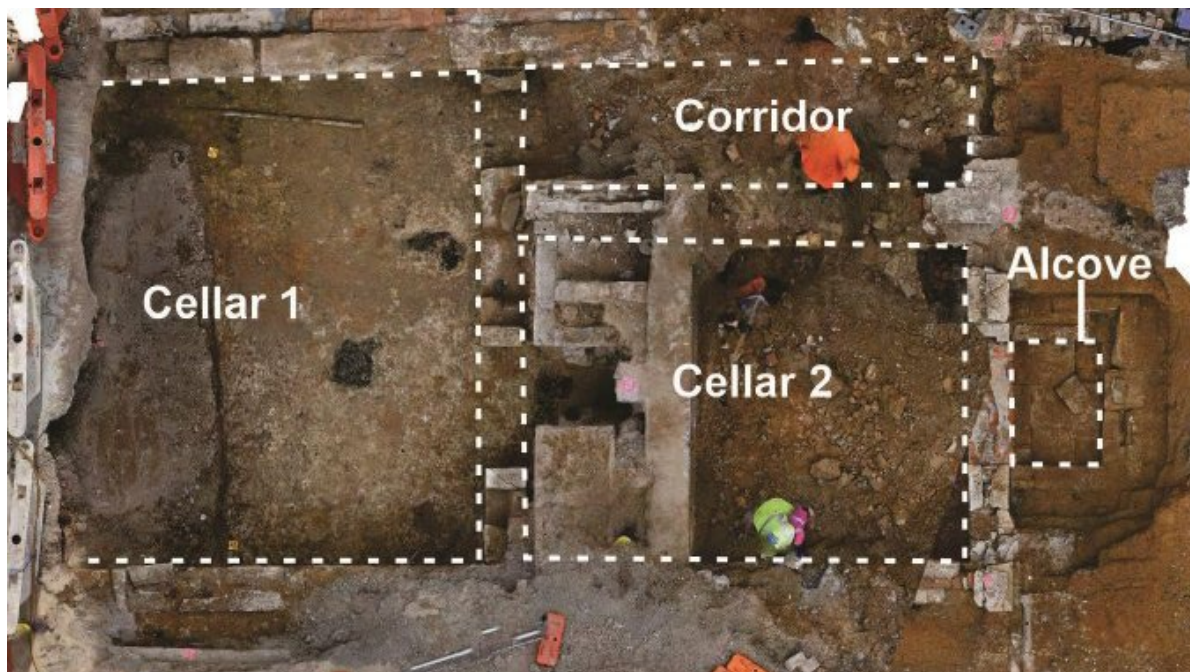


Figure 6.1: Cellar complex beneath House 254, in Area B.

### 6.4.2.1 Phase 4.1 – Samuel Jones Brick Cottage

There are four deposits associated with Phase 4.1 site development that contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.8. The paucity of artefacts from three deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

The most substantial archaeological evidence of the early structure on the site was an east-west running sandstone wall footing (1067). The fill (1085) of the construction trench (1084) for this footing contained only manufactured artefacts (12MIC). Temporal data is limited to a torpedo type aerated water bottle (1780TPQ) and embossed lettering on bottles, with a 1812TPQ use-popularity date.

**Table 6.8: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area B, Phase 4.1 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	4.1	1033	1788	1850	2	2
B	4.1	1085	1812		4	12
B	4.1	1088	1835	1890	3	8
B	4.1	1090	1780	1870	2	2

### 6.4.2.2 Phase 4.2 – 1830s–1840s: Brick shop & residence

There are 15 deposits associated with Phase 4.2 site development that contained artefacts. In 1835, when John Henderson, surgeon, purchased the property, structures on the property consisted of a house and shop, suggesting a mixed residential and commercial use. Henderson lived at the property for about five years before it was leased to tenants. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.9. The paucity of artefacts from 12 deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

#### Cellar 2 –

In the central area of Cellar 2, the paving was laid on dark grey sandy clay (1074) that contained manufactured artefacts (68MIC), bone (12NISP), and shell (3NISP). The calculated 1830–1860 date range was derived from key temporal data for pearlware (1780–1870), a platter made by John Thomson (1816–1884), and transfer-printed whiteware (1830–1930), and a tobacco pipe made by Duncan McDougal (1846–1967). Functionally identified manufactured artefacts are mainly food-related items (33MIC). Food remains consist of cattle bone (8NISP) and Sydney Rock Oyster (3NISP). A variety of miscellaneous artefacts contribute to the interpretation of the assemblage. A thimble (household), and chamber pot (personal hygiene) are associated with a residential setting, while a medicine vial (pharmacy) can be either associated with a residential setting or the doctor’s surgery. The slate pencils (clerical) and tobacco pipes (recreation) are associated with several activity area settings.

### Alcove –

The main basement construction cut (1058) was also recorded on the outside of the southern wall/footing (949) of the alcove where it was filled with a sandy clay (1092). The assemblage consists of manufactured artefacts (12MIC) and bone (4NISP). The calculated 1846–1870 date range was derived from dates for a tobacco pipe made by Duncan McDougal (1846–1967) and crown window glass (1870TAQ). Functionally identified manufactured artefacts are tobacco pipes (4MIC), ceramic and glass tableware (2MIC), an alcohol bottle, and window glass pane fragments. Food remains consist of sheep bone (2NISP). While the number of functionally identified artefacts (8MIC), the results are consistent with a residential setting.

**Table 6.9: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area B, Phase 4.2 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	4.2	948	1788	1880	1	1
B	4.2	949	1788	1850	1	1
B	4.2	1035	1840		1	4
B	4.2	1074	1830	1870	50	68
B	4.2	1075	1845	1870	4	7
B	4.2	1078		1850	1	1
B	4.2	1079	1845	1870	5	5
B	4.2	1083	1823	1840	4	7
B	4.2	1091	1845	1870	6	9
B	4.2	1092	1846	1870	5	12
B	4.2	1095	1788	1880	1	1
B	4.2	1106	1850	1900	1	1
B	4.2	1112	1788	1850	1	1

#### 6.4.2.3 Phase 4.3 –1840s–1870: Evan’s soda water manufactory

Twenty-four Phase 4.3 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.10. Relative frequencies of functional groups are shown in Table 6.11.

For most of these deposits (n=15) food-related vessels and beverage bottles represent the highest relative frequencies of functionally identified artefacts. The paucity of artefacts from four deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Table 6.10: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area B, Phase 4.3 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	4.3	953	1860	1890	7	15
B	4.3	954	1850	1892	101	210
B	4.3	962	1840		1	1
B	4.3	980	1850	1870	28	47
B	4.3	990	1840		2	4
B	4.3	991	1865	1870	42	72
B	4.3	1030	1840	1870	17	24
B	4.3	1032	1860	1870	22	34
B	4.3	1036	1840	1930	3	11
B	4.3	1041	1840	1880	26	47
B	4.3	1051	1875	1914	25	30
B	4.3	1054	1850	1870	6	12
B	4.3	1055	1870	1875	89	138
B	4.3	1059	1856	1870	5	5
B	4.3	1060	1850	1870	9	9
B	4.3	1061	1844	1870	170	182
B	4.3	1069	1823		3	7
B	4.3	1089	1860		7	26

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	4.3	1096	1860	1890	56	81
B	4.3	1098	1850	1870	32	39
B	4.3	1099	1830	1850	4	7
B	4.3	1101	1860	1890	120	176
B	4.3	1103	1850	1870	8	12
B	4.3	1104	1846	1868	69	74

#### Cellar 1 –

**953** - Cellar 1 was resurfaced with compact sand (953) over the original occupation deposit (954). Materials recovered from this deposit consist only of manufactured artefacts (15MIC). The calculated 1860–1890 date range is based on key temporal indicators, including mosaic tiles (1860TPQ) and graniteware drainer (1845–1890). Temporal data is consistent with Phase 5 site development. Architectural debris (7MIC) and food-related artefacts (4MIC) represent the majority (73.3%) of artefacts. Architectural elements consist of nails and mosaic floor tiles. Food-related artefacts consist of drainers (2MIC), a spoon and a plate.

**(954)** –The original occupation deposit (954) ( $\leq 20\text{mm}$ ), mainly represents an accumulation of dust and debris resulting from regular foot traffic, from debris falling through the floorboards of the rooms above or a combination of both. This deposit (954) was divided into grids to allow spatial analysis of the artefact distribution, and the material was then entirely sieved. This grid square excavation approach to the original occupation deposit (954) has probably inflated the minimum vessel count (MIC), because it is likely that redistribution of fractured artefacts resulted from foot traffic in Cellar 1. This inflation can be demonstrated by the MIC of window glass recorded for the deposit (41MIC). Throughout most of the 19th century, all glass was imported, glass was a valued commodity, and therefore few buildings constructed during this time had an abundance of windows. It is improbable that the superstructure above Cellar 1 had a sufficient number of broken window panes to result in the number represented in the artefact catalogue.

Temporal analysis results indicate an 1850–1892 calculated date range for manufactured artefacts (101 MIC) from occupation deposit (954) (Figure 6.2). Architectural elements (nails, roofing slate, and window glass) are associated with the building's construction and/or modifications before the 1870s. Temporal data for the ceramic assemblage is wide-ranging and suggests the cellar's long occupational use. Key ceramic temporal indicators include a lead-glazed pan/bowl attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823), flow-blue transfer-printed fine earthenware vessels (1845TPQ) and a plate made by C. Challinor & Co (1892–1896). Aside from architectural window glass, datable glass is mainly dip-moulded beer/wine bottles dating between 1850 and 1870. Datable miscellaneous finds that may have fallen through the floorboards include tinned pins (1809–1880) and a vulcanite hair comb (1851TPQ).

**Table 6.11 Relative Frequencies of Functional Groups in Area B, Phase 4.3 Deposits.**

Context #	Architecture	Beverage	Clerical	Food	Household	Personal	Pharmacy	Recreation	Service	Storage	Unidentified	Work	TOTAL
954	28.1%	9.0%	3.8%	7.6%	15.2%	3.3%		3.3%			24.3%		210
979				100.0%									1
980	46.8%	10.6%		10.6%	4.3%	14.9%					12.8%		47
991	20.8%	4.2%		26.4%	8.3%	2.8%	1.4%	6.9%	1.4%		23.6%		72
1030	12.5%	8.3%	4.2%	48.4%			4.2%				29.2%		24
1032	15.2%	15.2%	3.0%	33.3%	6.1%	6.1%		6.1%			12.1%	6.1%	33
1041	25.5%	6.4%	2.1%	21.3%	4.3%	4.3%	8.5%	4.3%			23.4%		47
1051	25.8%			35.5%	12.9%			6.5%			16.1%		31
1055	22.5%	2.2%	2.9%	18.1%	20.3%	22.5%		2.2%			9.4%		138
1059	20.0%	60.0%		20.0%									5
1060		88.9%									11.1%		9
1061	2.2%	87.4%	0.5%	3.8%	0.5%	0.5%	0.5%	0.5%			3.8%		182
1069		14.3%	14.3%	42.9%							28.6%		7
1089	46.2%			7.7%	11.5%	3.8%			3.8%		19.2%		26
1096	8.6%	4.9%	1.2%	35.8%	8.6%	4.9%	2.5%	4.9%	2.5%		24.7%		81
1098	17.9%	2.6%	5.1%	56.4%		2.6%					15.4%		39
1099	28.6%			28.6%				14.3%			28.6%		7
1101	6.8%	16.5%	2.3%	34.1%	4.5%	2.8%	2.8%	4.0%		0.6%	14.2%		176
1103				10.0%		40.0%		10.0%			40.0%		10
1104	5.4%	70.3%		18.9%		1.4%		1.4%			2.7%		74

Functional analysis classified approximately 62% of artefacts from occupational deposit (954) into seven identified groups (Table 6.11). The diversity of use-related artefacts is consistent with a residential setting. Architectural debris represents the highest relative frequency of functionally classified artefacts (37%) and consists of nails, window glass, roofing slate and miscellaneous hardware. Household items represent the second-highest relative frequency and consist of a range of artefact types, including coal for fuel, pins for sewing, lamps for lighting, ornamental items, and miscellaneous hardware.

Food-related items include manufactured artefacts (16MIC), and food remains – bone (30NISP) and shell (9NISP). Manufactured food-related artefacts consist mostly of ceramic service and tableware items. The ceramic service items are all fine earthenware lids or dish covers (4MIC), while glass serving items are either bowls or jugs (indeterminate). All identified tableware are plates. Bone food remains consist of cattle (1NISP), sheep (14(NISP), pig (3NISP), chicken (3NISP) and fish (12NISP). Sydney Rock Oyster represent the majority of shell food remains. However, there are a total of eight marine taxa (including unidentified shells and fragments of branch coral), demonstrating the highest species diversity that is characteristic of the gathering or collection of locally available marine species by children, who collected additional species due to their aesthetics or perhaps usefulness in games or as toys. The range of food remains demonstrates a degree of diversity in the dietary habits of the site occupants during Phase 4.3 site occupation.





**Figure 6.2: Selection of artefacts from occupation deposit (954) in Cellar 1. (L-R) Top Row: #849, #912, #913, #930, #20022 (3), 953/#20021. Second Row: #962 (2), #929, #904, #20045, #20046, #20044. Third Row: #932, #933, #921 (2), #627, #20025, #20041, #20051, #20032 (2), #20023, #15012. Fourth Row: #932, #972 (3), #911, #922 (2), #25004 (2), #25003, #25008, #15017. Fifth Row: #932, #928 (4), #934, #903 (2), #10031, #10026, #10038 (2), #10055. Sixth Row: #6109, #6116, #6205, #6112 (2), #10042, #10052, #10040, #15021. Seventh Row: #6117 & #6102 above #6113, #6111 & #6114 above #6103 (3), #6119 (2). 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_143.**

**(1051)** – Artefacts that were disturbed during the excavation of this surface were recorded under the context number (1051). They most likely originated from either the surface (962) or the underlying occupation deposit (1055). Given the disturbed nature of this context, neither temporal nor functional analysis results are conclusive. The 1873–1914 calculated date range is based on temporal data for a Codd patented bottle (1875–1890) and a limestone marble (1820–1914). Functionally classified artefacts are mainly food-related vessels (and cutlery), and architectural debris (Table 6.11).

**(980), (1032) & (1030)** – The service trench dug through the centre of the floor in Cellar 1 contained two deposits and a ceramic pipe (1029). The uppermost fill of the trench was originally recorded as two different contexts ((980) and (1032)) that were later determined to be the same deposit of dark, silty clay. Surrounding the pipe was a mottled clay (1030). Temporal data for glass from these deposits are consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Key temporal indicators include:

- (980) – Applied finish on a beer/wine bottle (1820–1870), wire-drawn nails (1853TPQ), machine-pressed thimble (1850TPQ), and a form-tooled finish (with an internal ledge for stopper) on a sauce bottle (1840–1920).
- (1030) – Dip mould beer/wine bottle with conical push up and sand pontil scar (1820–1870), a purple transfer-printed dish (1840–1930) and a flow-black transfer-printed vessel (1845–1930).
- (1032) – Applied finish on a beer/wine bottle (1820–1870), blow-back mould bottle (1850TPQ), vertical wick lamp burner (1860TPQ).

Functional analysis results for these deposits differ. While deposit (980) and (1032) were later determined to be the same deposit, functional analysis results suggest that functionally classified artefacts in deposit (980) are mainly architectural nails (53%), while deposit (1032) is mainly food-related (33%) and beverage artefact and architectural artefacts (17%) consists mainly of window glass. Artefacts (24MIC) from the deposit that surrounds the pipe (1030) are mainly food-related items (9MIC), and food remains from cattle (2NISP) and sheep (2NISP).

**Cellar 2** – In Cellar 2, the original occupational layer (**1055**) was a mixed and disturbed deposit that yielded manufactured artefacts (138MIC), bone (98NISP) and shell (14NISP). Like the original occupation deposit in Cellar 1, deposit (1055) mainly represents an accumulation of dust and debris resulting from regular foot traffic, debris falling through the floorboards of the rooms above or a combination of both. However due to the disturbance in this location, unlike Cellar 1's original occupation, deposit (1055) was not excavated using a spatial analysis grid.

Temporal analysis results indicate an 1870–1875 calculated date range based on datable manufactured artefacts (89MIC). Architectural elements (nails and window glass) are associated with the building's modifications after the 1850s. Key temporal indicators for glass artefacts are a needle-etched decorated tableware item (1860TPQ), and a Codd patented aerated water bottle (1874TPQ). Datable ceramics from this deposit are predominately undecorated pearlware (1780–1870), red, brown, and purple coloured transfer-printed (1840–1930) and flow-blue transfer-printed vessels. Datable miscellaneous finds that may have fallen through the floorboards include tinned pins (1809–1880), a vulcanite hair comb (1851TPQ) and copper alloy shoe nails (1862TPQ). Analysis results indicate that the artefacts from Cellar 2's original occupation deposit are consistent with the last decade of Phase 4.3 site development.

Functional analysis classified approximately 90% of artefacts into eight identified groups (Table 6.11). The diversity of use-related artefacts is consistent with a residential setting. Relative frequencies are similar for architectural, food, household and personal groups. Architectural debris consists mainly of nails (17MIC) and window glass (7MIC). Food-related artefacts (25MIC) consist of ceramic and glass tableware, and bone food remains consist mainly of sheep (59NISP) and, to a lesser extent includes cattle (2NISP), chicken (6NISP) and fish (9NISP). Shell food remains consist of Sydney Rock Oyster (2NISP) and Sydney cockle (4NISP). However, it should be noted that mortar adhered to two of the broken Sydney cockle valves, which suggests possible association with building activities. The range of food remains demonstrates a degree of diversity in the dietary habits of the site occupants during Phase 4.3 site occupation. Household items (28MIC) consist mainly of ornamental glass items (5MIC), furniture and door hardware (5MIC) and tinned pins (14MIC). Most significant are the personal items (31MIC) that contribute information on household members. Jewellery items (4MIC) denote a female presence in the home, as does a perfume stopper (Figure 6.4). There are a variety of clothing items, including buttons (8MIC), studs (2MIC), and shoe nails

(12MIC). Other artefacts that contribute information about members of the household are slate pencils (4MIC), tobacco pipes (2MIC) and a Codd bottle marble stopper that was probably reused as a child's toy.



Figure 6.3: Artefacts from occupation deposit (1055) in Cellar 2. (L-R) Top Row: #6018, #6022, #6040, #637. Second Row: #6024 (2), #6030 (4), #6032, #20104 above #20115 above #20103, #20130, #20129 above #20128. Third Row: #6041, #6023, #6029, #616, #20106 above #20124 above #20123, #20131, #20118 above #20127 & #20133. Fourth Row: #614 (3), #631, #632, #20098. Fifth Row: #621, #613, #629, #639, #20112 above #20119, #10116, #10115, #10103. 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_168.



Figure 6.4: Personal items from original occupational deposit (1055) in Area B, Phase 4.3. Top row buttons and studs #20111, #20108, #20120, #20116, #20104, #20103, #20107, #20106. Bottom row: jewellery #20112, #20119, #20118. 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_051.

**(1098)** –A linear north/south cut from Cellar 2 to the corridor was filled with deposit **(1098)** that contained manufactured artefacts (39MIC) and bone (33NISP). The 1850–1870 calculated date range is based on key temporal indicators from the ceramic vessels, glass bottles, and nails, including flow blue transfer-printed tableware and teaware (1835–1930), and Willow transfer-printed pearlware food-service items (1780–1870), a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle with sand pontil scar (1820–1870), a bottle made in a blow-back mould (1850TPQ) and a wire-drawn nail (1853TPQ). Temporal data for architectural nails and window glass is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development.

Functional analysis classified approximately 84% of the assemblage into five identified groups. The majority of the assemblage is food-related items (22MIC), including food storage (3MIC), food service bowls and platters (3MIC), tableware (11MIC) and tea ware (4MIC). Food remains bone consists of sheep (5NISP) and indeterminate medium mammal bones (24NISP) that may also represent food remains. Other functionally classified artefacts include architectural debris (7MIC), a beer/wine bottle, a stoneware ink bottle, a slate pencil, and the rim of a transfer-printed chamber pot.

**Corridor** – The corridor was resurfaced with compacted sand (990), and beneath this surface was a deposit of sandy silt **(1089)** that contained manufactured artefacts (26MIC) and one sheep bone.

A well (1063), located in the corridor of Cellar 2, had three backfill deposits (1096), (1101) & (1104)) that contain glass artefacts. These deposits are discussed separately below:

The lowest deposit (1104) contained only manufactured artefacts (74MIC). The 1846–1868 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. It is based on temporal data from the ceramic vessels, bottles and a tobacco pipe. Key temporal indicators are flow-blue transfer-printed wares (1845TPQ). G. Evans aerated waters (1837–1871), a Duncan McDougall tobacco pipe (1846–1967), and a Rickett's patented bottle made by Cooper & Wood (1859-1868). Functional analysis classified 97% of artefacts into five identified groups. Beverage bottles (52MIC) represent the majority (70.3%) of functionally classified artefacts, consisting mainly of beer/wine (28MIC), aerated water bottles (17MIC). Of note is the fact that all the aerated water bottles are torpedo type, which was the type used by Evan's Soda Water Manufactory and was the only successful glass aerated water bottle type during that time. Also, Evans was then the only licensed distiller of alcoholic spirits, and it is probably that the beer/wine bottles were reused for bottling the spirits.<sup>169</sup> Therefore, this deposit most likely represents a bottle dump for Evan's establishment.

Overlying (1104) was a backfill deposit (1101) that contained manufactured artefacts (176MIC), bone (14NISP), and shell (1NISP). The 1860–1890 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. While the deposit includes late 18th–early 19th-century dip-moulded alcohol bottles (7 MIC), key temporal indicators marked bottles T. Field (1845-1880), Cooper & Wood (1859-1868) and York City Glass Co (1860-1900), a canister Price's Pottery (1864–1930), a ceramic platter made

---

<sup>169</sup> Jones 2009:269

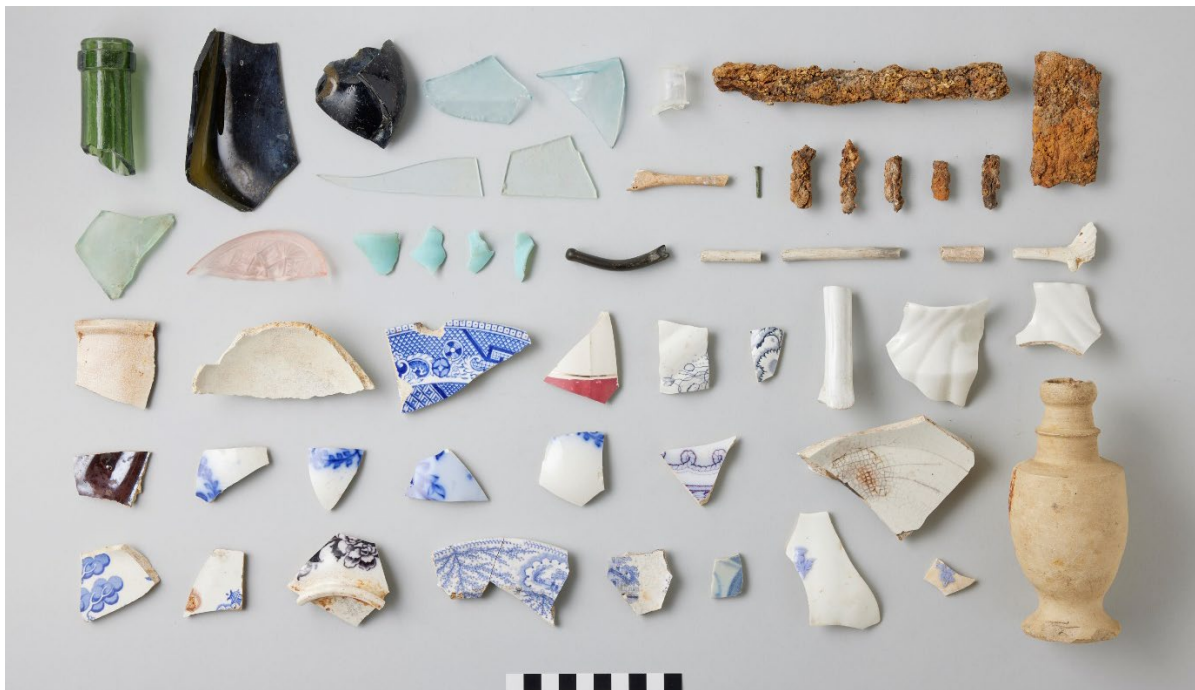
by Jacob Furnival & Co. (1845-1870), and tobacco pipe made by Duncan McDougall (1846–1967).

Functional analysis classified approximately 86% of the artefacts into nine identified groups (Table 6.11). The diversity of functional representation and artefact type is indicative of residential setting. Food-related artefacts (60MIC) represent the highest relative frequency of functionally identified artefacts and consist of serving items (11MIC) (platters, jugs and bowls), tableware (15MIC) (plates, stemware, and egg cups), and tea ware (10MIC) (cups, saucers, and a teapot). The only faunal food remain items is a sheep bone. Small miscellaneous, personal, household and recreational items provide evidence of the house's inhabitants, including ink bottles, slate pencils, ornamental glass items, hair combs, jewellery items and tobacco pipes. Also in the assemblage are medicine bottles (6MIC); however, all are generic types that were used by both chemists and patent medicine manufacturers, and therefore contributes no information regarding the health concerns of the household's inhabitants.

The uppermost backfill deposit (1096) contained manufactured artefacts (81MIC), bone (10NISP) and shell (2NISP). The 1860–1890 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Temporal data that contributed to temporal placements include a cup-bottom moulded bottle (1850TPQ), sand-blasted decoration on press-moulded tableware (1860TPQ), an Ambrosial Shaving Cream jar made by John Gosnell & Co saving cream pot (1840–1861), decal decorated porcelain vessels (1890TPQ), a bone toothbrush (1850–1950), and an Irish Cork tobacco pipe (1860–1930).

Functional analysis classified approximately 75% of the artefacts into nine identified groups (Table 5.11). Food-related artefacts (29MIC) represent the highest relative frequency of functionally identified artefacts, and consist of serving items (4MIC) (lids and a dish), tableware (12MIC) (plates, tumbler, drinking glass, and a mug), and teaware (5MIC) (cups, saucers, and teaspoon). Food remain bone consists of cattle (2NISP) and sheep (2NISP) and Sydney Oyster Shell (2NISP).

Corresponding with the original occupation layer (1055) in Cellar 2 was an occupation layer (991) in the corridor. This deposit possibly resulted from materials filtering through the floorboards and staircase above. The grid system from Cellar 1 was continued along the corridor, and as with Cellar 1, the minimum item count (MIC) is probably inflated. The calculated 1865–1870 date range for manufactured artefacts (72MIC). Temporal data for architectural elements suggest they represent modifications/additions made to the building after the 1840s. Temporal data for other manufactured artefacts is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Key temporal indicators include a tinned pin (1809–1880), a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1820–1870), and a vulcanite mouthpiece to a tobacco pipe (1865TPQ). While temporal data for most artefacts is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development, dates for a tobacco pipe made by Matthew Pryor Pigott or Jonathan Leak (1821–1826) are consistent with Phase 4.1 site development.



**Figure 6.5: Selection of artefacts from occupation deposit (991) in the corridor. (L-R) Top Row: #997, #991, #992 & #993 (2) above #999 (2), #998 & #10071 above #20078 & #10080 & #10077 & #10074 & #10076 (3), #10073. Second Row: #994, #995, #996 (4), #20079, #20072 (2), #20071, #20074. Third Row: #5937 (2), #5929, #5940, #5935 (2), #5928 (3). Fourth Row: #5941, #5933 (4), #5934, #5936, #5931. Fifth Row: #5930 (2), #5932, #5950 (2), #5947, #5942 (2). 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_155.**

Functional analysis classified approximately 76% of the artefacts into eight identified groups (Table 6.11). The diversity of use-related artefacts is consistent with a residential setting. Architectural debris (15MIC) and food-related artefacts (19MIC) represent the majority of manufactured artefacts. Architectural elements are mainly nails and roofing slates. Food-related artefacts include serving bowls, tableware (plates), teaware (cups and a saucer). Food remains bone consists of fish (29NISP), sheep (5NISP) and cattle (1NISP) and shell consists of Sydney Rock Oyster (10NISP) and Sydney Cockle (1NISP). The range of food remains demonstrates a degree of diversity in the dietary habits of the site occupants during Phase 4.3 site occupation that is typical of Sydney households during this time frame. A variety of artefacts from other activity groups include alcohol bottles (beer/wine, gin/schnapps and champagne), sewing paraphernalia (pin and lid to thread spool pot), ornamental glass (unspecified), a bone toothbrush, jewellery parts (beads), and tobacco pipes.

From deposit (991), there is one unusual complete stoneware bottle/vase (Figure 6.6). The vessel is unglazed with a pedestalled foot and an applied upper neck and finish. This item's crudely applied finish, rough surface, and unglazed nature suggest it may have been a prototype manufactured by a local pottery.



**Figure 6.6: Unglazed stoneware bottle/vase, Phase 4.3, Area B [991] (#5931). 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230524\_CL\_PSSN\_010.**

**Alcove** – The portal to the alcove located off to the west of Cellar 2 was bricked up, and the alcove was backfilled with four deposits (1059), (1060) (1061) & (1054)). The paucity of artefacts in deposits (1059) and (1060) limits temporal analysis to a 1850s–1870s date range, and precludes functional analysis. Deposit (1054) contained manufactured artefacts (12MIC) and shell (19NISP). The 1850–1870 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Key temporal indicators include a pearlware vessel (1780–1870), a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1820–1870) and an aerated water bottle with a form-tooled finish (1850–1920). The paucity of functionally classified artefacts 58% (7MIC) precludes the identification of use-association for this assemblage. Artefacts from the lowest alcove infill deposit (1061) contained manufactured artefacts (182MIC), bone (12NISP) and shell (27NISP). The majority (75%) of manufactured artefacts are bottles (136MIC), including bottles for beverages (129MIC), perfume (1MIC), and medicine (1MIC). The calculated 1844–1870 date range is based on key temporal indicators, including a G. Evans aerated water bottle (1837–1871), and a James Charles Russell aerated water bottle (1837–1844). A lime juice bottle with an inverted anchor seal on shoulder that represents a stylised Broad Arrow Indicates this was produced for the navy (1860–1920). Of note is the fact that all the aerated water bottles are torpedo type, which was the type used by the Evan’s Soda Water Manufactory and James Russell, and the only successful glass aerated water bottle type during that time. Russel, a surgeon and chemist, shared facilities with Evans on Pitt Street to manufacture his aerated waters.<sup>170</sup> Also, Evans was the only licensed distiller of alcoholic

<sup>170</sup> Jones 2009:269

spirits at that time and it is probable that the beer/wine bottles were reused to bottle the spirits. Since 60% of the assemblage is beverage bottles, it most likely represents a bottle dump for Russell and Evan’s establishments/factories.

#### 6.4.2.4 Phase 5 – 1870s–1900: Commercial and Light Industrial Development

Six Phase 5 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.12. The paucity of artefacts from four deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Table 6.12: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area B, Phase 5 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	5	985	1845	1870	8	14
B	5	1025	1850	1870	4	4
B	5	1064	1845	1880	4	4
B	5	1080	1860	1870	25	37
B	5	1081	1880	1930	4	4
B	5	1087	1830	1920	2	2

**(985)** – The doorway between Cellar 1 and Cellar 2 was narrowed at some point. The construction cut (983) for this addition to the wall was filled with deposit (985). The 1845–1870 calculated date range is based on key temporal indicators, consisting of a flow-blue transfer-printed vessel (1845TPQ), a pearlware cup (1780–1870) and cut/wrought nail (1870TAQ). Temporal data for artefacts is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development; however these artefacts may represent redeposited materials.

**(1080)** Artefacts collected during the removal of the sandstone paving (1025) were recorded under the context number (1080). The assemblage includes manufactured artefacts (37MIC), bone (5NISP), and shell (4NISP). The calculated 1860–1890 date range was derived from key temporal data for transfer-printed pearlware (1780–1870), dry pressed bricks (1860TPQ), and flow-blue transfer printed tableware (1845–1930). Functionally identified manufactured artefacts are mainly food-related items (14MIC) and food remains consist of sheep bone (3NISP) and Sydney Rock Oyster shell (3NISP). Food-related artefacts consist of storage items, such as a cannister and a condiment bottle, food service vessels, such as jugs and a bowl, tableware, such as a drinking glass, an egg cup and plates. The variety of items from other function-use groups is consistent with a residential setting. Miscellaneous artefacts include an ornamental porcelain object, a trouser button, tobacco pipes, and a key.



### 6.4.2.5 Phase 6 – 20<sup>th</sup> Century Development: Theatre

Five Phase 6 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.13. The paucity of artefacts from four deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**(1107)** – The cesspit (1106) conversion to a plumbed convenience occurred during Phase 5, and involved backfilling the cesspit. The 1846–1914 calculated date range suggests that, for the most part, the materials used to backfill the cesspit are consistent with Phase 6 site development. Key temporal indicators include purple and green transfer-printed tableware (1840–1930), glass-alley handmade swirl marbles (1846-1914), a Burns Cutty tobacco pipe (1850 *TPQ*), and a highly corroded Australian coin (1910*TPQ*). Since the deposit was secondary in nature, functional analysis was inconclusive. However, the majority of artefacts are small finds, including tobacco pipes, marbles, a coin, and slate pencils that are consistent with a residential setting.

**Table 6.13: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area B, Phase 6 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
B	6	1107	1846	1914	23	32
B	6	1044	1880		1	1
B	6	1048	1820		3	5
B	6	1049	1850	1920	2	3
B	6	1052	1853	1890	4	8
B	6	1070	1850	1920	7	7
B	6	1071	1840	1920	3	3

### 6.4.3 Area C

Allotment 17 (later known as 294 Pitt Street & 24-32 Park Street), a corner lot with Pitt Street and Park Street frontage, was originally leased to David Dyer in 1823, and in that same year, *Harper's Map of Sydney* recorded two structures on the property (Phase 4.1). These structures remained until the 1850s (Phase 4.2 & Phase 4.3), when the lot was shown as vacant on the Woolcott & Clark, Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA. A new building constructed fronting directly onto Pitt Street, and more buildings on Park Street are also shown on the 1857 sewer plan and shown in an 1870s photo (Phase 4.3). Building contractor and entrepreneur John Young was commissioned to redevelop Lot 17. Construction of new buildings on Lot 17 began in 1878 and 1879, firstly with a four-storey block at the corner of Pitt and extending along Park Streets, and by 1880 the lot had been subdivided into eight parcels (Phase 5). During the 20th century, Young's building, known as Young's Chambers,

housed various commercial tenants. It remained standing until 2017, when the site was demolished as part of the current Metro redevelopment (Phase 6).

#### 6.4.3.1 Phase 4.1 – 1816–1830s: Rose & Crown Public House

Twelve Phase 4.1 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.14. The paucity of artefacts from seven deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Context (251)** represents remnants of historic topsoil across Area C. Artefacts include manufactured artefacts (200MIC), bone (48 NISP), and shell (12 NISP). Contributing to the 1780–1850 calculated date range are artefacts with makers' marks, including tobacco pipes made by T. White (1825–1870), J. Elliott (1831–1840) and D McDougall (1845–1967), and a blue transfer-printed plate by Pinder Bourne & Hope (1851–1862). Although unmarked, 29% of the assemblage is attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823). Other artefacts dated by documented manufacturing techniques or decoration include pearlware (1780–1870), Chinese export porcelain in the Canton shaded trellis pattern (1785–1853), a machine-pressed child's brass thimble (1850TPQ), dip-moulded beer/wine bottles (1820–1870), lime sand mortar (1840TPQ), and a bone toothbrush (1850–1940). Collectively, these artefacts contributed to the 1780–1850 calculated date range, which is consistent with the Phase 4.1 occupation of the site by the Rose & Crown Public House. However, it should be noted that a few artefacts in the assemblage have 1850sTPQs that may indicate that this historic topsoil deposit represents both Phases 4.1 and 4.2 of site development.

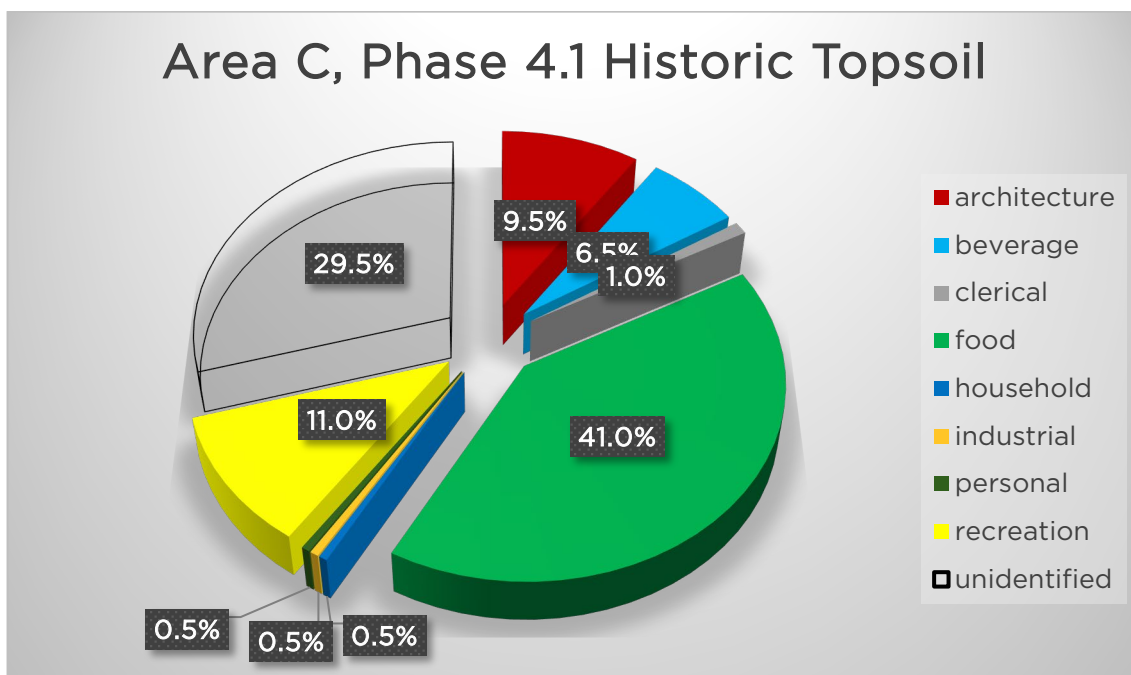


Figure 6.7: Relative Frequencies of Functional Groups for Area C, Phase 4.1 Historic Topsoil Deposit (251).

The discard of artefacts across the historic topsoil (251) is typical of early 19<sup>th</sup>-century rubbish disposal patterns where uninformed attitudes towards rubbish as sources of disease resulted

in the casual discard of waste in yard areas.<sup>171</sup> Seventy per cent of the manufactured artefacts are functionally identified, and are classified in eight identified functional groups (Figure 6.7). Most identified artefacts are classified as food-related items (82MIC) representing food preparation, tableware, teaware, service, and storage. Food remains (animal bone) consist mainly of cattle (23NISP) and sheep (13 (NISP)); however, remains of pig (1NISP) and bream fish (1 NISP) are also in the assemblage. While there is no substantial evidence of on-site butchering activities, cattle, sheep, and pig teeth are in the assemblage. Shell is mainly Sydney Rock Oyster (11 NISP).

Architectural debris (19MIC), including mortar, nails, brick fragments and window glass, may be associated with initial construction or repairs to structures in this area. The topsoil also produced a range of easily lost or casually discarded small finds, such as marbles and tobacco pipes (recreation), a toothbrush (personal), a thimble (sewing) and a slate pencil (clerical), representing a range of domestic activities.

**Table 6.14: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area C, Phase 4.1 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
C	4.1	250	1820	1850	13	24
C	4.1	251	1780	1850	145	200
C	4.1	621	1820	1840	9	14
C	4.1	623	1801	1823	6	6
C	4.1	631			0	1
C	4.1	641	1830	1930	2	4
C	4.1	841			0	2
C	4.1	844	1788	1850	2	4
C	4.1	869			0	1
C	4.1	891			0	1

**Context (250)** the fill of a tree bole or burrow along Building 2 contained only manufactured artefacts (24MIC). The calculated date range for artefacts from this deposit is consistent with Phase 4.1 site development. Artefacts used to produce the 1820–1850 calculated date range include a tobacco pipe made by Dutch pipe maker Frans Verzijl (Verzyl) (1724–1820), a dip-

<sup>171</sup> Crane 2000:20

mould beer/wine bottle with applied finish (1820–1870), and a hand-rolled clay marble (1850TAQ). The artefact assemblage consists mainly of small finds, such as tobacco pipes (10MIC), clay marbles (8MIC), and a nail. The presence of these items in the assemblage suggests possible rodent activity.

**Context (621)** is the fill of a tree bole that contained only manufactured artefacts (14MIC). The calculated date range for artefacts from this deposit is consistent with Phase 4.1 site development. Artefacts used to produce the 1820–1840 calculated date range include dip-moulded beer/wine bottles (1780–1830), pearlware (1780–1830), and the head of a porcelain figurine (1840–1880). Functionally classified artefacts (9MIC) consist of beer/wine bottles (5MIC), an ornamental figurine, and clay tobacco pipes (3MIC).

#### 6.4.3.2 Phase 4.2 – 1830s–1840s: Dryer Baker Buildings

Nine Phase 4.2 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.15. The paucity of artefacts from four deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results. The five deposits (56), (615), (629), (639), (668)) with sufficient artefacts to contribute to functional analysis are pit fill deposits.

**Table 6.15: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area C, Phase 4.2 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
C	4.2	41	1800	1900	2	3
C	4.2	43	1823	1830	1	1
C	4.2	56	1820	1840s	27	38
C	4.2	615	1830	1860	25	38
C	4.2	629	1860	1880	64	84
C	4.2	639	1830	1850	101	139
C	4.2	659	1840	1870	2	4
C	4.2	668	1860	1870	18	24
C	4.2	674		1870	2	5

**Context (56)** is a demolition fill of a large depression (055), and its artefacts include manufactured items (38MIC), bone (41NISP), and shell (10NISP). The calculated 1820–1840s date range is consistent Phase 4.2 site development however, the inclusion of early-dated Chinese export porcelain (1740–1755), pearlware (1780–1830) and lead-glazed earthenware made by Thomas Ball (1801–1823) suggest that the deposit may also represent Phase 4.1 site development. Most functionally classified artefacts are food (17MIC) and

beverage (7MIC) related items. All bone is identified as food-related specimens, including cattle (87%) and sheep (13%). All shell is identified as Sydney Rock Oyster. Results of functional analysis indicate a strong correlation between the artefacts and food consumption activities.

**Context (615)** is the fill of a sub-rectangular pit (614), and it contains only manufactured artefacts (38MIC). No bone or shell was recovered from this deposit. The calculated 1830–1860 date range is consistent with Phase 4.2 site development. However, there are lead-glazed fine earthenware vessels attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823) in the assemblage that are indicative of Phase 4.1 site development. Approximately 76% of the artefacts are classified into eight identified groups. Artefacts are mainly food-related (39.5%) tableware and service items. Of note in this assemblage is a dish cover/lid, for which mends were achieved with sherds from Phase 5 deposit (254) (Figure 6.8)



**Figure 6.8:** Lid/cover with joins achieved between [615/# 5585] (Phase 4.2) at top and [254/#5597] (Phase 5) at bottom. 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230524\_CL\_PSSN\_019.

There were three fill deposits in a large circular pit (628) located partially beneath flooring (675) and to the south of Building 3's Wall 2. Beneath a layer of demolition fill, there were two fill deposits (Context (629) and Context (668)). The upper fill deposit (629) contained manufactured artefacts (84MIC), bone (20NISP) and one fragment of Sydney Rock Oyster shell, and the lower fill deposit (668) of pit (628) contained manufactured artefacts (24MIC), bone (16NISP), and Sydney Rock Oyster (2NISP). Artefact analysis results for both deposits indicate that artefacts are temporally consistent with Phase 4.2 site development and Phase 4.3 Esther Hughes informal subdivision (1850s). Artefacts displaying documented manufacturer's marks from the upper fill deposit (629) include tobacco pipes made by T. White (1847–1870), D McDougall (1846–1967) and a transfer-printed bowl made by Dimmock

& Smith (1826–1859). Documented manufactures for marked items from deposit (668) include stoneware bottles by E. Fowler (1863–1870) and T. Field (1845–1880), flow-black transfer ceramic tableware made by Thomas Dimmock (1828–1859), and one lead-glazed fine earthenware vessel attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823).

Functional analysis results classified approximately 82% of artefacts from deposit (629) and 80% of artefacts from deposit (668) into identified categories (Table 6.16). Generally, the variety of functional representation is consistent with a residential deposit, including food, beverage, personal and pharmaceutical artefacts. The upper deposit (629) includes a higher relative frequency of architectural debris, which may have resulted from fragmented nails and window glass at the interface with the overlying demolition deposit.

**Table 6.16: Relative frequencies of artefacts from Area C, Phase 4.2, pit (628) fill deposits.**

Function	Context (629)	Context (668)
architecture	29.8%	4.0%
beverage	7.1%	20.0%
clerical	1.2%	
food	26.2%	44.0%
household	7.1%	
personal	2.4%	8.0%
pharmacy	2.4%	4.0%
recreation	3.6%	
storage	2.4%	
unidentified	17.9%	20.0%
Total	84	25

**Context (639)** is a fill deposit in a rectangular pit (638) that was located east of the rear wall of Building 2, and the artefacts include manufactured artefacts (139MIC), bone (9NISP), and shell (5NISP). Contributing to the 1830–1870 calculated date range are artefacts with makers’ marks, including stoneware storage jars (4MIC) made by James Sherwin (1831–1854) of Hobart, service and tableware ceramics made by Pinder Bourne & Hope (1851–1880), lead-glazed food preparation vessels (3MIC) attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823), and a tobacco pipe made by D. McDougall (1846–1967). Other artefacts, dated by documented manufacturing techniques or decoration, include a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle with applied and down-tooled finish (1780–1830), blue transfer-printed pearlware vessels

(1780–1870), dip-moulded beer/wine bottles with abrupt heel and sand pontil scar (1820–1870), and sandstock bricks with deep frog (1850–1900). While temporal data for most dated artefacts is consistent with Phase 4.2 site development, a few dated artefact types, including the Pinder Bourne & Hope ceramics and bricks, suggest that the end date for this deposit was probably circa 1850s.

Approximately 78% of the assemblage was functionally classified into nine identified groups (Figure 6.9). The majority of functionally classified artefacts (53%) are food-related artefacts (58MIC). Additionally, there are sheep bone (6NISP) and Sydney Rock Oyster (5NISP) food remains. Food-related artefacts are mainly tableware (31%), teaware (26%), food service vessels (17%), and food storage vessels (8.6%). Tableware is mainly flat ceramic vessels that consist of various sizes of plates. Teaware consists of cups (11MIC), saucers (4MIC) and a glass sugar bowl. It should be noted that small fragments of saucers may have been categorised as flat tableware. Food service items consist of platters, serving bowls and dishes, jugs and a dish cover. Food storage vessels include canisters (3MIC) and a jar/crock. Several artefacts in this assemblage represent whole or large percentages of ceramic vessels, including serving vessels, such as a Willow patterned square dish and cover (Figure 6.10) and complete dual glazed canisters and salt-jars (Figure 6.11), may indicate the pit was used for primary rubbish disposal. Beverage-related artefacts (18MIC) are mainly alcohol bottles (15MIC), but also consist of aerated water bottles (6MIC). Alcohol bottles are mainly beer/wine types manufactured between 1820 and 1870. Aerated water bottles are mainly torpedo types that were the main bottle form during the first half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Architectural debris (18MIC) consists mainly of nails (7MIC) and window glass (5MIC). Temporal data for both glass and nails indicate that some of these artefacts reflect a post-1850 phase of site development. The inclusion of small finds in the assemblage, such as toys and tobacco pipes (recreation), an ornamental porcelain item (household), a home-remedy lavender water bottle (pharmacy) and a slate pencil, indicate that the rubbish results in part from the Dyer household.

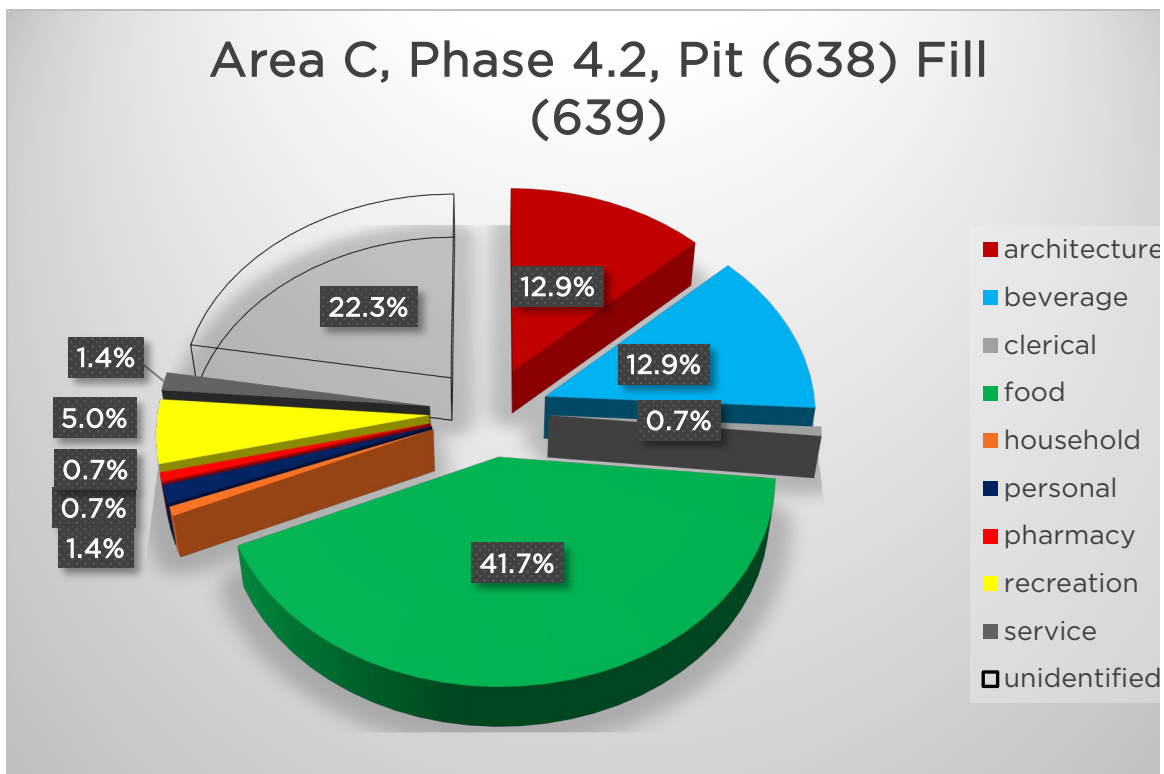


Figure 6.9: Relative frequencies of functional groups from Pit (638) Fill deposit (639), Area C, Phase 4.2.



Figure 6.10: Selection of artefacts from pit fill [639]. (L-R) Top Row: #5328, #5546, #5320 (2), #5539, #5534, #5315. Second Row: #5337 (5), #5331 (2), #5341, #5333 (3). Third Row: #5555 (6), #5545, #5332, #5533, #5314. Fourth Row: #5551, #5329, #5330, #5346. 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230524\_CL\_PSSN\_016.





Figure 6.11: Whole cannisters and jars from fill [639] of Phase 4.2, Area C, pit [638]. (L-R) #5317 (3), #5314, #5315. 100mm scale. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_046.

### 6.4.3.3 Phase 4.3 – 1840S–1870: Hughes Subdivision

Nine Phase 4.3 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.17. The paucity of artefacts from five deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results. The four deposits with sufficient quantities are demolition fill deposits ((002), (046), (272), (642) for which use association could not be determined.

**Table 6.17: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area C, Phase 4.3 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
C	4.3	2	1830	1870	10	13
C	4.3	27	1845	1890	4	4
C	4.3	46	1830	1870	8	13
C	4.3	272	1835	1840	18	21
C	4.3	618	1830	1930	3	9
C	4.3	642	1845	1850	18	30
C	4.3	658	1846	1967	2	3
C	4.3	708	1845	1920	7	7
C	4.3	827	1788	1880	2	3

### 6.4.3.4 Phase 5.0 – 1870–1900: Youngs Buildings

Eight Phase 5 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.18. Only one deposit (254/617) had sufficient quantitative data (77MIC) to conduct temporal and functional analyses. This deposit was the uppermost of two fill deposits from a slot trench (253) located at the northern edge of Building 2. The calculated 1830–1880 date range suggests that the artefacts from this deposit probably resulted from Phase 4.3 site development. Sherds from one lid/cover mending with sherds from (615) is considered a Phase 4.2 deposit. Key temporal indicators from documented and marked artefacts include a blue transfer-printed hollowware service vessel in the Cassino pattern (254), made by William Adams & Sons (1819–1864), a tobacco pipe (254) made by William Murray (1830–1861) and a bottle with a partial embossment of a British Registry Mark (1842–1883). Additionally, key dates include a ceramic dish/plate attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823), the rim of a Jackfield teapot (1750–1800) (Figure 6.12), a press-moulded lime green vessel with stippling (1860TPQ) and late 18th – early 19th-century beer/wine bottles (1760–

1840). Results of temporal analysis indicate that the artefacts in this deposit are consistent with Phase 4.1–Phase 4.3 of site development.

**Table 6.18: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for contexts associated with Area C, Phase 5 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
C	5	5	1880		1	1
C	5	23	1880		2	2
C	5	62	1840		1	1
C	5	254/617	1830	1880	51	77
C	5	636	1788	1850	2	3
C	5	715	1850	1890	3	3
C	5	716	1800	1850	6	6
C	5	780			0	1



**Figure 6.12: Jackfield teapot rim from Phase 5, Area C (#5617). Scale in 10mm increments. Nick Lawrence, 20230614\_CL\_PSSN\_073.**

Functional analysis classified 71.4% of the artefacts into seven identified groups (Figure 6.13). The assemblage consists mainly of beverage bottles and food-related items. Beverage bottles (21MIC) are mainly alcohol bottles, including beer/wine (14MIC) and gin/schnapps (4MIC). This group also includes a blown-glass Anglo-Irish decanter. Food-related artefacts include manufactured artefacts (15MIC), bone (3NISP) and shell (17NISP). Manufactured items consist of food-service vessels, including a jug, a dish with cover, and unspecified holloware vessels (4MIC), most likely sherds of serving bowls and tableware plates (5MIC), and one teaware cup. Food remains consist of cattle (1NISP) and sheep (2NISP) bones and

Sydney Rock Oyster shell (17NISP). The miscellaneous and small finds in the assemblage provide insight into use association. There are smoking pipes (recreation), a bone sewing accessory – possibly a spool casing, a curry comb for animal grooming (stable) and a slate pencil (clerical). None of these items can be definitively associated with a residential setting. Results of functional analysis suggest that the primary association of the assemblage is not necessarily that of such setting. The high relative frequency of service items, the low relative frequency of teaware and the low relative frequency of food remains are more consistent with a commercial setting.

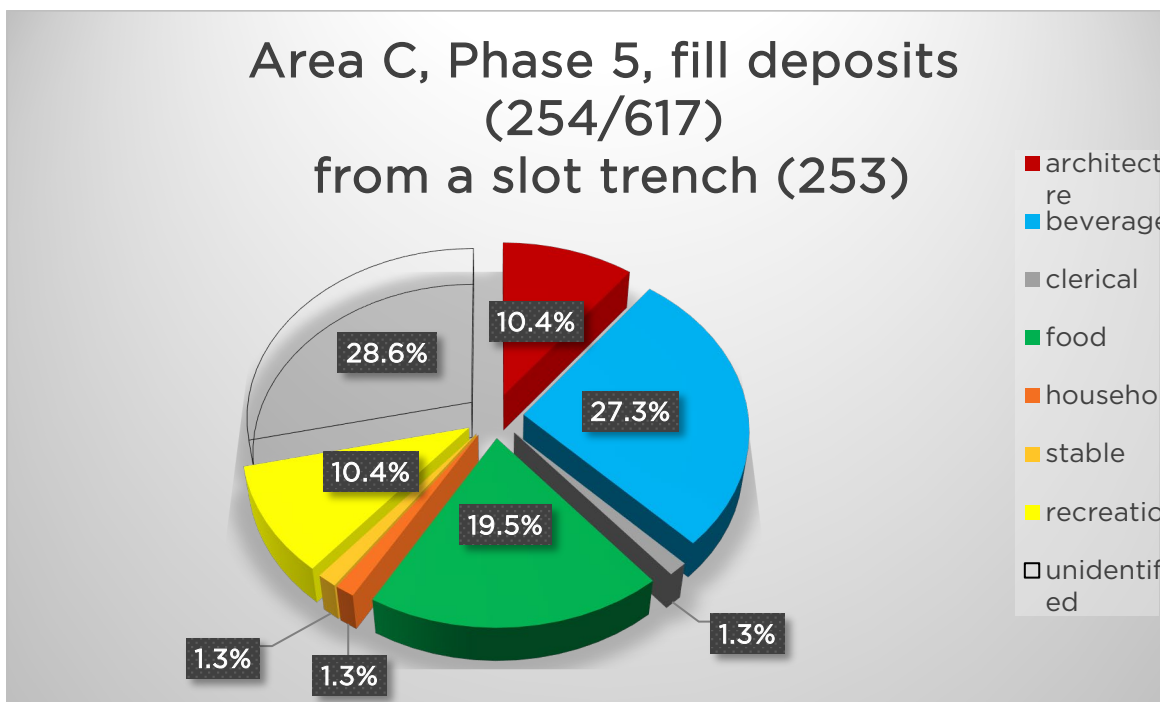


Figure 6.13: Relative frequencies of functional groups for fill deposits (254/617) from slot trench (253) in Area C, Phase 5.

#### 6.4.3.5 Phase 6.0 – 20<sup>th</sup> Century Development

Three Phase 6 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.19. The paucity of artefacts from two deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results. The fill (644) of a service trench (643) contained only manufactured artefacts (12MIC). Temporal data is limited to that provided by the lead-glazed fine earthenware that is attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823). Functionally classified artefacts (9MIC) consist mainly of fine earthenware tableware/service items (4MIC) and ball clay tobacco pipes (4MIC). Little interpretation of the assemblage can be achieved beyond the dining and smoking activities.

**Table 6.19: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area C, Phase 6 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
C	6	31	1845	1930	5	5
C	6	620	1850	1870	3	3
C	6	644	1801	1823	5	12

#### 6.4.4 Area D

Lot 18 Section 32 (later known as 42–46 Park Street) was initially leased to William Dibbs in 1823. The 1823 plan shows what appears to be two main buildings fronting Park Street with two outbuildings at the rear (Phase 4.1). By 1833, the original four structures had been reorganised away from Park Street with buildings around the other three sides. In 1838, Dibbs received a grant for the property, and in 1839 he leased it to Henry Read, a stonecutter, and in 1842, Read leased part of the property back to Dibbs (Phase 4.2). In 1843, Read was declared insolvent, and Lot 18 was subdivided into two lots. In 1844, it was conveyed to John Smith, and in 1846 it was owned by John Bluck. There were several leased structures on the property, and the property remained in the Bluck family until 1926 (Phase 4.3 & Phase 5).

##### 6.4.4.1 Phase 3.0 –1788-1810s: Colonial Sydney Urban Development

The modified historic topsoil (073) was located in patches throughout Area D. There are six artefacts from this deposit. While this deposit is thought to be associated with Phase 3 site development, temporal data for a green shell-edged plate (1841–1857) and a green transfer-printed tableware vessel (1840TPQ) suggest the deposit may be associated with Phase 4.3 site development.

##### 6.4.4.2 Phase 4.1 –1816–1830: Formalised Development: William Dibbs

Nineteen Phase 4.1 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.20. The paucity of artefacts from 17 deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results. Two deposits contain more than 10MIC, and both are associated with 44 Park Street.

Artefacts (13MIC) from a mixed yard deposit (357) have a calculated 1801–1870 date range consistent with Phase 4.1 site development. Key temporal indicators are lead-glazed fine earthenware attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823), blue transfer-printed pearlware (1780–1870) and green transfer-printed whiteware (1840–1930). Functionally classified artefacts are mainly food-related items (4MIC), alcohol bottles (2MIC) and tobacco pipes (2MIC). Little interpretation of the assemblage can be achieved beyond the dining, drinking, and smoking activities.

**Table 6.20: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area D, Phase 4.1 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	4.1	172	1801	1823	1	1
D	4.1	176	1830		1	1
D	4.1	180		1960	1	3
D	4.1	232	1830	1850	2	2
D	4.1	301			0	1
D	4.1	329			0	1
D	4.1	332	1850	1880	2	3
D	4.1	355	1830	1920	5	8
D	4.1	357	1801	1870	8	13
D	4.1	376	1801	1823	4	5
D	4.1	407		1850	1	3
D	4.1	447	1830	1865	8	12
D	4.1	488	1840	1920	9	12
D	4.1	497	1788	1850	2	2
D	4.1	498	1830	1930	1	1
D	4.1	517	1840	1870	9	12
D	4.1	519	1833	1847	1	2
D	4.1	567			0	1
D	4.1	575	1830	1870	3	4
D	4.1	610		1920	1	1

(447) – Near the centre of Building 6 at 44 Park Street there was a north south running linear cut (448). The fill (447) contained manufactured artefacts (12 MIC) and bone (2NISP). The 1823–1865 calculated date range suggests that the deposit represents Phase 4.1 and Phase 4.2 site development. Temporal data was drawn from key temporal indicators: a lead-glazed vessel attributed to Thomas Ball and a tobacco pipe made for distributor William Aldis (1837–1867). Functional analysis classified 83% of artefacts into seven identified groups: architecture (2MIC: nails), beverage (2MIC: alcohol bottles), food (4MIC: tableware), and recreation (2MIC: tobacco pipes). Results of functional analysis for this assemblage are inconclusive, because the artefact types are common in several site use interpretations.

#### **46 Park Street –**

At 46 Park Street, in the eastern part of Building 6, a layer of mixed black charcoal, cinder ash, and sand (488) rested directly on brick and sandstone surface (498). The 1840–1920 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.13 site development based on date ranges for Bristol-glazed stoneware (1835TPQ), sponge decorated fine earthenware (1840TPQ) and a fire-polished bottle finish (1920TAQ). All functionally identified artefacts are food-related items for service and tableware.

#### **6.4.4.3 Phase 4.2 – 1830s–1840s: Early Retail Development and Residential Use: Extensions to Houses**

Nineteen Phase 4.2 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.21. All deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, and the paucity of artefacts produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Table 6.21: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area D, Phase 4.2 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	4.2	91	1850	1890	3	4
D	4.2	257	1830	1880	7	9
D	4.2	274	1788	1880	1	2
D	4.2	299	1788	1880	1	1
D	4.2	308	1860	1890	2	4
D	4.2	334	1830	1890	4	9
D	4.2	337	1800		1	1
D	4.2	347	1788	1880	1	2
D	4.2	458			0	1
D	4.2	477			0	1
D	4.2	506	1760	1830	1	1
D	4.2	524	1788	1880	1	1
D	4.2	533	1801	1823	1	1
D	4.2	535			0	1
D	4.2	547			0	1
D	4.2	551	1820	1870	1	1
D	4.2	564	1780	1870	1	1
D	4.2	566	1830	1880	2	3
D	4.2	579			0	2



#### 6.4.4.4 Phase 4.3 – 1840s–1870: Further Retail Development; Bluck’s Buildings

Twenty-five Phase 4.3 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.22. The paucity of artefacts from 15 deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results. Ten deposits contain more than 10MIC, which are discussed below by their associated street addresses.

**Table 6.22: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area D, Phase 4.3 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	4.3	114	1830	1930	1	1
D	4.3	118	1846	1914	4	5
D	4.3	119	1850	1880	6	11
D	4.3	124	1853	1890	2	2
D	4.3	126	1788	1880	2	2
D	4.3	133	1850	1870	11	19
D	4.3	146	1840	1880	5	7
D	4.3	147	1840	1870	5	9
D	4.3	151	1853	1870	12	20
D	4.3	235	1788	1850	3	4
D	4.3	236	1840	1850	6	8
D	4.3	239		1850	1	1
D	4.3	241	1847	1870	16	20
D	4.3	245	1830	1870	19	27
D	4.3	276	1845	1880	15	26
D	4.3	319	1830	1930	7	15
D	4.3	354	1800	1830	11	15
D	4.3	356	1880	1930	12	20

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	4.3	359	1840	1920	9	11
D	4.3	362	1830	1930	4	7
D	4.3	367	1840	1930	3	4
D	4.3	380	1788	1830	4	5
D	4.3	460	1788	1850	1	1
D	4.3	485	1850	1887	5	8
D	4.3	606	1788	1850	1	1

#### 42 Park Street –

The uppermost fill (133) of the construction trench (132) contained artefacts (19 MIC) and bone (11NISP). The 1850–1870 calculated date range is reliant on key temporal indicators, including pearlware (1780–1870), a Thomas White & Company tobacco pipe (1847–1870), and a sandstock brick with a frog (1850–1900). Results of temporal analysis indicates the assemblage is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Functional analysis classified 89% of artefacts into seven identified groups: Architecture (4MIC: brick and nails), beverage (1MIC: alcohol bottle), food (7MIC: tableware and teaware), household (1MIC: bone tool handle), clothing (1MIC: mother of pearl button), recreation (2MIC: tobacco pipes), and transportation (1MIC: horseshoe). In addition, bone food remains consist of sheep bone (9NISP). The variety of functional representation demonstrates a diversity of activities most commonly associated with a residential setting.

The construction fill (151) was located on both sides of the wall footing (025). It contained 20MIC, 7(NISP) bone, and 2(NISP) shell. The 1853–1880 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Key temporal indicators include dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1780–1850), sandstock bricks (1788–1850), and a cut nail (1840–1870). Functional analysis classified 75% of artefacts into six identified groups, consisting mainly of architectural elements (7MIC) and food-related artefacts (3MIC). Other activities include a beer/wine bottle, a bone button, a watch crystal, and a limestone marble. Also, there are 4(NISP) food remain sheep bones. The variety of functional representation demonstrates a diversity of activities most commonly associated with a residential setting.

Fill (354) of a construction cut, possibly for 1840's kitchen rear wall at 42 Park Street. It contained 15MIC artefacts. The 1800–1830 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.1 site development. Key temporal indicators include a glass tumbler with an open pontil scar (1835TAQ), a gin/schnapps bottle with a short pig snout finish (1750–1830), pearlware (1780–1830), a lead-glaze *Thomas Ball* vessel (1801–1823), an edge-decorated pearlware plate (1802–1832). Functional analysis classified 75% of artefacts (10MIC) into two identified groups beverage bottles (2MIC) and food-related artefacts (8MIC). No use association was determined beyond the indication of food and beverage consumption.

There are four backfill deposits in well-cut (368) (356), (367), (380), and (606) as discussed below:

- The uppermost deposit (356) contained 20MIC artefacts and 1NISP sheep bone. The 1880–1930 calculated date range is based on temporal data for architectural debris. This date is consistent with Phase 5 site development.
- Beneath deposit (356) was (367) that contained 4MIC artefacts. The 1840–1930 calculated date range is based on temporal data for roofing slate (1840TPQ), and blue transfer-printed tableware (1830–1930). Dated artefacts are consistent with Phase 4.3 site development.
- Beneath deposit (367) was deposit (380) that contained 5MIC artefacts. The 1788–1830 calculated date range based on temporal data for creamware (1760–1830), pearlware (1780–1870), and a sandstock brick (1788–1850). This date range is consistent with Phase 4.1 site development.
- The lowest well deposit (606) contained 1MIC artefact – a sandstock brick (1788–1850). The date for this artefact is consistent with Phase 4.1 site development.

#### **44 Park Street**

A fill deposit (241) in construction cut (240) of the rear kitchen walls of 44 and 46 Park Street contained manufactured artefacts (20MIC) and one pig bone. The 1847–1870 calculated date range is derived from a Thomas White tobacco pipe (1847–1870), pearlware tableware (1780–1870) and wrought nail (1788–1890). This date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development. Most functionally classified artefacts are beverage (2MIC) and food-related items (7MIC), which indicate food and beverage consumption activities.

Levelling fill (245) in the rear yard of 44 Park Street contained 27MIC artefacts. The 1830–1870 calculated date ranges not only date the fill, but also suggest that it was deposited during Phase 4.3 levelling activities.

Near the rear wall footing (198) there was a patch of what is thought to be a possible underfloor occupation deposit (276). It contained manufactured artefacts (26MIC), bone (7NISP) and shell (5NISP). The 1845–1880 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development based on key temporal indicators, including a tinned pin (1809–1880), a blow-back moulded bottle (1880TAQ), and a flow blue transfer-printed tableware vessel (1850TPQ). Functional analysis classified 88% of the artefacts into six identified groups. Food-related artefacts (7MIC) represent the highest relative frequency of manufactured artefacts. Food remains include cattle (1NISP) and sheep (5NISP) bones and Sydney Rock Oyster (4NISP). Other artefacts include an alcohol bottle, a brass pin, buttons, a tobacco pipe and marbles. The results of functional analysis are consistent with a residential setting.

Fill (319) surrounding the partial remains of a brick sump (318) at the rear of 46 Park Street. The 1830–1870 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development based on wide date ranges for transfer-printed fine earthenware (1830–1930). The majority of functionally classified artefacts are food-related tableware (7MIC) and teaware (1MIC). Other

artefacts include alcohol bottles (2MIC), tobacco pipes (2MIC) and a garden pot. Results of functional analysis are inconclusive beyond the indication of food and beverage service.

#### 46 Park Street –

At 46 Park Street, in the eastern part of Building 6, a layer of mixed black charcoal, cinder ash, and sand (488) rested directly on brick and sandstone surface (498). The 1840–1920 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 4.3 site development based on date ranges for Bristol-glazed stoneware (1835TPQ), sponge decorated fine earthenware (1840TPQ) and a fire-polished bottle finish (1920TAQ). All functionally identified artefacts are food-related items for service and tableware.

#### 6.4.4.5 Phase 5.0 – 1870s–1900: Modifications to Bluck’s Buildings

Six Phase 5 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.23. The paucity of artefacts from three deposits (those containing <10 artefacts), produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

**Table 6.23: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area D, Phase 5 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	5	107	1870	1880	19	24
D	5	111	1850		1	1
D	5	161	1820	1900	10	12
D	5	226	1830	1930	4	7
D	5	295	1840	1900	12	19
D	5	342	1890			

#### 44 Park Street –

Deposit (107) covers a service trench (115). This deposit contained artefacts (24MIC) and one pig bone. The calculated 1870–1880 date range is consistent with Phase 5 site development based on temporal data for a tobacco pipe distributed by the Edwin T Penfold Syd Tobacco Co (1853–1874) and a dry pressed brick (1880TPQ). Given the short use span of tobacco pipes, the date range for this deposit most likely does not extend beyond 1880.

As part of the original foundation for the house at 44 Park Street, there was a footing (120) consisting of a single, broken sandstone block, and the bedding fill (119) beneath the block contained manufactured artefacts (11MIC) and one sheep bone. The 1850–1880 calculated date range derived from temporal data for architectural elements and therefore reflects dates for the construction, repair and/or modification of associated structures. Temporal data is derived from plain sandstock bricks (2MIC) (1788–1880), and sandstock bricks with frogs (1850–1900). These items most likely represent brick reuse practices during the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

Between the semi-detached external kitchens and rear walls of 44 and 46 Park Street, there was a service trench, and surrounding the pipe in this trench was fill deposit (161) that contained manufactured artefacts (12MIC), bone (6NISP) and shell (1NISP). Temporal data for artefacts suggest that the fill represents a mixed deposit of artefacts dating from the early 19<sup>th</sup> century to the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup> century. Key temporal indicators include a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1780–1820), a pearlware vessel (1780–1870), a brown transfer-printed vessel (1840TPQ), and a gin/schnapps bottle with applied oil-type finish (1850–1900). Functional analysis was limited to the identification of artefacts associated with food and beverage service.

At the rear of 44 Park Street, a cesspit structure (247) was backfilled with two deposits: lower fill (295) and upper fill (226).

- The lower deposit (295) contained artefacts (19MIC) and a cattle bone. The 1840–1900 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 5 site development, based on temporal data for a green transfer-printed vessel and a dip-mould gin/schnapps bottle (1800–1900).
- The upper fill (226) contained 7MIC. The few datable artefacts include a shell-edged decorated vessel (1809-1831) and blue transfer-printed fine earthenware (1830–1930). Functional analysis was not attempted; however, most artefacts were food-related tableware. Also, there was a brick layer's trowel.

#### **46 Park Street –**

Context (517) was assigned to a series of mechanically removed levelling fill deposits that were located beneath the paved flooring in Building 6. The artefacts are a mix of early 19<sup>th</sup> century artefacts, including pearlware (178?–1830) and a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1820–1870), and a mid-century brown transfer-printed cup (1840–1930). All functionally identified artefacts are food-related tableware and teaware.

#### **6.4.4.6 Phase 6.0 – Three-storey Terraces with Shop Fronts**

Thirty-four Phase 6 deposits contained artefacts. Quantitative and calculated date ranges are shown in Table 6.24. The paucity of artefacts from 24 deposits, those containing <10 artefacts, produced inconclusive functional analysis results.

Levelling fill (014) across Area D. The 1953TPQ calculated date for this deposit is consistent with Phase 6 site development; however, it does not accurately reflect the temporal range of artefacts in the assemblage, which includes early-to-late-19<sup>th</sup> century artefacts. Temporal results suggest that the deposit is a mixed secondary deposition.

Unstratified artefacts associated with the removal of the concrete slabs were recorded under Context number (058). There are 28MIC artefacts. The 1930–2004 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 6 site development and relies on temporal data for dated Australian coins (9MIC). No functional analysis was attempted for these unstratified remains.

#### **42 Park Street –**

Levelling fill (094) was located on the east side of 42 Park Street and included 32MIC. The 1840–1914 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 6 site development. Functional analysis classified 96% of the assemblage into seven identified groups. Results of functional

analysis indicate this fill resulted from a residential setting. Besides structural elements (7MIC), there is evidence of sewing activities (thimbles), writing (slate pencil), grooming (comb), toys (marbles and doll parts), clothing (fabric and buttons), and food and beverage service items.

The fill (152) of service trench (117) at the rear of 42 Park Street contained 52 MIC. The 1860–1914 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 6 site development. Temporal data is based on key dated artefacts, including a contact-moulded tumbler with a British registry mark for 1843, and a stoneware toilet made by Doulton & Watts (1815-1858). Functional analysis classified 75% of the assemblage into four identified categories.

#### **44 Park Street –**

The lower-level deposit (109) of the sump (096) contained 16MIC. The 1975TPQ is based on a pull-tab from a ring-pull aluminium beverage can. All the other dated artefacts have only an earlier *terminus post quem* and still may be in production today. Food-related artefacts represent the highest relative frequency of identified artefacts (25%) and include bone china teaware, glass tableware and a base metal table knife. There is one late 20<sup>th</sup>-century aluminium beverage can, and two vulcanite grooming combs.

To the north of the sump (096) associated with 44 Park Street, a loosely compact black clay silt (066) contained 55MIC. The 1943–1970 calculated date range is based mainly on dated Australian coins (3MIC). Other datable artefacts include fine earthenware with wide 1830–1930 date ranges and several artefacts with 1850TPQs, including broad type window glass, a turn-paste champagne bottle, and a mother of pearl button. Functional analysis classified 96% of the assemblage into nine identified groups. Food-related artefacts represent 40% of artefacts (22MIC) and consist of serving vessels (3MIC), glass and ceramic tableware items (5MIC), cutlery (3MIC), and teaware (6MIC). Architectural elements represent 25% of the assemblage and consist of window glass, nails and iron lace that may be a vent cover. The variety of other artefacts represent a diversity of activities, including a pencil lead (writing), coins (economy), a button (clothing), tobacco pipes and toys (recreation), and a lamp chimney (service). Collectively these artefacts suggest the deposit originated from a residential setting.

Levelling fill (075) along the west side of 44 Park Street contained 11 MIC. The 1870–1920 calculated date ranges is consistent with Phase 5 and Phase 6 site development. Interpretation of temporal data relies mainly on the 1870–1930 date range for a gas regulator for a lamp burner. All other date artefacts have *only terminus post quem* dates ranging from 1770 to 1846. Functional analysis results identified artefacts as either food-related tableware (jug, tumbler and cup) or toys (marbles and a rubber ball)

**Table 6.24: Calculated date ranges and quantitative data for deposits associated with Area D, Phase 6 contexts.**

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	6	14	1953		86	115
D	6	17	1880		1	1
D	6	18	1880		2	3
D	6	58	1930	2004	21	28
D	6	66	1943	1970	39	55
D	6	75	1870	1920	8	11
D	6	82	1860	1870	13	20
D	6	83	1840	1914	15	22
D	6	86	1820	1850	2	2
D	6	87	1853	1870	8	13
D	6	94	1840	1914	22	32
D	6	95	1840	1930	3	6
D	6	102	1750	1820		
D	6	109	1975		10	16
D	6	127	1850	1930	3	4
D	6	128	1880	1930	5	6
D	6	141	1830	1870	2	2
D	6	152	1860	1914	27	52
D	6	182	1860	1914	3	3
D	6	184	1800	1914	2	4
D	6	193				

Area	Phase	Context	TPQ	TAQ	Dated MIC	Total MIC
D	6	193	1840	1914	2	3
D	6	197	1845	1930	5	6
D	6	210	1788	1850	1	1
D	6	224	1845		1	1
D	6	249			0	1
D	6	256	1876	1900	10	15
D	6	267	1820	1930	4	4
D	6	335	1853	1890	6	9
D	6	343	1830	1930	3	5
D	6	379	1847	1870	7	11
D	6	381	1860	1930	6	8
D	6	389	1860	1914	5	5
D	6	390	1830	1920	5	9

#### 44 Park Street –

The central dividing wall of 44 Park Street was removed by robber cut (116). Fill (087) of this cut contained 13MIC. The 1853–1870 calculated date range derived from temporal data for architectural elements and therefore reflects dates for the construction, repair and/or modification of associated structures. Most functionally identified artefacts are architectural debris, including bricks, nails, window glass and mortar. The few artefacts that contribute data on the site occupants’ activities include alcohol and aerated water bottles, a button and a lead toy soldier.

Levelling fills (082) and (083) were located in the rear yard of 44 Park Street and analysis is discussed below:

Fill (082) contained 20MIC and has an 1860–1870 calculated date range (Table 5.24). Key temporal indicators include stand-alone banded tableware (1860TPQ) and a dip-moulded beer/wine bottle (1820–1870). Functional analysis classified 70% of the assemblage (14MIC) into four identified groups. Besides architectural elements (4MIC), food-related tableware items (5MIC) are the highest relative frequency of identified artefacts. Beverage bottles (4MIC) are all beer/wine bottles. The assemblage also included fragments of mirror glass.



Little interpretation of the assemblage can be achieved beyond food and beverage service evidence.

Fill (083) contained 22MIC and has an 1840–1914 calculated date range (Table 5.24). Key temporal indicators include a Prosser porcelain button (1840TPQ), a brown transfer-printed fine earthenware vessel, and limestone marbles (1914TAQ). Functionally, the assemblage is characteristic of a residential setting. In addition to architectural debris (4MIC), the assemblage has a high relative frequency of food-related artefacts (7MIC), alcohol bottles, a slate pencil, a button, marbles, and a tobacco pipe.

#### **46 Park Street –**

A foundation cut (255) was backfilled with deposit (256). The deposit contained 15MIC. The 1876–1900 calculated date range is consistent with Phase 6 site development. The key temporal indicator is a vulcanite Lamont patented aerated water stopper (1876–1900). Temporal data for all other datable artefacts is consistent with the Lamont date. Functionally classified artefacts (13MIC) are mainly beverage bottles (5MIC) and food-related tableware (3MIC). Other identified artefacts include architectural debris (2MIC) (window glass and brick), a limestone marble and a segment of lead pipe. Use-interpretation is limited to food and beverage service.

## 7. Response to Research Questions

### 7.1 Introduction

A series of research questions were created as part of the 2018 Archaeological Management Strategy (AMS), based on 25 years of developing research questions for archaeological programs in Sydney CBD, Pyrmont, Surry Hills and Parramatta. While it is not expected that the archaeological remains will be able to address every question, the specific questions contribute to a broader research framework that can provide useful insights into understanding both the structural and artefactual remains. The full list of questions from the 2018 AMS are listed above in Section 1.5, and only the relevant questions which could be addressed by the results of the 2018/2019 archaeological excavations are discussed below. Not all research questions could be addressed by the results of the archaeological program.

### 7.2 Modification of Pre-European Landscape

The site was assessed as having the potential to contain archaeological remains associated with the transformation of Sydney's natural landscape, notably in the vicinity of the head of the Tank Stream. Core sampling was undertaken at the south eastern end of 252 Pitt Street, to test for evidence of sediments associated with the freshwater swamp basin feeding into the Tank Stream. This location was chosen as it was closest to the area indicated on plan produced by Aird (1961) showing the catchment area of the Tank Stream. A 50mm diameter push-core was drilled and a sample 1m in length was retained within a rigid 65mm plastic tube. After preliminary analysis of the initial section of the core and consultation with soil specialists the coring was terminated at 1.5m as the underlying natural soil profile was composed of red and pink mottled basal clays and did not include any evidence for sediments associated with freshwater swamps. The results of the coring suggests that the catchment area for the Tank Stream does not extend to the study area.

**7.2.1 Use of soil and pollen samples to understand the changing nature of the environment of the Tank Stream, over the last 16,000+ years, and environs, including the range of flora present in the Tank Stream swamps? This evidence will further our understanding of impacts on the environment by the arrival of Europeans. Does this evidence contribute to larger questions about the use and abuse of water resources as part of the development of the urban industrial city? Larger research themes relate to management of water, modification of the landscape**

**7.2.2 Nature and evidence of early topography and impacts from land clearance? How does this inform us about the pre-1788 landscape and the difficulties of settling this site?**

While no direct evidence of the Tank Stream swamp was found in the soil samples, of the six soil samples sent for plant and microfossil processing, five contained pollen of native plants (ranging from trace to abundant) likely to have been growing in the valley head swamp. This pollen may have been deposited on the site by natural processes from a nearby place of origin. The pollen report (Appendix) notes that sample (Sample # 2) from a tree bole (250) in Lot 17 contained emphatic evidence the vegetation growing in the swamp was either a casuarina-dominated woodland or wet heath. Similarly, sample (# 5) taken from early

possible agricultural features (306) in Lot 18 was also dominated by pollen and spores likely to have been found in a swamp. The pollen profile of these two samples shows an absence of non-native plants. Plants identified from these samples included grevillea, slender club-moss, smoke-bush and rice flower. In contrast to these two samples (# 2 and # 5), Sample # 17, taken from a patch of remnant topsoil, contained evidence of pine, dandelion and wire-weed. This sample was taken from Lot 17, and demonstrates the arrival of new – non-native – species in the early colonial period.

From this small array of samples, it is evident that European arrival had an almost immediate effect on the type of vegetation found in the vicinity of the Tank Stream. It's likely that these changes would have had an impact on the local soils of the area in due course, however the rapid rate of land clearance and the onslaught of urbanisation would see much of the topsoil in the CBD area removed during the first few decades of the colony.

It was difficult to discern the early topography of the site based on the remaining evidence. The original soil profile of Areas A and B (Lots 15 and 16) had been significantly reduced during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. However, some inferences can be made from what remained of the soil profiles. In Area A the A-horizon soil was completely removed, exposing the B horizon underneath. At the east end of the area, no B1 soil horizon was present but the B2 horizon (554) was exposed beneath the archaeological deposits at RL22.27. Near the western end of the area the B1 horizon (026) was recorded at RL21.67. The levels of the B1 and B2 horizons across the areas suggests there would have originally been a notable east to west slope in this part of the site. In the east side of Area D (Lot 18) the Historic topsoil (073) was recorded at RL23.25, while towards the west of Area C (Lot 17) it was encountered at RL 22.49. This data further supports an east to west slope over the archaeologically explored portion of the site. Exposure of the B1 horizon at levels of RL21.67, in the north of Lot 15, and RL 22.50, near the south limit of excavation of Lot 17, also suggest a south to north slope. The information detailed above evokes a landscape that is sloping north towards the harbour and west, possibly into a hollow, and may contain vegetation similar to what would have been found in and around swampy land.

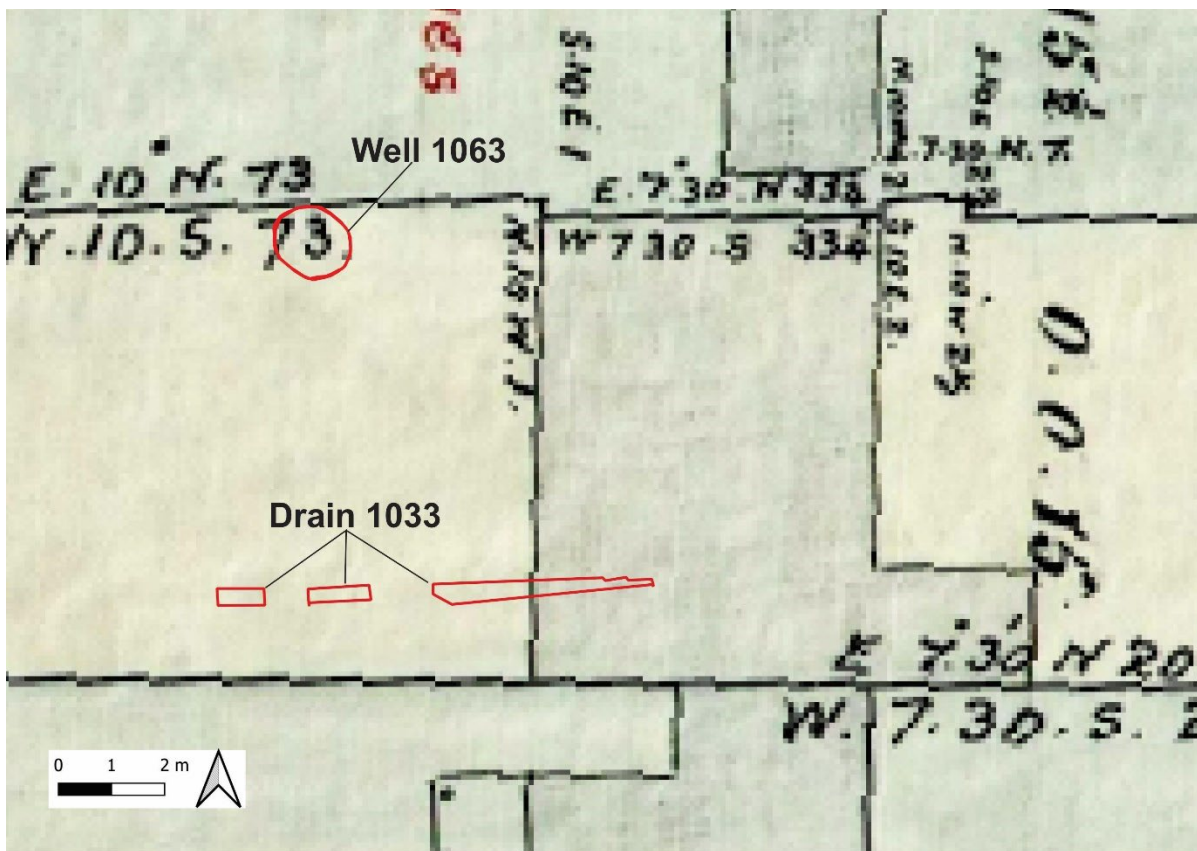
### **7.2.3 How was ground water, stormwater and cess managed within each individual property within the site?**

Although no physical remains of the cottage on Lot 15 - leased to Samuel Perry Jones on 30 June 1823 - survived, a truncated cesspit (1114) was excavated near the southeast corner of the property. It measured 760mm x 950mm and was 450mm deep, though had likely been much deeper. It appears to have been unlined. No evidence for ground or stormwater management from the earliest period of European occupation survived on this lot.

On Lot 16, a brick drain (1033), likely a barrel drain (or possibly a dish drain), was uncovered. The drain ran from east to west across Area B, and had been disturbed in places by later concrete footings. The bricks were laid stretcher in rows running east to west. The bricks were a variety of colours including orange, purple and brown. The mortar consisted of coarse sand in a pale grey cement that included shell, sandstone, and charcoal flecks. When overlaid on to part of the 1833 Survey of Section 32 (Figure 7.1), it appears that part of the drain continued into/under the cottage structure; probably draining from the rear of the structure towards the street front. The cottage appears to have taken up the entire width of the lot, making it necessary for the drain to traverse through/under it.

It is not clear how cess was managed during the initial occupation of Lot 16. A cesspit (1106) in the rear yard has been dated to the second phase of building, with a sample (# 026) brick

having a date range of between 1850 and 1900 (See Building Materials report, Volume 2). The cesspit measured 1.2m from east to west, 820mm from north to south and was 250mm deep, though was clearly truncated. Given that there was no other cesspit located on the lot, it is possible that this cesspit was excavated earlier, and then lined or re-lined with the sandstock bricks at a later date. Pollen analysis from two samples (Sample #47 and Sample #50) taken from the backfill of the well have indicated that the well cut was being used for the disposal of human sewage, or as a de facto latrine. It seems likely that the well was functioning into the 1820s, at least up to the point when Busby's Bore began to provide the town with water, and the well was then used to dispose of human waste before eventually being backfilled completely.



**Figure 7.1: An overlay showing the outline of the brick drain and the well cut in relation to the early cottage shown on the 1833 survey of section 32. Historical Atlas of Sydney, CCSA.**

Lot 17 (Area C), leased to David Dyer on 30 June 1823, was thought to have contained a small public house, the Rose and Crown, from as early as 1816. No evidence of drainage could be found from this early phase of European occupation. An 1861 Council assessment recorded a building on the site occupied by one Donald McLeod as 'water comes in all over'<sup>172</sup>. It seems likely then that some attempts had been made to manage ground water but any such features from the early phase appear to have been lost, possibly due to the general reduction in the ground level on the lot or possibly due to the excavation of the basement at the east end. A brick-filled trench (853) has been interpreted as probably

<sup>172</sup> Rates Assessments

representing a robbed out drain from the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century occupation of the site. It was located on the northern boundary of the lot near the northern boundary with Lot 16. Sometime before the construction of Young's Chambers a large service pipe was installed. This occurred between 1865, when it is shown as an amendment to the Trig plan of that date, and the 1878 construction, as the footings for Young's Chambers were stratigraphically later than the pipe. This trench was c.15.5m in length, 500-600mm wide.

The archaeological evidence has provided no insight into how cess was managed on this Lot. Despite the presence of three buildings on the lot during the first phase of colonial occupation no cesspits were found, nor could the lot be associated with any communal cesspit or WCs that may have been located in the vicinity.

Lot 18 (Area D), leased to William Dibbs on 30 June 1823, revealed no clear evidence for drainage features from the earliest phase. A truncated linear feature (448) was located under the flooring of Building 6 at the north end of the lot, but it was relatively small and poorly preserved; it may have been related to drainage inside the building or during its construction. It is not until the 1840s-1870s (Phase 4.3) and the construction of the three-house terrace row that we begin to see evidence of formalised drainage on the lot, with the introduction of brick sumps and stoneware pipes.

The situation with cess management in Lot 18 during the early phase of European occupation is more complicated. The only cesspit uncovered on the lot was the double cesspit (247) which has been associated with the construction of the 1840s terrace row and would have serviced 42 and 44 Park Street. The location of this double cesspit suggests that it straddled the rear yard division between the two properties. This property division did not exist until the construction of the terrace. The cut for the cesspit had been dug through the edge of a well cut (368) dating from Phase 4.1 (Figure 7.2). It is assumed that no one would install a cesspit in such close proximity to a well that was still in use. The phasing of the cesspit has been based on its temporal relationship with the well, and its physical location in relation to the Phase 4.3 rear yard property divisions. However, a detail shown on Hallen's 1831 field survey notes shows what is almost certainly a WC located immediately to the west of Building 6, against the north boundary of the lot (Figure 7.3). If this is a WC and/or cesspit then it was either re-used to service 42 and 44 Park Street during the 1840s or all trace of it had been removed by a later, possibly larger cesspit in roughly the same location. The proximity of this earlier cesspit to the well raises the question how was cess managed on this lot when the well was still in use.



Figure 7.2: Mid-excavation photograph of well cut (368) with the external cesspit (247) wall shown cut through it. View north. Scale 1m. (DSC\_1146)

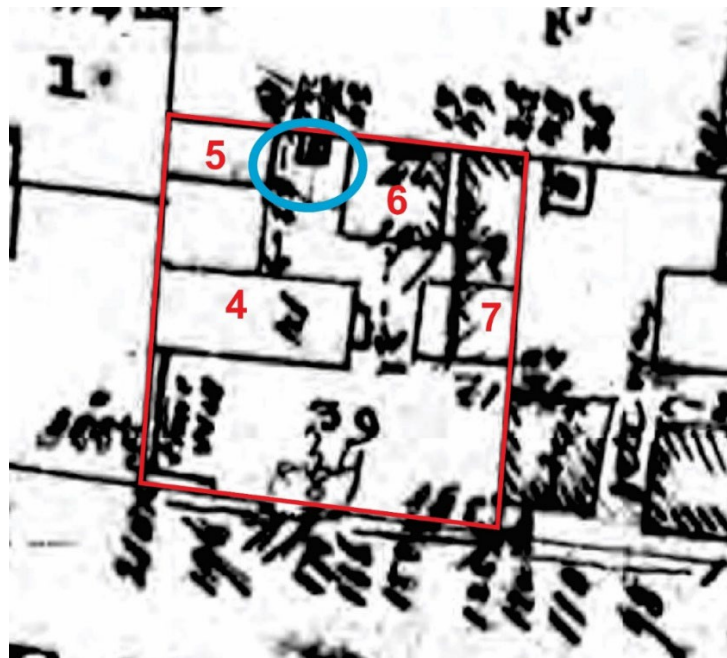


Figure 7.3: Detail from Hallen's 1831 fieldbook with Area D outlined in red and the buildings numbered. A possible cesspit is circled in blue. Hallen A, *Surveys Fieldbooks 1794-1860*, MHNSW, Number INX-17-216.

## 7.3 Nature and Development of the Australian Urban Industrial City

Modern ideals on the separation between commercial, industrial and residential zones in urban areas did not apply in the first half of the nineteenth century. The historic record shows industrial, commercial and residential premises active on the site at the same time, with the industrial activities (coach building) being eventually phased out. Lot 15, where the coach manufacturer was active, was the most heavily impacted by twentieth century changes to the ground level, and there is little evidence left beyond some sandstone footings related to the building. Across the rest of the site occupation deposits were rare, again due to later reductions in ground level, so artefacts recovered were often from levelling or construction fills. Structural evidence shows the site develop from standalone timber buildings evidenced by postholes, through mid-nineteenth century terraces with sandstone and sandstock brick foundations then to modern commercial premises with concrete and machine-made brick footings.

### 7.3.1 What evidence survives of the housing in this part of the city?

Nothing of the earliest structure, described in 1845 as a “single-storey, shingle-roofed, brick house with three rooms”, survived in Lot 15 (Area A). The earliest building on the lot for which there was evidence was the Kearey Coach builder’s premises. This building was represented by sandstone pads, postholes, stake holes and a wall slot. Evidence of the north wall of the building consisted of three sandstone pads, with notches in the centre to hold timber uprights, and two postholes. The southern wall is represented by four postholes, which look to have been installed against the wall of the neighbouring building to the south. This building was clearly not used for habitation but rather was a custom-built shed, made to house the coach builder’s premises. In an American & Australasian Photographic Company picture of the premises (see Figure 2.9), taken in the 1870s, a two storey - possibly brick - building can be seen abutting the east end of this shed. No direct evidence for this building was found. These buildings would be demolished in the late 1870s to make way for a three-storey workshop (Figure 7.4) which would survive into the 1900s.



**Figure 7.4: Upper two floors of Kearey's Coach Factory. The rear of the building has a higher roof. State Library NSW, ON588/Box25. (<https://collection.sl.nsw.gov.au/record/94Rxlol1/xerlv3XakkMw>)**

In Lot 16 (Area B), the most substantial archaeological evidence for the earliest structure was an east-west running sandstone wall footing. Other evidence relating to this building was removed by the basement and footings for the three-storey brick building constructed in the 1840s. It is not obvious which wall of the building the footing would have supported, but it seems likely it would have been an internal wall, given the that the building is depicted as taking up the full width (north/south) of the lot and the position of the footing in relation to the lot boundaries. No direct evidence of residential occupancy was found relating to the three-storey building. Based on the historical sources available, it appears to have had solely commercial tenants throughout its existence on the lot.

In Lot 17 (Area C) the excavated remains of David Dyer's Rose and Crown public house included postholes of the verandah, a row of slots which were a removed picket or paling fence that lined the pathway to the house and two postholes, and an ephemeral wall line defining the front wall of the structure. A later basement at the west end of the lot removed all earlier archaeological evidence of the earliest phase of European activity from that part of the site. The 1870s saw the construction of the three and four-storey brick shops and offices of Young's Chambers. Once again, there is no evidence for residential use of this building.



Lot 18 (Area D) provided the most complete evidence of the early structures on the site through postholes and wall slots. Four individual buildings could be identified. The table below details the minimum size of each of the buildings from the first phase of European occupation on the lot, based on the archaeological evidence.

**Table 7.1: Table showing the estimated internal area of the buildings from Phase 4.1 in Area D.**

BUILDING NUMBER	LOCATION	INTERPRETATION	ESTIMATED AREA
4	Front, west side of lot	Residence	16.05m
5	Northeast corner of lot	Out building	6.23m
6	Centre north of lot.	Outbuilding/workshop	11.90m
7	Front east side of lot	Residence or Store	8.56m

The row of three two-storey brick houses that replaced the earlier four buildings on the lot had sandstone footings. Much of the footings survived and where they had been removed the robber trenches remained, indicating their original positions. This allows us to make estimates of the room sizes within the individual houses. The assumption is that the front rooms of these houses generally functioned as a shop, while the residential section of the building would generally have been restricted to the upper floor, and the external kitchens and possibly the rear room on the ground floor. When considering the internal area of the room it should be kept in mind that no evidence was found of the staircases, which would have taken up part of the floor area, and that there were possibly more room divisions on the upper floor which would not have left any evidence in the archaeological record. The front rooms were likely larger than the estimate, as it was not possible to excavated the part of the lot immediately fronting Park Street due to safety concerns. It seems likely that the front walls of the buildings would have been removed by later construction anyway.

**Table 7.2: The estimated internal area of the ground floor of rooms of the three terrace houses in lot 18 constructed during Phase 4.3.**

ADDRESS	ROOM	ESTIMATED AREA IN M <sup>2</sup>
40 Park Street	Front Room	15.9m <sup>2</sup>
40 Park Street	Rear Room	11.84m <sup>2</sup>
40 Park Street	External Kitchen	9.67m <sup>2</sup>
42 Park Street	Front Room	13.29m <sup>2</sup>
42 Park Street	Rear Room	10.71m <sup>2</sup>
42 Park Street	External Kitchen	12.82m <sup>2</sup>
44 Park Street	Front Room	16.6m <sup>2</sup>
44 Park Street	Rear Room	11.50m <sup>2</sup>
44 Park Street	External Kitchen	12.82m <sup>2</sup>

The estimates of the room sizes, as seen above in Table 7.2, confirms that the front rooms on the ground floor were larger than the rear rooms. This shows the premium put upon

commercial space even at this stage of the city's development. The rear rooms are likely to have been either living quarters or store rooms. Their uses may have varied from building to building, and changed over time. The rooms in the middle house, 42 Park Street, are generally smaller than those of its two neighbours. This is because the archway which went between 40 and 42 Park Street to the rear yards was constructed primarily at the expense of 40 Park Street. Bedrooms were likely located on the upper floors of the buildings and once again, the layout of these floors left no obvious evidence in the archaeological records.

### **7.3.2 What evidence is there for the standard of living of the residents? Is there artefactual evidence for different standards of living between the houses in this area? How do these standards change over time?**

The typical archaeological model for establishing standards of living is through an examination of artefact collections for quality goods as markers of socioeconomic status. Items from tableware to clothing to toys contribute to an assessment of a household's standard of living. Discussed here are two categories of artefacts from the PSSN site that contributed to an evaluation of standards of living: ceramic tableware and toys. Typically, a key status indicator in a household collection is the type and quality of the ceramic tableware. Transfer-printed tableware are the most common type found in colonial archaeological collections and were common to all socioeconomic classes. Approximately 54% of ceramic tableware is transfer-printed vessels, and the relative frequencies by Area and Phase range from 25% to 80% with a median of 50%. Their presence indicates only that the residents followed the day's fashion in their selection of tableware.

Tableware serving items are another indicator of a household's status. However, the high relative frequencies of food-service items for Phase 4.2 (41%) and Phase 4.3 (27%) in Area B, is indicative of activity of a commercial nature, rather than a residential pattern.

Serving tea, to entertain visitors to the home, was a customary practice that was widely undertaken in Australian culture. Regardless of social status, most colonial households had a porcelain tea service. Inviting guests to tea is one way a working-class lady could project an air of respectability. The presence of servants was expected in a nineteenth-century middle-class household. However, tea was traditionally served by the lady of the house, and the lack of servants in working-class households was not apparent to visitors. In Area B, bone china teaware (17MIC) was recovered from nine Phase 4.3 basement deposits (no bone china or hard paste porcelain tableware was recovered from deposits in Area B), and this use pattern is consistent with the tea service activities common to the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Bone china and porcelain teaware were also recovered from six Phase 6 fill (066), (109), (381)) and levelling fill (094), (014)) deposits; however, since the origin of the artefacts in these deposits cannot be ascertained, it is only possible that they are associated with the occupants of these house lots.

By the mid-nineteenth century, children had attained status worthy of their own material culture. Two categories of children's toys – marbles and toy dishes – also contribute to an assessment of the standard of living. Children's toy tea sets gained popularity during the first quarter of the nineteenth century, but most of these were refined white earthenware vessels. In the 1840s German porcelain toy tea sets were introduced at European Exhibitions, but these items were only affordable in wealthier households. During the second half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, these tea sets gradually became more affordable and therefore accessible, and by the turn of the 20<sup>th</sup>-century porcelain toy tea sets were affordable to all economic classes. One toy porcelain teapot was recovered in Area C, near the rear wall of Building C (639). The

presence of the toy teapot in this Phase 4.2 deposit with its 1830–1850 date range is an indicator of a higher standard of living. Boys' toys were generally cheaply made, robust items such as marbles and lead soldier figures.

However, recovered from Phase 6 deposits in Area D, there are German-spiral marbles and painted porcelain marbles. German -spiral swirl type marbles were the most expensive type of marble available from the second half of the nineteenth century. Painted porcelain became available by the 1800s, and only glass German-spiral marbles were more expensive than painted porcelain marbles.<sup>173</sup> The German swirl marbles were recovered from Phase 6 levelling fill on the east side of 42 Park Street. Painted, bisque porcelain marbles were recovered from Phase 6 levelling fill along the west side of 44 Park Street. Since the artefacts are located in levelling fill and not in situ, it is only possible that they are associated with the occupants of these house lots.

Building material taken from Lots 16 (Area B) and Lot 18 (Area D) suggests a moderate standard of living on the site from the 1840s onwards. At 254 Pitt Street (Lot 16) a well finished tessellated floor indicates that aesthetics were considered, with floor finishing demonstrating a degree of wealth. The well-dressed stone fragments from 42 and 44 Park Street (Lot 18), and the marble from 254 Pitt Street and 46 Park Street (Lot 18) likewise show well-finished houses with quality features. The abundance of slate recovered from 254 Pitt Street demonstrates that this material was used for roofing. Again, as a good quality material this indicates a fair standard of living for the property. Finally, the well-made glazed wall tiles found at 42 and 44 Park Street show that the standard of living was sufficiently high that quality materials could be used. Combined, this indicates that some aesthetic choices were made by the owners of the lots, showing at least a small level of wealth.

### **7.3.3 Is there evidence for cottage crafts or other recorded or unrecorded professions or works in the area?**

As part of the analysis, an activity pattern of a commercial nature rather than a residential pattern is identified for artefacts from the Area B basement deposits. Tableware serving items are another indicator of a household's status. However, the high relative frequencies of food-service items for Phase 4.2 (41%) and Phase 4.3 (27%) in Area B are exceptional. The original occupation deposit (954) in Cellar 1 contained 4 MIC lid/dish covers, and 2 MIC more were recovered from the upper layer of the well that was in the basement corridor. Furthermore, in Phase 4.3 deposits in Cellar 1, teaware represents approximately 20% of food-related ceramic vessels. As noted above, Phase 4.3 deposits in the basement also contained a higher relative frequency of bone china teaware (8%). While analysis results are not definitive, there is a strong indication the artefacts in the basement deposits of Area B represent commercial activities, such as a restaurant or tearoom.

In Area D, there is a modicum of artefactual evidence for possible metalworking, with three occurrences of slag in deposits associated with Phase 4.1 site development. A possible occupation deposit (355) toward the centre of Building 6 was a charcoal rich sandy silt that contained charcoal and slag, and the fill of two postholes (337) & (458) associated with Building 4 contained slag. Slag is the by-product of the fluxing process that removes non-ferrous constituents from molten iron, which purifies the product. As a convict, William Dibbs was employed by the Government as a wheelwright in the Hawkesbury region. It is possible that he continued in that trade.

---

<sup>173</sup> Carskadden and Gartley 1990:57

### 7.3.4 The material culture associated with the 19th-century occupation of the site has the ability to inform us about day-to-day issues associated with the lives of the residents of inner-city Sydney. Can the potential material culture provide information on living standards, consumer choices, religion or ethnicity, construction of gender identity and the nature of childhood?

Intact occupational deposits were uncommon on the site. The underfloor occupation accumulations in the cellar of the building on Lot 16 that built up from the 1840s were the only example. Nevertheless, analysing the artefacts found in these deposits in conjunction with the artefacts found in some of the contexts relating to construction, demolition and rubbish management have helped to provide some information on the construction of gender identity and the nature of childhood. Toys were the main artefacts recovered to indicate the presence of children on the site. A total of 67 MIC children's toys were found across the site, with the majority of these recovered from Phase 6 in Area D. Boys were the predominant group represented, with 59 marbles and one lead toy soldier recovered. Marbles were extremely popular children's toys in the 19th and early-20th centuries as they could be carried in pockets and played anywhere there was a flat surface. Inexpensive limestone marbles were the most frequently recovered followed by the colourful handmade swirl glass types<sup>174</sup>. Several of the more expensive marble varieties were also present and included hand-painted porcelain and a polished stone marble. Traditionally, boys played games with marbles and toy soldiers to learn strategy, whilst girls were taught about their future roles as mothers and homemakers<sup>175</sup>. These stereotypes were reinforced in the Victorian period with the increased variety and number of toys being produced, particularly in Germany<sup>176</sup>. The only toys associated with girl's play were two dolls and two teaset pieces. Although porcelain girls' toys were produced from the late 18th century, they didn't become popular until the mid-19th century. This suggests the three porcelain toys from Phase 4.2 (1830s-1840s) possibly reflect a higher standard of living for some of the occupants.

Other artefacts from across the site that indicated the presence of children were two small toothbrushes, a small machine-pressed thimble and forty slate pencils. Slate pencils and boards were historically used in children's classrooms as they presented a cheap and durable option for basic notation. However, gentlemen, sailors and tradesmen were also occasionally known to use slate pencils for various clerical tasks<sup>177</sup>. These items may have been involved in commercial activities on the site although this could not be determined with any certainty.

Thirty-two jewellery and seven accessory items were catalogued from PSSN, primarily from Phase 4 in Area B (Figure 4.4). Jewellery items are one of the key indicators for the presence of women and reveal some aspects of fashion and design choices. The recovered items were inexpensive and reflected styles and forms worn by working and middle-class women. Most of the jewellery items were plain glass beads (24 MIC), the fabric, manufacture and shape of which were catalogued according to long-standing nomenclature conventions<sup>178</sup>. Beads were mostly worn strung onto necklaces, bracelets and earrings, although some of the

---

<sup>174</sup> Carskadden & Gartley 1990: 8-9

<sup>175</sup> Baxter 2005; Brown 1990; Fawdry & Fawdry 1979; Hillier 1968; Rose 1985.

<sup>176</sup> Baumann 2004; Carskadden & Gartley 1990; Goodfellow 1993

<sup>177</sup> Davies, 2005

<sup>178</sup> Francis 1997; Karklins 2012; Kidd & Kidd 2012.

smaller shapes, such as 'seed' and 'bugle' types also commonly decorated garments, accessories and a range of household furnishings including pillows and lamp shades. The beads were generally cool-toned or clear in colour and only two production methods were evident: wound and drawn. The only two better quality pieces were a jet pendant and a personalised brooch. Jewellery was also used to express religious devotion, as was evident by the Catholic 'Miraculous Mary' medal.

### 7.3.5 Where were activities undertaken within a house?

The brick building in Area B provided the most information regarding where activities were undertaken within the house. As the building was built over a basement, the original occupation levels identified in the basement rooms (Cellar 1, Cellar 2, Alcove and Corridor) are similar to underfloor deposits for structures with no basements. These deposits were all assigned to Phase 4.3 site development; however, the disturbance to the deposit in Cellar 2 (1055), prevented a clear association with Phase 4.3.

While many artefact types, such as food remains (bone), tobacco pipes, pins, and ornamental items, were recovered from all three occupational deposits, a comparison of relative frequencies contributed to the interpretation of the use of the rooms above. Other artefact types, such as clerical items, clothing and beads, were limited to the cellars, with none recovered from the corridor. Analysis results suggest that the room above Cellar 2 was the hub of household activities – possibly the kitchen, while the room above Cellar 1 functioned more as a parlour or (commercial) dining room. Observations on Cellar 2 include:

- A higher relative frequency of food remains (bone)
- A higher relative frequency of ornamental items
- Jewellery items were only recovered from this deposit
- High relative frequency of food service items (bowls, jugs, platters)
- Observations on Cellar 1 include:

A higher relative frequency of food-related service dish covers

A higher relative frequency of alcohol bottles

## 7.4 Economy & Capitalism – Commercial Occupation

### 7.4.1 Do structural or artefact remains reflect the nature of particular businesses? Do these accord with the historical record of the site?

Evidence of aerated water and distillery businesses is evidenced in deposits in Area B. It is documented that George Evans established an aerated water factory at this location in 1837. At the same time, Charles Russell used Evans' facilities to bottle his brand of aerated waters, and one Russel bottle was recovered from the deposit (1061). Embossed aerated water bottles displaying Evans' name were recovered in two deposits (1104 and 1061). Bottles from both companies are torpedo-shaped types. The glass torpedo bottle was one of the only successful aerated water bottle types until the late 19th century, when Codd and Lamont patented improved bottle types. There were the high relative frequencies of mainly alcohol bottles in both deposits. As Evans was the only licensed distiller of alcoholic spirits at that time, these beer/wine bottles were probably reused to bottle the spirits. During the first half of the 19th century, there were no glass manufacturers in Australia, and as a result, bottles were a valued commodity and bottle reuse was common. While reuse practices have not

been specifically documented for the distilling industry, there is documentation for bottle reuse in the Parramatta cordial industry.

#### **7.4.2 What changes are happening by the mid-19th century to domestic markets and their relationship to trade with overseas countries, and how are they reflected by the occupants of this site?**

British ceramics wares were always available to the colonial market, but market access variables affected their availability during the early first 50 years of settlement. However, across all areas of the site, there was artefactual evidence that early site occupants used locally manufactured lead-glazed earthenware attributed to Thomas Ball (1801–1823). While Ball's ceramic wares were not as fine a quality as the British imported wares, with regard to the visible faults and poorer fabrics and finishes, they served the domestic market when trade with Britain was not readily accessible.

The early occupants (Phase 4.1) of Area C also accessed the Chinese market for their ceramics. Evidence in the artefact collection demonstrates trading links with overseas companies for ceramics. Until the late 18th century, Chinese export porcelain had been the highest quality ceramic available and was widely traded throughout the Indo-Pacific region. Still, during the late 18th century, the quality of the artistry declined, and competition with the new transfer-printed wares by European potteries resulted in Chinese export porcelain's drop from a highly-valued commodity to that of a more utilitarian ware. The East India Company, which held a trade monopoly on the Indo-Pacific region, stopped direct importation of this ware to Great Britain, and by the early 1800s, there was an established trading link between India and the NSW colony. These links, the deflated value of Chinese export porcelain, and the colony's rising needs for such commodities contributed to the increased presence of Chinese export porcelain in the colonial market.

The commencement of local manufacture of stoneware beverage bottles in the 1820s corresponded with the introduction and instant popularity of locally manufactured ginger beer and spruce beer. This popularity led to a great demand for bottles.<sup>179</sup> At a time when there were no colonial glass bottle manufacturers, and market access to the Britain was restricted, colonial potters, such as Leak, Field and Fowler, expanded their utilitarian stock to include earthenware and stoneware bottles that were used to bottle these new and highly sought-after commodities. Examples of T. Field bottles are found in demolition fill in Area C (# 5242) and a well deposit in the basement corridor of Area B (#5030).

## **7.5 Industrial Archaeology**

The clearest evidence for Industrial activities on the site came from Lots 15 and 18, with the Keary's coach builders' premises on Lot 15 and the possible metal working activities in Building 6 on Lot 18. From the earliest phase of European occupation of the site, with the 'Rose and Crown' public house located on Lot 17, activities here were more concerned with the commercial aspects of the colony and housing than with Industry.

---

<sup>179</sup> Harris 2021:51

### 7.5.1 Spatial use of the workspace, identification of activity areas.

The early European history of Lot 18 is somewhat convoluted<sup>180</sup>, with Lot 18 being subdivided into two smaller lots by 1843. Each of these two smaller lots contained two buildings, with Building 6 being the rear building of the westernmost of the two lots. Within the footprint of this building there was a layer of mixed black charcoal, cinder ash and sand. A small fragment of slag was also recovered from the same layer. Mr. H. B. Souter, furnace builder, is mentioned as living on Lot 18 in an auction notice printed in the *Sydney Morning Herald* in 1843<sup>181</sup>, which may account for the cinder ash and slag. It appears that Mr Souter lived on the eastern of the two subdivisions within Lot 18, but the boundary line has not been confirmed during the historic research, so it may be possible that this was his workshop.

The coach building premises on Lot 15 occupied the southern part of the lot, with a lane way/drive way left between the building and the northern wall of the premises. The laneway/drive would have provided access to the rear of the site. Postholes and sandstone pads confirmed the location of the north wall of the building fronting Pitt Street during phase 4.3. A photograph of the building taken in 1870 (see Figure 2.9) shows the front part of the building which seems to have functioned as a show room for the carriages and coaches. The manufacture of the vehicles must have occurred towards the rear of the site. A wheel shown leaning against the outside of the north wall of the building further down the lane/drive in the 1870 photograph supports this idea.

## 7.6 Summary of Research Questions

- The most striking result from that arose from applying the archaeological evidence to the research questions was the absence of any evidence of the Tank Stream or the marshy ground that supposedly lay at its head. A moderate east to west slope was the only potential indication of the Tank Stream valley.
- The city centre location of the site saw the human activities skewed towards the residential and commercial occupation, rather than the industrial. Distance from the quays probably played a part in keeping heavy industry from this part of the city centre.
- The residential nature of the site was not always easy to interpret as the ground floor layout of the later phases was generally taken up by shops, with accommodation on the upper floors (leaving no easily discernible archaeological evidence).
- The construction of Youngs Chambers in Lot 17, the theatre on Lot 16 and the refinements to Sargents' building and the Australian Motor services company on Lot 15 during the early twentieth century removed a considerable amount of the archaeological record.
- The basement rooms in Area B (Lot 16) provided an insight into the layout of cellars in an 1840s city centre commercial premises and the occupation deposit which accumulated on the floors of these basement rooms provides a general idea of the lifestyles of urban dwellers in NSW from the 1840s.
- In Lots 15, 17 and 18 any occupation deposits which had accumulated had been removed by later construction work, however artefacts were retrieved from levelling fills and construction fills which informed our understanding of wider social trends during various stages of the site's development.

---

<sup>180</sup> Casey & Lowe, 2017:56

<sup>181</sup> SMH 8 Jun 1843, 3.

- The archaeological features exposed during the excavation were of local significance and generally representative of features found throughout the city. On-site historical archaeological interpretation is not considered necessary.
- The artefact assemblage is of local significance and has ongoing research potential, as such it is recommended that the artefacts are kept and made available for analysis by students or other interested parties.



## 8. References

### MAPS AND PLANS

G. C. Stewart & Svyr W Harper. 'Plan of the allotments of ground in Sydney,' 1823, known as 'Harper's Map of Sydney', and prepared by the direction of the Governor largely based on Harper's 1822 chain survey, Crown Plan S.268 OR, SANSW, & M3 811.16/1823/1, ML SLNSW.

Section 32, City Section Survey Plan, 1833, Historical Atlas of Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives. (copies drawn in 1880s from NSW Department of Lands).

Section F2 of Plan of the Trigonometrical Survey of the City of Sydney, 1865, Historical Atlas of Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Dove's Plans of Sydney, H Percy Dove, 1880, Block 27, Plan 10, Series 150, Historical Atlas of Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Block 153-154, Plans of Sydney (Fire Underwriters), 1917-39, Historical Atlas of Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

J. Oliver Jones, Surveyor 'Structural Plans of the City of Sydney' or 'Ignis et Aqua Series,' nd [1982-1920], P17, Sheet 15, Vol 1, Reel FM4/10537, ML MAXX 811.17/1892/1, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

Plan of Section: Pitt Street, [No 1 Section No 1, c.1856], Old Council Plan No 143, not dated, Sydney Water.

Sydney Sewerage Works: Plan and Section of Park Street, Contact No 12, Dwg No 1, Old Council Plan No 102 (3), 1857, Sydney Water. Note: There are three versions of this plan.

Aerial Photograph of Sydney, 1949, Image No AO035, Historical Atlas of Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Aerial Photograph, AAM 2011, 2012, © Sinclair Knight Merz 2002,2006,2009, © SPOT image 2005, Six Maps, Land and Property Information NSW.

Alterations and Additions, Victoria Hall, Pitt St, Approved 8 July 1909, Item 0381/09, BA Plans Series 126, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Field Book No 556, Bk 1, Surveyor William Sim, 5 Jan 1883, (S.23.1544 Sht 2), Sydney Water.

City of Sydney, Sheet No 2, Surveyor Fred Poate, Public Works Department survey, transmitted to the Surveyor General 26 Sep 1881, revised in 1883 & 1928, Sydney Water.

Field Book No 2041, Revision Survey, Surveyor W. M. Thomas, 26 Nov 1913, PWDFB2041, p89, Sydney Water.

---

## PICTURES AND ILLUSTRATIONS

Photograph titled 'John Kearey, Jr, carriage, buggy and wagon builder, 290 Pitt Street, Sydney,' American & Australasian Photographic Company, not dated c.1870-75, File No FL1246099, ON 4 Box 42 No [4], State Library of New South Wales.

Photograph titled '252 Pitt Street, 1989,' Central Sydney Heritage Inventory Photographs, CRS 1035 054967 NSCA, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Aerial view looking NE over the corner of George Street and Park Street from the Town Hall clock tower,' c.1873, Francis W. Robinson, Sydney Reference Collection, SRC 18057, 055/055466, Archive Pix, Council of the City of Sydney Archives. Also see SRC 18058 for an alternate view.

Photograph titled 'Sydney CBD Roadworks: Cnr Park & Castlereagh Streets, Sydney,' 5 Nov 1962, File: 012/012908, NSCA CRS 48/2908, City Engineers Photographic Negatives, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Park Street,' 1931, File 032/032492, SRC6083, City Engineer's Department Photographs of Council Works, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Buildings fronting Park Street,' File 024/024507, NSCA CRS 871/65 (h) 14, City Engineers Photographs II, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Young's Chambers: 30-38 Park Street,' 26 Aug 1970, File 026/026113, SRC610, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Park Street,' 1936, File 047/047978, SRC, 16424, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Lucon's Milk Bar: 40- 46 Park Street,' 26 Aug 1970, File 026/026114, SRC611, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Park St,' 1931, SRC6092 32/032501, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled '40-46 Park St,' 26 Aug 1970, SRC611 026114, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled '40 to 46 Park St,' c.1920s, File 134/034931, SRC8528, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photographs of the Windsor Hotel, dated 1930, 1949, 1960 & 1970, in records titled 'Windsor Tavern (ex Barley Mow Hotel to 1926, Windsor Hotel to 1973), cnr Park and Castlereagh Streets, Sydney [16],' N60-YC-773, Tooth & Company Limited 'Yellow Cards - City Hotels,' Noel Butlin Archives, Australian National University. Available at: <https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/handle/1885/15461>, (accessed 13/9/2017).

Photograph titled 'Cnr of Castlereagh & Park Sts,' 12 Jan 1960, SRC4254 030667, Sydney Reference Collection, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Photograph titled 'Electrolux House, 175-177 Castlereagh Street,' Hall & Co, 1900s-1930s, Hall Collection, Home & Away 34974, Ref 53403, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

Photograph titled 'Box 22 No. 240. Scottish Australian Investment Co. Ltd, Pitt Street (under construction),' 22 Feb 1924, photographed by Arthur Ernest Foster, Series 03 Part 05: Sydney shops, offices and stores, FL349858, ON 30/Box 22-23, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

Photograph titled 'Box 22 No. 239. Scottish Australian Investment Co. Ltd, Pitt Street (under construction),' 22 Feb 1924, photographed by Arthur Ernest Foster, Series 03 Part 05: Sydney shops, offices and stores, FL349858, ON 30/Box 22-23, Mitchell Library, State Library of New South Wales.

### MANUSCRIPTS AND ORIGINAL RECORDS

Colonial Secretary's Papers, State Archives & Records NSW, records as cited in footnotes.

BA file Pitt St (254), Victoria Hall additions [F] [M], 1909, Item 0381/09, Cont. 25482, BA plans Series 292, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

City Building Surveyor to the Town Clerk, Ruinous state of portions of Victoria Hall, 254 Pitt Street, 26 Aug 1909, Item No 1909/1930, Cont. 42783 Series 28 Town Clerks Correspondence, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Folder No 867, 254 Pitt Street, Sydney, Stuart Brothers, 17 Dec 1909, Building Applications, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Folder 320, 254 Pitt Street, Sydney, James Leckie, 26 Apr 1923, Building Applications, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Australian Convict Transportation Registers – Other Fleets & Ships, 1791-1868, HO 11 (Home office), viewed on Ancestry.

Convict Muster 1822, NSW & Tasmania Convict Musters, 1822, National Archives Microfilm HO10/19), National Archives UK, viewed on Ancestry.

City Building Surveyor - Town Clerk. Re premises Nos. 580-606 Harris Street and Nos. 42-46 Park Street, 8 Mar-15 Nov 1902, Item 1902/0766, Container 83, Town Clerks Correspondence Folders, Council of the City of Sydney Archives. TO VIEW IF TIME PERMITS

Building Application, 42 Park Street, C. Richardson, 15 Sep 1913, Folder 685, Building Street Cards, Council of the City of Sydney Archives. TO VIEW IF TIME PERMITS

Building Inspectors Card, 42 Park St, Sydney, Application to make alterations to window, 2nd floor, Item 1954/1062, Container 43371, Building Inspectors Cards, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Letter from W. Macpherson, Barley Mow Hotel, to the Town Clerk, 6 Mar 1890, Plan attached, Item 26/240/544, 26\_240\_544.pdf (729.89 KB), Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Letter from Cammidge & Fewster, builders Granville to the Town Clerk, 1894, 30 Apr-11 May, Item 26/273/700, 26\_273\_700.pdf (1.04 MB), Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Publicans Licences, State Records of New South Wales, as cited in footnotes.

Return of Publican's Licenses: Sydney, NSW Government Gazettes.

Records titled 'Windsor Tavern (ex Barley Mow Hotel to 1926, Windsor Hotel to 1973), corner of Park and Castlereagh Streets, Sydney [16],' N60-YC-773, Tooth & Company Limited 'Yellow Cards - City Hotels,' Noel Butlin Archives, Australian National University. Available at: <https://openresearch-repository.anu.edu.au/handle/1885/15461>, (accessed 13/9/2017).

Barley Mow Hotel, Park Street, Robertson & Marks, Mar 1923, Folder 254, in Building Street Cards - Park Street, Sydney, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

175/183 Castlereagh St, Sydney, New office building, 1969-1987, Item 1892/69 Container 5769, Building Application Files, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Mansfield & Sons, architects, apply for permission to construct areas in Castlereagh Street on Skarratt Estate, Item 1910/1500, Town Clerk's Correspondence Series 28, Container 4282, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

Castlereagh St (177) Mansfield & Son Warehouse & Shops [M], Item 0303/10, Building Application Plans Series 126, Council of the City of Sydney Archives.

## **NSW LAND AND PROPERTY INFORMATION**

Deeds and other land titles documents as cited in the LPI Schedule.

## **NEWSPAPERS AND JOURNALS**

As cited in footnotes.

## **ELECTRONIC SOURCES, INDEXES AND DATABASES**

The Proceedings of the Old Bailey, London's Central Criminal Court, 1674-1913. Available at: <https://www.oldbaileyonline.org>, records as cited in footnotes.

Boronia House, Inventory No 5045046, NSW Heritage Inventory, NSW Office of Environment & Heritage. Available at: <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=5045046>, (accessed 29/8/2017).

'Sargents' Manufacturing Pastry Cooks, 252 Pitt Street and branches, George Sargent & Foster Hartley Sargent, Index to Register of Firms, Item 2/8526 p30, State Records of New South Wales.

History of Sargents. Available at: [www.sargents.com.au](http://www.sargents.com.au), (accessed Aug 2017).

Index to the Registry of Births, Deaths and Marriages. Available at: <https://familyhistory.bdm.nsw.gov.au/lifelink/familyhistory/search;jsessionid=06C1A0FFC63162B21B1278B4A3FA5347?0>, as cited in footnotes.

Samuel Hebblewhite, 1 Nov 1866-14 Sep 1867, File No 7987, Index to Insolvencies, State Records of New South Wales.

Australian Cinema and Theatre Database: New South Wales: Sydney Venues, last updated Jun 2017. Available at: <http://www.caths.org.au/venues/venues.htm>, (accessed 3/9/2017).

Thomas William Henderson, 40 Park Street City & Boulevard Strathfield, 30 Jun 1903, Index to Register of Firms, No 4806 Item 2/8530, State Records of New South Wales.

Independent Theatre, 269 Miller Street North Sydney, Database No 2180843, NSW Heritage Inventory.

GIO Building (Sun Newspaper Building), 60-70 Elizabeth Street, Sydney, Database No 5045197, NSW Heritage Inventory.

History of the Castellorizian Club, Castellorizians NSW. Available at: <http://castelloriziansnsw.com/history/>, (accessed 10/9/2017).

John McGowan, 23rd October, 2013, cited in: <https://convictrecords.com.au/convicts/mcleod/catherine/65700>, (accessed 11/9/2017).

'Anthony Hordern (1838-83),' Sydney Aldermen, City of Sydney. Available at: [www.sydneyaldermen.com.au](http://www.sydneyaldermen.com.au), (accessed 12/9/2017).

Hudson House or Century House (former Hordern Warehouse), 360-362 Kent Street, Sydney, Database No 2424023, NSW State Heritage Inventory.

The Strand Arcade, 412-414A George Street and 191-195 Pitt Street, Sydney, Database No 2424009, NSW State Heritage Inventory.

William Angus, cited in catalogue entry titled 'Accessories for the governess cart owned by Mrs Ernest Hillier,' Powerhouse Museum. Available at: <https://collection.maas.museum/object/11332>, (accessed 18/9/2017).

State Heritage Register Tank Stream Listing. Available at: <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=5045604>, (accessed 3/10/2017).

## SECONDARY SOURCES - PRINTED BOOKS AND ARTICLES

Baxter, CJ, Ed.

Carskadden, J. & R. Gartley 1990 *Chinas, Hand-Painted Marbles of the Late 19th Century*, Muskingum Valley Archaeological Survey, Zanesville Ohio, USA

Davies, P. 2005 'Writing Slates and Schooling in Victoria', *Australasian Historical Archaeology* 23: 63-69.

General Muster List of New South Wales, 1823, 1824, 1825, ABGR/ SAG, Sydney, 1999.

Musters of New South Wales and Norfolk Island, 1805-06, ABGR/ SAG, Sydney, 1989.

General Muster and Land and Stock Muster of New South Wales, 1822, ABGR/ SAG, Sydney, 1988.

General Musters of New South Wales, Norfolk Island and Van Diemen's Land, 1811, ABGR/ SAG, Sydney, 1987.

Casey, Mary

2004, 'Falling through the cracks: method and practice at the CSR Site, Pyrmont', *Australasian Historical Archaeology*, 22: 27-43.

1999, Local pottery and dairying at the DMR Site, Brickfields, Sydney, New South Wales, *Australasian Historical Archaeology* 17:3-37.

Davies, A, 1992, *Sydney Exposures: Through the Eyes of Sam Hood and his Studio 1925-1950*, State Library of New South Wales.

Dow, G, 1967, 'Samuel Terry (1776-1838),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, published first in hardcopy 1967, Available at: <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/terry-samuel-2721/text3833>, (accessed 4/9/2017).

Henry, FJJ, 1939, *The Water Supply and Sewerage of Sydney*, Halstead Press, Sydney.

- *Sands' Sydney & Suburban Directory*, J. Sands, Sydney, (editions dated from 1858/59-1932/33).

Heritage Council 2009 Guidelines for the Preparation of Archaeological Management Plans, Heritage Council.

Johnson, R & A Roberts, 1976, 'John Young (1827-1907),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, published first in hardcopy 1976. Available at: <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/young-john-4904/text8211>, (accessed 6/9/2017).

Jones, D, 2009, *Thirsty Work: The Story of Sydney's Soft Drink Manufacturers*, Glebe, NSW.

MacCulloch, J, 1988, 'George Sargent (1859-1921),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University. Available at: <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/sargent-george-8341/text14637>, (accessed 30/8/2017).

Reynolds, PL & PV Flottmann, 1976, *Balmain: Half a Thousand Acres*, Balmain Assoc, Balmain NSW.

Rutledge, M, 'Thomas Ernest Rofe, 1888, (1869-1945),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, published first in hardcopy 1988. Available at: <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/rofe-thomas-ernest-8254/text14455>, (accessed 1/8/2017).

Thorne, R, 2017, 'Person-environment conditions that inspired regulatory and other changes to occur in building design from the 19th into the middle 20th centuries. The case of theatre design,' in *People and Physical Environment Research*, 57, 2002, 39-62. Available at: <http://www.rossthorne.com/downloads/Fires%20in%20Theatres%20duplicate.pdf>, (accessed 1/9/2017).

Walsh, GP, 1988, 'Edmund Resch (1847-1923),' *Australian Dictionary of Biography*, National Centre of Biography, Australian National University, published first in hardcopy 1988. Available at: <http://adb.anu.edu.au/biography/resch-edmund-8186/text14315>, (accessed 13/9/2017).

Wright, C, 2003, *Beyond the Ladies Lounge: Australia's Female Publicans*, Melbourne University Press, Carlton, Victoria.

## MISCELLANEOUS SOURCES - REPORTS AND THESES

Archaeological & Heritage Management Solutions Pty Ltd, 2007, 61-65 Wentworth Avenue, Surry Hills NSW Archaeological Impact Assessment and Research Design, for Eastview (Australia) Pty Ltd, December 2007.

### Artefact Heritage

2016a Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham: Historical Archaeological Assessment & Research Design, report to Jacobs/Arcadis/RPS, Final 14102016, October 2016.

2016b, Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham Historical Archaeological Assessment & Research Design, report to Jacobs/Arcadis/RPS, October 2016.

Australian Museum Consulting, 2015, 209 Castlereagh Street Sydney Excavation Report Volume 1: The Main Report, report to Hamilton Marino Builders, December 2015.

Bairstow, D. and G. Wilson, 1990, 271-273 Pitt Street, Sydney, Historical Archaeological Excavation, Vol 1, report for Crone & Associates and Kumagai (NSW) Pty Ltd, June 1990.

### Casey & Lowe

1995, Archaeological Excavation Paragon Iron Foundry Bulwara Raod, Pymont, for Meriton Apartments Pty Ltd, August 1995.

1997, Archaeological Assessment, 242 Elizabeth Street & 19-33 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills.

2009, Archaeological Investigation, 420-426 Pitt & 38-40 Campbell Streets, Haymarket, report for Meriton Apartments, December 2009.

2011, Archaeological Investigation 710-722 George Street, Haymarket, report to Inmark, June 2011.

2014, 333 George Street Sydney Preliminary Results of Archaeological Investigation, report to Watpac Construction (NSW) Pty Ltd, August 2014.

In prep, Archaeological Investigation, 19-41 Reservoir Street, Surry Hills and Silknet House, Mary Street, Surry Hills.

2016, Results of Non-Indigenous Archaeological Testing 46-52 Wentworth Avenue, Surry Hills, for Cornerstone Property Group.

2017, Pitt Street Station North, Park Street, Sydney, Archaeological Method Statement, Report to AMBS Ecology & Heritage on behalf of John Holland CPB Ghella JV Sydney Metro City & Southwest, November 2017.

City of Sydney, 1992, Central Sydney Archaeological Zoning Plan.

Cultural Resources Management 2001 Archaeological Investigation No. 1 Fire Station Castlereagh and Bathurst Streets Sydney, for NSW Department of Public Works and Services NSW Fire Brigade.

Consultant Archaeological Services 1990 Report on the Archaeological Excavation of the Site of The Family Court of Australia, corner of Castlereagh and Goulburn Streets, Sydney.

Donegan, J, 2014, 'Digging up the secrets of the first white settlements in Sydney', 702 Sydney, ABC Local [website], 6 March 2014. Available at <http://www.abc.net.au/local/photos/2014/03/06/3958591.htm> (accessed 13/10/2017).

Edward Higginbotham & Associates Pty Ltd, 1996, Historical Archaeological Assessment of the Southern Cross Tower 35-45 Wentworth Ave, Sydney, NSW, for Straesser Poli Little & Associates Pty Ltd, Architects, May 1996.

Kelly, M, 2013, 'George Street, Sydney, Excavations', *Newsletter of the Australasian Society for Historical Archaeology Inc.*, March 2013, 43(1):28-29. Available at <http://www.asha.org.au/uploads/37600/ufiles/newsletters/2013-1.pdf> (accessed 7/03/2014).

Lawrie, R., 1997, Soil Study of Sydney GPO Archaeological Site December 1997, for Casey & Lowe Associates on behalf of Australia Post.

NSW Government Department of Planning & Environment, 2017, Critical State Significant Infrastructure, Sydney Metro City & Southwest Chatswood to Sydenham Conditions of Approval, for Transport for NSW, 9 January 2017.

NSW Government Transport for NSW, 2016, Sydney Metro City & Southwest, Chatswood to Sydenham Design Guidelines, September 2016.

NSW Government Transport for NSW, 2016, Sydney Metro City & Southwest, Chatswood to Sydenham Environmental Impact Statements, May 2016.